

**Antiquarian Foundations of Southwestern Archaeology:
Studies of the Beginnings Collaboration between Avocational and
Professional Archaeologists in Arizona, 1864-1956:
II: Some Archaeological News that Stimulated Local Interest in
Arizona Archaeology in the Late Nineteenth & Early Twentieth
Centuries.**

Assembled by David R. Wilcox¹

**2021, MS 40, Arizona State Museum Library and Archives,
University of Arizona, Tucson.**

Key: CAm: Chronicling America Website

1852-53 A. R. Johnson (1856) saw a [platform] mound “near the stage road, and within gunshot of the Casa Blanca trading post on the south bank of the Gila River; it measured about 90 by 100 feet and on the east side was a terrace of 60 by 300 feet in extent (Hinton 1878:413).

CAm: Apr 20, 1864 *Arizona Miner*, April 20, 1864, Image 4, col. 1-3, “The Pimos and Maricopas.” [Reported by Judge (Joseph Pratt) Allyn [1833-1869]² and Mr. Van (C.) Smith (ca. 1837-1914) ³].⁴

May 11, 1864 Characteristics of Ancient Aztecs Shown in ruins on Gila and Verde. *Arizona Miner* 5-11-64: 1:3-4, “The Land of the Aztecs.” [by “La Paz,” from El Paso, TX, March 24th, 1864]⁵

Aug 10, 1864 Series of articles on “The Pre-Historic Man in Arizona.” *Arizona Miner* 8-10-64: 1:1-4 [Number One]⁶ and 10-5-64: 1:1-4 [Number Two] [both by “La Paz”]⁷

Sep 7, 1864 Found by King Woolsey [173201879], 1864; ancient fortifications and houses on Tonto Creek; building of stone laid in cement. *Arizona Miner* 9-7-64: 3:4.

CAm: Oct 5, 1864 *Arizona Miner*, October 5, 1864, p. 1, cols. 1-4: “The Pre-Historic Man of Arizona: Number Two by LA.”

CAM: Oct 5, 1864 *Arizona Miner*, October 5, 1864, p. 3, col. 1: "Pimo and Maricopa—

In returning from our recent visit to Tucson, we passed an agreeable time at the hospitable station of J. B. [John Brackett "Pie"] Allen, Esq., of the Maricopa Wells, who did all he could to make our stay agreeable.... We also spent some days with A. M. [Ammi Mitchell] White, Esq. [1818-1905], of the Pima Mills, at the Casa Blanca, and were kindly and hospitably entertained by him and in company with our host and Gen. W. [William] Claude Jones [1815-1884], of Tucson, we made a delightful excursion to the ruins of the Casa Colorado or Casa de Montezuma, and examined the fertile lands on the Gila, in that vicinity. We found a wide and fertile irrigable valley, where the remains of an ancient acequia attested its former cultivation, and where the recent cultivation of the Pimos attested its present fertility....and after examining the ruins and relics of the works of art of the ancient Toltecs and Aztecs, we enjoyed a delightful drive to Sacaton. The ruined buildings and remains of cities on the Gila have been so often described that it is useless here to more than allude to the fact, that after wandering over and measuring the crumbling walls of Casa Blanca and others, we were struck with the evidences of art and great population which existed in past ages in the valley of the Gila. We can say of the General, that he was particularly enthusiastic and energetic in picking up specimens for the benefit of science—he did not let even a small piece of pottery escape him.

"Our Pima brethren, during our visit, had a 'fiesta.' They all got glorious on Tizuin, or a fermented beer, made from the syrup of the fruit of the Sahura. It was a time of rejoicing and merry-making with them, and what speaks volumes for their morality and good dispositions, is the fact that in the midst of their uproarious hilarity, there was not a single quarrel or fight among them.

"After spending an agreeable time with Mr. White, at his residence, we again passed by our friend Mr. [Joseph Pratt] Allen, of Maricopa, on our way to the Capital, and bade him adieu with many regrets. Long life and prosperity to our hosts of the Casa Blanca and Maricopa."

CAM: Dec 14, 1864 *Weekly Arizona Miner*, December 14, 1864, Image 6, col. 2, "An Act to Incorporate the Arizona Historical Society"⁸

- Feb 8, 1868 "Salinas" reports to the *Arizona Miner* that in the Salt River Valley the former occupations had the form of "high mounds of slate rock and adobes" along old canals which were from 35 to 50 feet in width. He also reported that in the old fields cotton, tobacco, and castor beans and other plants were still found, and that ducks, geese beaver and other game were plentiful along the river. He said Phoenix was the name given to the new settlement there (Zarbin 1997:16) [which was suggested by Darrell Duppa (1832-1892)]⁹
- Feb 29, 1968 Joseph Davis reports to the *Arizona Miner* that he and a group from Texas were digging a second canal; it soon ended at the foot of a Hohokam platform mound about 30-feet high located at today's 18th Street a short distance north of Van Buren Street [Ingalls map; Zarbin 1997:16]: This was Turney's (1929) La Ciudad (see Wilcox 1987)].
- Mar 12, 1868 Water enters the Swilling Ditch, which had dug out an old Hohokam canal, a resumption of irrigation in the Salt River Valley after over 400 years (Zarbin 1997:15).
- Mar-Jul 1868 Wilfred Fisher Ingalls (1844-1929) surveys 14 townships along the Salt River Baseline and in two townships briefly mentions seeing ruins of ancient ditches" and briefly describes the ruins of Pueblo Grande (cited in Zarbin 1997:6).
- CAM: May 1, 1869 *Weekly Arizona Miner*, May 1, 1869, Image 1, col. 4, reports that, "Below the upper [Verde] valley, but separated from it by a rugged and tortuous canyon, is the lower valley of the Verde, 25 miles long, and equally rich, and filled with Aztec ruins and pottery. These sheltered Verde valleys are, without doubt, well adapted to cotton."
- CAM: Oct 2, 1869 *Weekly Arizonian* [Tucson, AZ], October 2, 1869, Image 1, cols. 2-3, "Ancient Mounds on the Rocky Mountains -From the *Denver News*."]¹⁰
- Nov 20, 1869 Stone houses [possibly Wupatki] visited by Miller prospecting party from Prescott en route from Bear Camp to Little Colorado River, 1869. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 11-20-69: 2:2.¹¹

Dec 11, 1869 Description of 4-story cave [Montezuma Castle], 1.5 miles from Camp Verde, and other caves on Beaver Creek, 1869. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 12-11-69: 4:1. "Beaver Creek Ruins."¹²

CAM: Dec 18, 1869 *The Weekly Arizonian* (Tucson, AZ), December 18, 1869, p. 2, col. 2:

"The *Rocky Mountain Herald* contains the following accurate description of two of the principal ruins in Arizona. The former of these marks the site of a pre-historic city, the habitation of a people far advanced in civilization; the latter dates to a period subsequent to the conquest of Mexico. But time and the Apache have accomplished the work of demolition, and shapeless ruins now mark the spots where once symmetrical and beautiful streets and edifices teemed with life and industry:

"In Arizona, many ruins are to be found of cities, fortifications, canals, mines, etc. One of the most prominent is that of the Casa Blanca [sic: Casa Grande?], or the Hall of the Montezumas. This stands several stories in height, and looms far above every object on the plains around. The walls are six feet thick, plastered with a lime or cement which appears to defy the power of the elements. Over the door and windows the cedar timbers are in perfect preservation, although it must have been ages since these were hauled over the long route from their native forests. Such is the dryness of the atmosphere that time has produced but a slow change upon it. The streets of the city of which this structure formed a prominent part can be traced by broken pieces of crockeryware, and the elevation on each side. Immediately back is seen the canal which conveyed water to this city of the past, and to the extended field bordering on the city below.'

"At Tubac, a more modern ruin is found—the walls of the cathedral are yet perfect. The altar is covered by shrubbery, which has grown up spontaneously, and over the cross the vine yet clings as if to protect it from the beams of the sun, as they shine through the roofless temple. The city was but a few years since inhabited by a large population; but the Apache has been there, and made a common waste, the evidence of whose vandalism is seen over every beautiful valley and deserted ranche. So complete has been their desolation, that all that is now left to tell the tale are a few

grape vines, a half-filled spring and the silent, isolated cross standing over the graves of their victims.’”

CAM: May 7, 1870 *Weekly Arizonian* [Tucson, AZ], May 7, 1870, Image 2, col. 1: [description of Casa Blanca]¹³

1871 Capt. F. [Frederick] E. Grossman [US Special Indian Agent] visited the Casa Grande ruins, and reported a “sustaining legend, telling that the Pimas claimed to be the direct descendants of a Chief So-ho (of whose line Si-va-no erected Casa Grande), who governed a large empire long before the Spaniards were known. His people cultivated the soil, dug immense canals, spun cotton cloth and made baskets and earthenware. The narrator refers to the certainty, ‘that the house was built before the Pimas knew of the use of iron, for many stone hatchets have been found in the ruins, and the end of lintels over doors and windows showed by their hacked appearance that only blunt tools were used. It also appears that the builders were without trowels, for the marks of fingers of the workmen are plainly visible both in the plastering and in the walls where the plastering has fallen off.’” (McClintock 1916; see also Grossman 1873 [*Annual Report for the Smithsonian Institution* for 1871, pp. 407-419] and 1958, *Kiva* 24[1]).

Jan 7, 1871 Description of Aztec Ruins in Salt River Valley. Letter, Sylvester Mowry [1832-1871],¹⁴ Oct 28, 1870. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 1-7-71: 1:2. [extract from letter to the *Alta California*]¹⁵

Mar 11, 1871 [Prehistoric canals in the lower Salt River Valley reported as being filled with debris and having] “huge mesquite trees [that] have grown and decayed, showing that centuries had passed since their use (*Arizona Miner*, March 11, 1871) (cited in Zarbin 1997:2:3).] “Letter from Phoenix; Antiquity of Things in the Valley—The New County, Crops, Indians, Etc.; Phoenix, Maricopa County, Arizona, February 24, 1871”¹⁶

Jun 10, 1871 [James B.] McKinnie finds agricultural implements made from fragments of slate rock, stone hatchets, and ornaments made from stone, shells, and teeth of animals in mound [La Ciudad] on his land in Salt River Valley, 1871. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 6-10-71: 1:1, “Relics of the Stone Age.”¹⁷

CAM: Sep 23, 1871 *Arizona Citizen*, September 23, 1871, Image 2, col. 2, reports that, "The country everywhere is represented as covered with Aztec ruins, some of which were found near the Sierra Anchas, in nearly as perfect condition as when abandoned by a people whose history belongs to the realms of mystery and to a great extent always must. Near these old buildings, two arastras were found, and also some pieces of silver ore showing that these extinct people were not oblivious to the root of all evil."

Sep 30, 1871 Astonishing relic of pre-historic workmanship, consisting of block of petrified wood about 2 inches square and containing 2 stone screws, found in ancient mounds, among Sierra Ancha, in Pinal Mountains, Sept., 1871: description. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 9-30-71: 3:2.

Nov 11, 1871 Paintings found on rocks near mouths of Colorado Chiquito and Bill Williams Fork, tributaries of Rio Colorado, by 2nd [John Wesley] Powell Expedition. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 11-11-71: 4:2.

Jan 27, 1872 Description and history. Also referred to as Casa Blanco. *Arizona Weekly Miner*, January 27, 1872, p. 2, cols. 1-4: "Almost Forgotten Notes; Scenery and Other Matters on and Near the Gila River.

"The Gila river—whose headwaters are in New Mexico, about 300 miles to the eastward of Prescott, --is in more respects than one, a very mysterious river, and, as the writer has followed its tortuous course for fully 400 miles, a glance, backward, at it and the country drained by it may not be out of place in these 'notes.'

"It was late in the summer of 1866,

"Pueblo Viejo

"Is on a bluff, overlooking the river, at the head of this valley, and not far from the long, grassy plain of San Simon, which plain is nearly, if not quite, 100 miles in length.

"Into the Gila, between Goodwin and West, empty two rivers (one of which, the Prieta, is almost as large as the Gila itself), besides several smaller streams, all of which carry down water from the White Mountains. Some of these streams contain gold, and extensive deposits of both silver and gold will yet, undoubtedly, be discovered in the region drained by them, which, at present, is almost a *terra incognita*, owing to the hostility of the

savage [Western Apache (see Goodwin 1942)] Coyoterros, who inhabit it. Portions of it have, of course, been passed over by parties of whites, and passed over in a hurry, too, as with bullets and arrows flying around them, those whites who have penetrated this wilderness were not altogether prepared to please the Indians and coyotes.

"Graham, Turnbull, and several other ranges of mountains are not far from Goodwin, to the southward. To the north and northwest, the *Cordilleras de la Gila*, *Sierra de Natanes* and White Mountains erect their heads, while farther south, the blue peaks of the Pinal and Apache ranges of mountains show themselves.

"From this point to Florence, but little is known of the river, save that it passes through mountain range after mountain range, and that, occasionally, its banks are lined with Pinal and Arivaipa [Western] Apaches. In this region, it is believed both placer and quartz mines of considerable richness exist. Indeed, some lodes of great richness and size have already been found and located. These lodes are not far from Florence, which town is one of the most beautiful in Arizona, as is the extensive agricultural and grazing region surrounding it.

"Casa Grande.

"Not far from Florence, on the south side of the Gila, are the ruins of *Casa Grande*, a building which, when standing and complete, must have been one of the largest upon our continent. At present, there are standing portions of walls five stories in height and three feet thick; these preserved pieces of walls are in the centre of what was once the main building, the outer walls having crumbled away until, at present, they are almost down to the level of the ground. Surrounding this decayed edifice, on every side, are to be seen immense corrals, water-tanks of concrete; the beds of ancient water-ditches, and thousands of acres, now covered with pottery, which were, at one time, cultivated by the semi-civilized children of Montezuma, who, tradition says, lived at Casa Blanca, and shed the light of his benign countenance over Arizona. This was, of course, long before the Spanish Invasion, when Aztec, Toltec and other industrious Indians flourished all over this southern land, too strong and too powerful to fear the savage Apaches who, shortly after the flower of the youth of the Toltecs had moved towards the City of Mexico, to help their brethren make war upon the invading Spaniards, swooped down, in vast hordes,

from their mountain fastnesses, and, forever, put an end to Toltec supremacy in Arizona. The bloody work of the savages must have been quickly and thoroughly done, for, in excavating many ruins throughout the Territory, naught save human bones, tools, cooking utensils, etc., have been found, showing, conclusively, that the work of destruction was carried on in the very homes of the Toltecs, while most of their defenders were absent in Mexico. What a frightful slaughter of old men, women and children this must have been, and how bitterly the descendants of those unlucky people hate the Apache butchers of the present day, for the crimes committed by their forefathers, can along be learned by conversing with Pima, Papago and other Pueblo Indians. Indeed, their hatred of the apaches far surpasses any that we could possibly entertain for the [savage,] cruel, treacherous dogs. This almost too [modest,] [?]ion of a patient, toiling, ingenious race occurred at a time when the Apaches and Navajoes of the present day were united as brothers of one tribe, a bond which was soon after severed in twain by a grand secession movement, out of which sprang the Navajoes, who, even at this day, are said to number over 8,000 'souls.'

"From *Casa Grande* to the mouth of the Gila, the country upon both sides of the river assumes a desert, savage-looking appearance. Vast plains, covered with mesquite, cheraisal [sic], sage, grease, and other brush, extend in every direction, and are only interrupted in their spread by low, barren ranges of mountains, in which burro deer, mountain sheep, rabbits, snakes, lizards, etc., manage to increase and multiply. But for the river and its immediate surroundings, this section of our Territory would, indeed, be hideous. Yet, scattered here and there through it are tanks containing water; numerous oases and not a little mineral wealth. But, what security have people to go there and develop this region? None, whatever. The few people who have clung to it have done so at the peril of their lives, and those of them whose lives happen to be spared, will have to continue, as heretofore, in mortal terror of the half-breed assassins and robbers of Sonora, who, during the past year, have murdered nearly a score of American men, women and children, stolen and destroyed stock and other property to the value of about \$40,000! We of Northern Arizona have had our sore troubles with savage Indians, but our brethren of the Lower Gila have had to contend with both savage and semi-civilized demons, and will, eventually, have to abandon

their homes unless Government steps in and, in unmistakable language, informs the Mexican authorities that desperadoes of that country must suffer for crimes perpetrated upon American soil and American citizens, and that, in future, all Mexican cut-throats found preying upon its citizens will be punished with death.

“At Gila City,

“Eighteen miles east of Arizona City, we met Mr. Hackett, and several other men, who showed us about ten ounces of coarse gold, which had recently been taken from auriferous gravel in the neighborhood. We also saw, at a distance, the mill, out-houses, &c., which a mining company engaged in working quartz, had recently erected. The gravel alluded to is plenty in the vicinity, and some pans of it have paid over an ounce to the pan. Years ago, the ‘cream’ of those diggings was taken away, but the bed-rock strata were left untouched, and people have just found out that they are far richer and more extensive than were the surface strata. Hackett & Co. [was] running tunnels and carting the gravel to the river.

“As we approach

“Arizona City [Yuma],

“The valley of the Gila widens, and evidences of civilization, in the shape of houses, fenced fields and domestic animals, increase, until, finally, the whole valley becomes ‘taken up,’ with the city and its suburbs, and we enter wide streets, between rows of comfortable houses, standing upon ground which in 1863, gave shelter to coyotes and other wild animals.

“....”

CAM: Feb 3, 1872 *Weekly Arizona Miner*, February 3, 1872, Image 1, col. 3:

“Aztec Ruins.

“A member of the [John Wesley] Powell Colorado exploring expedition writes as follows concerning his observations among the ancient mounds which bespeak the industry of a people who once inhabited the regions now for the first time thoroughly explored by representatives of modern civilization:

“At the valley near Uintah [UT] we saw their picture-writing on the rocks; and from here to the Gulf traces of their occupation abound. Many migrated to Mexico. Freed from hostile neighbors, and under the more genial influence of a fine climate and more fertile soil, they increased and flourished until the Spanish invasion and conquest. The original tribes were still numerous

represented on the land of their fathers. Many of their cities now remain, and some are still inhabited. We will visit them during the Winter, and learn more of their history, habits and religious rites, from personal observation and study.

“Waking early on the morning of September 15, three of us started in quest of ruins. Climbing up and along a steep and narrow ledge, we came to a cluster of dilapidated houses, with but six feet of wall remaining. We found pieces of pottery and fragments of arrow heads, with, occasionally, perfect specimens of the latter. Andy discovered the most interesting and valuable prize, in the form of an earthen jar, artistically fashioned, and in an excellent state of preservation. It was hidden under a rock, the mouth covered with a stone. The jar had a capacity of four or five gallons, and contained small bundles of split willows, used for baking corn-bread. The bundles had been tied with twine made from wild hemp, now rotten with age.”

Feb 24, 1872 Prehistoric “Things” discovered on [George Washington] Banghart’s ranch, Chino Valley, 25 miles north of Prescott. On cement floor, nine feet below surface “an olla, or baked clay jar, containing considerable corn and pieces of corn cob. Near by were also found pieces of blanket, human hair, bones, etc. The corn, cob and blanket were all charred.” “The piece of blanket seen by us, although it was charred through, gave evidence of having once been a portion of woolen robe which was not inferior to the best Navajo blanket.” “Some of the walls are of stone, laid in very hard as those of stone. The floor of the building is of cement. Timbers were found in pretty fair state of preservation, although charred. Their ends were very smooth, showing, it is believed, that better cutting instruments than the stone axe so often found in this country had been employed in cutting and squaring them.” (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 2-24-72 3:1).

CAM: Mar 30, 1872 *Weekly Arizona Miner*, March 30, 1872, Image 3, col. 2, “Interesting Pictures” by Mr. Gentile of Aztec Ruins, Indian people, etc.

Jun 29, 1872 Old adobe ruins and ditch borders of prehistoric people, who cultivated this land and passed away, are found along Salt River canal. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 6-29-72: 1:4.¹⁸

Oct 12, 1872 More Relics. Utensils, bones, etc., excavated by Banghart near his ranch in Chino Valley 1872. Sent in for display [at the newspaper office] (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 10-12-72 3:3).

Nov 9, 1872 From Maricopa County by Bob. Prehistoric canals just below Bornum ditch and above [Jack] Swilling's ditch between Phoenix and Tempe 6-8 feet deep at its head in places. Oct. 1872, account by E. Irvine (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 11-9-72 2:1).

Nov 16, 1872 From Maricopa County by Bob. Mounds where adobe houses once stood and ruins of old ditch between Judge [William H.] Kirkland (1832-1910)'s [on east] and Simmons ranches near Tempe (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 11-16-72 1:2).¹⁹

Nov 22, 1872 From Maricopa County by Bob. Ruins of large town on North Extension ditch, branch of Swilling canal, 1872 (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 11-22-72 1:1).

Dec 7, 1872 Antiquarian Specimens. Ruins on George Banghart's ranch in Chino Valley explored by him in 1872. Bone of men, women and children, pieces of pottery and ornaments found. "He has now laid bare floors, walls, etc., and satisfied himself that the occupants, several of whose bones we have, were besieged and murdered by Apaches of an earlier generation than the present devilish fellows." (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 12-7-72 3:3).

CAM: Feb 1, 1873 *The Weekly Arizona Miner*, February 1, 1873, p. 1, col. 5:
"Ruins of Another Great City.

"One Col. Roberts speaks as follows of ruins recently found by himself and party in that portion of Arizona lying between the Little Colorado and San Juan rivers, and close to the line of Utah and Colorado:

"One day, while traveling up one of the impassible gorges, seeking a place where they could scale its craggy sides, Roberts discovered the ruins of what was once a large and populous city. He had gone up the gorge about two miles above the main party, when he saw some wild sheep, and then followed them for some distance. They turned out of the canyon and he, finding a place he could clamber up on foot, pursued them to the top. Suddenly

emerging on the top of a mesa, he was amazed at finding himself among the extensive ruins of a great city, untrodden by foot of man for centuries, and spreading out for miles around him. It covered an area of about three-square miles, and was enclosed by a wall of sandstone neatly quarried and dressed, ten or twelve feet thick, and which, judging from the debris, was fifteen or twenty feet high before its fall. In most places, it had crumbled away and fallen, and was covered with sand, but in many places, it was still standing six or eight feet above the sandbanks which had drifted around it. The entire area inside of this had at one time been covered with houses, built of solid sandstone, which showed excellent masonry in their construction. This ancient city is situated in Arizona, about ninety miles from the boundary line between Utah and Arizona, and the same distance from the Western Colorado line. It has the appearance of being an old Aztec city that has been deserted for hundreds of years and fallen to ruins. It is entirely of stone, and not a stick of worked timber is to be found among the ruins. Nothing but the walls are standing, and none of them are now left more than eight or ten feet above the sand, which is eight or ten feet deep. Colonel Roberts is confident, from the appearance of the walls, that, many of the houses were two or three stories high, but there was not enough of them left standing to enable him to judge accurately of the style of architecture adopted by the ancient builders of this city. Colonel Roberts estimates that there were at least 20,000 houses in the city. It was laid out in plazas, with paths of small streets from one to the other. There was evidently one main highway extending through the center of the city. This has been cut down by the winter torrents into a yawning chasm, 600 or 800 feet deep, and 300 feet wide. It is evident that this chasm has been washed out since the city was built, because the walls of many houses are now overhanging the brink, and it is not reasonable to suppose that a city would have been built on each side of such a chasm. The walls still bear traces of many hieroglyphics cut deep into them, showing various Indian customs and superstitions. There are also the ruins of stately monuments built of square-block sandstone, well-quarried and showing good masonry, which are worked with notches and crosses cut into them at regular intervals.'

“The remains of a canal to the hills, fourteen miles distant, were discovered, from which it is inferred that the country was at one time well-watered and fertile, but finally became dry, when the

inhabitants were driven from the city by drought. With the exception of broken pieces of pottery, no relics were found, but these pieces were remarkable, and concerning them Colonel Roberts says:

“These were embellished with paintings of flowers and ornamental figures in blue colors. The coloring matter is of a blue mineral substance of some kind, which the chemist at Santa Fe, to whom some of the pottery was shown, could not clearly define. It is perfectly indelible, and pieces of the pottery which have been exposed to storms which have worn away the solid masonry of the walls of the city, show the colors fresh and bright to all appearance as when new. The pottery itself has been found to be perfectly fire-proof upon trial in crucibles and furnaces, and if the secret of its manufacture could be discovered, it will be worth millions of dollars to the possessor, and the material invaluable for the lining of safes and similar purposes.’

“This is the old, old story; but Col. Roberts’ ruins are on a grander scale than any we have ever seen in our rambles through middle and southern Arizona, scattered over the surface; and it is wonderful to see how its colors hold their brightness, after ages of exposure to the elements.

“Surely, this Territory was once thickly peopled, by a race of beings vastly the superior of the Apaches or even the Pimas, Papagos, Zunis, &c., of the present day; but how long it is since they lived and flourished is not yet known, and the finding of some date—something that would settle this question—is of more importance than the discovery of hundreds of decayed cities.

“Old Spanish adventurers found the ruins, &c., of Arizona, in the same dilapidated state as we, to-day, view them, so that the time since the old ruins gave shelter to those who constructed them, must have been hundreds of years prior to Columbus’ great discovery.

“But, the mighty ruins have crumbled, until only a shadow of them remains; we are still ignorant of their founders; of the time of their erection; of the date of the calamity—whatever it might have been—that put an end to the people and their houses.

“It may have been drought, but of this we have no proof. More likely, it may be, that the great Apache tribe of nomads, acted as the destroying ‘angels,’ in this case.

“At any rate, there was a cause; that cause is, no doubt, recorded on stone or some other lasting substance. Hieroglyphics there are, and as learned men have read, do now read, Egyptian and other hieroglyphics, ‘like a book,’ it isn’t for us to doubt their ability to explain the characters to be found in Arizona.”

Mar 1, 1873 Large ditch in Salt River Valley, 12 miles below [Fort] McDowell, at [Thomas] Shortell's station, discovered, 1872, by Ira Buffum [1829-1902]; about 8 miles long and 20 feet wide. *Arizona Citizen*, 3-1-73: 1:4.

Mar 8, 1873 Pueblo Viejo ruins, in Gila Valley above old Camp Goodwin:²⁰ description. *Arizona Citizen*, 3-8-73: 2:2, “The Ruins of Pueblo Viejo”²¹

CAM: Aug 9, 1873 *The Weekly Arizona Miner*, August 9, 1873, p. 2, col. 1:
 “A party of Moqui [Hopi] Indians were met by the prospectors, the leader of whom told the Mormons that, long ago, Moquis had lived on the Little Colorado, but abandoned it, owing to drouth.”

CAM: Sep 20, 1873 *Arizona Citizen*, September 20, 1873, Image 1, cols. 3-4, reports that “Pueblo Viejo is located on the Gila about 35 miles above old Camp Goodwin; it takes its name from the extensive ruins of old Aztec towns and cities that are found here. It was once the centre of a dense population; traces of their irrigating ditches, artificial lake and palatial houses can yet be seen. Less than a year ago a company was formed in Tucson to take water from the Gila to irrigate these lands; last June an irrigating ditch was completed so that a few settlers were enabled to plant crops and the result of their labor has been most encouraging.”²²

Nov 29, 1873 Workman digs up Aztec skeleton on Headquarters hill, Prescott. Sent to Washington DC (*Arizona Citizen*, 11-29-73 2:3).

CAM: Dec 19, 1873 *The Weekly Arizona Miner*, December 19, 1873, p. 2, col. 6: (From Wednesday’s Daily); The Pima Indians.

“Mr. P. [Pierton] W. Dooner [1844-1907?], formerly an editor in this Territory [of the *Weekly Arizonan* in Tucson], contributed to the Los Angeles Herald, of a recent date; subject— ‘The Pimas,’ of

this Territory. The first part of this article tells how the Pimas harass their white neighbors; the middle portion treats of their war and peace policies; their mode of marrying, etc., and to wind up with, we have this story, which may be new to some of our readers:

“But the brightest page in the history of the Pima is that which proclaims his ancestry. This tribe claims to be the last remaining vestige of the ancient Aztec, and its traditions go to corroborate this statement. It is plain that the Jesuits believed this to be true, but unfortunately, they have left no records to throw any light upon the early history of the tribe. The inference that those priests (who certainly had the best opportunity in knowing,) believed so is obtained from the universality of this opinion among the Mexican inhabitants of Arizona and Sonora. It has long since ceased to be a question among those people as to the original conditions of the Pimas. The tradition as it now stands says:

“‘The prince who reigned in Mexico was acknowledged the sovereign through all the country from the Gila river to the ocean, and also in the great valleys beyond the Gila.’

“‘The name of the prince was Montezuma. When the invaders came from the sea to attack Montezuma, he sent couriers to all parts of his domain, summoning the people to arms, and to join him at his capitol.’

“‘On receiving the summons, all the inhabitants of Arizona immediately marched to the south, taking with them their families and property. They arrived there, but too late. The prince had been already slain and the people subdued. The conquerors commanded them to return to their homes, which they did, but all save a few hundred perished of hunger and fatigue. These settled in the valley of the Gila, whither the conquerors soon followed them, but they received them hospitably and were accordingly established friends, and have been on terms of friendship ever since.’

“‘Such is the tradition of the Pimas, which may be true or may not, but which is certainly strengthened by observation of incidents and circumstances connected with this tribe. There will be no question in the mind of any intelligent observer of the ancient ruins on the Gila, San Pedro, Salt and other rivers of Arizona, but that there was once an hegira from those scenes by an industrious people. The history of the conquest of Mexico, too, goes to establish the fact that the dominion of the Aztec prince was very

extensive and that orders had gone forth for re-enforcements to the various parts of the empire. Even at this day the name of Montezuma is revered by the Pimas, who have as tenant of their superstition that the prince will come again riding on an eagle, and at such time will issue from the rising sun. When that day shall dawn, the Pimas will at once gain the supremacy that was lost at the fall of Montezuma, the white man will fade away and disappear and the old order of things be restored. In other words, the ancient Aztec, now represented by the Pima nation, will have awakened from a dream of a few centuries.

"It is, however, a matter of but little practical importance whether the Pima was originally a branch of the Aztec empire, or whether he sprang spontaneously from the soil upon which we find him. It is enough that at preset he is a grand certainty as an Indian, a prodigious success as an industrious, progressive, savage heathen. When we take into consideration that the tribe has been afflicted for the past eight years [since c. 1865] by the actual presence of a Government Indian agent, we are puzzled which most to admire; his submission to outrage for the sake of peace, or his industry and perseverance under such adverse circumstances. Those proselyting representatives of our Christian institutions have never failed to constitute themselves parasites on the Pima body corporate and have grown rich by acts that, by comparison, would be a libel on the stand-and-deliver style of robbery. If it were appropriate under this head I should like to go beyond the surface in this direction; but having undertaken to write a sketch of Pima life, and having done so partly to my satisfaction, I will leave the agency plunder for future and distinct consideration."

CAM: Apr 3, 1874 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, April 3, 1874, Image 3, col. 4: "Stereoscopic Views," of Aztec Ruins on Beaver Creek and Verde River, etc. by D. [Dudley] P. Flanders,²³ Photographer, Prescott, April 1, 1874.

Nov 7, 1874 [In Pueblo Viejo Valley, south of Gila River, briefly described, 1874. Clipping from *Frank Leslie's Illustrated*.] *Arizona Citizen*, 11-7-74: 4:3.²⁴

Nov 14, 1874 In Tonto Basin, along Tonto Creek. Brief description [of ruins], 1874. *Arizona Citizen*, Saturday, 11-14-74: 2:1, "Tonto Creek and

Basin—Old Ruins.” [report by Col. A. W. (Arthur Wallace) Evans²⁵]²⁶

CAM: Jan 22, 1875 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, January 22, 1875, p 5, cols. 1-4:

“Arizona.... (Correspondence San Francisco Chronicle, Jan 3).

“Yuma City, A. T., Dec 13....

“From Yuma to Maricopa Wells.

“Maricopa Wells, Dec. 16. –I left Yuma the morning of the 13th by stage, bound for Tucson, and have stopped off here at the hospitable home of J. A. Moore to write up my notes by the way. The distance from Yuma to this place is eighty-three miles, nearly due east, and all the way up the south bank of the Gila river....

“.... Soon after leaving Burke’s, we cross a sandstone boulder mesa for several miles and at twelve miles distant reach Oatman Flat, made memorable by the murder of the Oatman family by the Tonto Apaches, March 19, 1851, as recorded on the head board at the grave, which is close by the road. The next drive is to Kenyon, 14 miles distant, but six miles before arriving there we pass a peculiar sandstone ledge hill, of some two acres in extent, a half mile distant from any other high land, and known as

“The Painted Rocks.

“At the base of the mountain or hill are lying, partly imbedded in sand, large sandstone boulders, worn smooth and blackened by the sun’s rays during hundreds, or perhaps thousands of years of exposure. From one or two hundred of these boulders, as well as the face of the ledges, are covered with hieroglyphics, including representations of horses, birds, men, animals, snakes, lizards, fishes, trees and plants. These characters were cut into the body of the rock and must have required much skill, time and patience to have been so well and permanently done. When it was done, by whom and for what purpose, is yet unknown. I am informed that there are several other places in the Territory where similar inscriptions are found, and that in my tour I shall meet with them and also with some old ruins of large cities and other works of men who lived here prior to the present Indian race.... H. C. H.”

Mar 6, 1875 Old pueblo discovered in Santa Catarina Mtns, 1875. *Arizona Citizen*, 3-6-75: 1:3, 4.

- Apr 2, 1875 Discussion of various ruins, cave dwellings and pottery remains. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 7-2-75: 2:2: "Old Arizona Ruins—Who Built Them?" [Governor A. P. K. Safford,²⁷ C. A. Brinley²⁸ and John G. Campbell²⁹ pamphlet; J. M. Sanford³⁰ views]³¹
- Apr 16, 1875 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, April 16, 1875, p. 2, col. 1) "Ruins Again." [writer disputes C. M. Sanford theory].³²
- CAM: May 1, 1875 *Arizona Citizen*, May 1, 1875, Image 1, col. 4, "A Valuable Book." [Bancroft's *Native Races of the Pacific States*, Vol. 3]: Pima creation story]³³
- May 7, 1875 *Weekly Arizona Miner*, May 7, 1875, p. 1, cols. 3-6: "Arizona; A Paper accepted by the Royal Geographical Society of London, by Hon. Charles D. [Debrille] Poston."³⁴
- July 24, 1875 Search in ruins for exhibits for Centennial exhibition by Isaac [Goldberg] and [Joseph] Collingwood, 1875 (*Arizona Citizen*, 7-24-75 3:5).³⁵
- CAM: Aug 20, 1875 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, August 20, 1875, p. 2, col. 3: "Illustrating Our Ethnology—The Smithsonian Institute of the United States proposes to secure as complete a collection as possible to illustrate the Ethnology of the United States to be exhibited at the Centennial Exhibition in Philadelphia next year, and solicits contributions for this purpose. The object of the collection is to exhibit as complete a series as possible of everything tending to illustrate the past and present history of the aboriginal races now or previously inhabiting the continent of North America, thus including both what is strictly pre-historic in its character or relating to a long past age, and what belongs to the present day."
- Nov 12, 1875 On north side of Gila River between Stanwix and Phoenix, remains of an old canal used by Maricopas to irrigate 4,000 acres. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 11-75: 1:4.
- Nov 12, 1875 George Lount³⁶ finds figure resembling a fish carved out of red pipestone, 3" by ¾" with hole, two feet below the surface of South Montezuma Street, Prescott. Gives it to editor of the *Miner*, 1875 (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 11-12-75 3:1).

- Nov 19, 1875 "A Pliocene skeleton." Grading for street, Prescott. George Lount excavates prehistoric skeleton lying face down found opposite Lindsay's garden near where an argillite pendant was found (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 11-19-75 3:1).
- Dec 17, 1875 At Agua Fria Ranch and on east side of Verde. Description by H. [Hiram] C. Hodge, 1875. *Weekly Arizona Miner*, 12-17-75: 2:2.
- Dec 17, 1875 "Verde, Agua Fria Ruins, Montezuma Well etc." at Agua Fria ranch and on east side of Verde. Described by H. C. Hodge (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 12-17-75 2:2).³⁷
- Dec 31, 1875 South side of [the upper] Verde one mile northeast of [John Huguenot] Marion [1835-1891]'s³⁸ [sheep] ranch [on the Upper Verde with a flock of 2.200 sheep], [perfect ruin of old fort with nine rock houses; account by H. [Hiram] C. Hodge (*Weekly Arizona Miner*, 12-31-75 1:5; Barnes 1982:349).³⁹
- 1875 Col. William G. Boyle,⁴⁰ a mining engineer, found evidences of reservoirs in the foothills on the western side of the Superstition Mountains (Hinton 1878:408-9; see also Worman 1995).
- CAM: Jan 1, 1876 *Arizona Citizen*, January 1, 1876, p. 1, col. 7: "Arizona Photographs." By the [George Montague] Wheeler [1842-1905] Expedition include views of Aztec ruins in Cañon del Challe [sic].
- CAM: Feb 18, 1876 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, February 18, 1876, p. 1, col. 4: "Ancient Ruins at Chino Valley.
 "One mile northeast of [J. H.] Marion's, on the south side of the Verde, there is
 "A Wonderful Old Fort,
 Built by the ancients and well worthy a description. It is on a hill at least 400 or 500 feet in height, the summit of which is level and oblong, being 250 feet north and south and 150 feet wide east and west [Kenneth Austin's Molly G site]. Perpendicular walls of basaltic rock from 10 to over 100 feet high nearly surround the summit, and where they are wanting walls of large flat stones are laid up in mortar over six feet wide and from 10 to 25 feet high. On the southern side this wall had an opening, and here on the flank of

it jutted by the other some 20 feet, leaving a narrow passageway just wide enough for one person to enter or leave at once. Within the walls the space was divided by a cross wall of flat stones, cutting off about one-third of the enclosure on the south from the north part, and within this enclosure are the ruins of nine stone houses or rooms 10 to 20 feet square. No excavations have been made of the ruins, and nothing has yet been found except a few arrow heads, some bone ornaments and much broken pottery. These ruins present more of the characteristics pertaining to a place of defense than any other I have yet seen of the many hundreds visited in the Territory, and I have therefore named it the Old Fort. At this point, and for many miles below, the Verde river passes through a deep canon, almost entirely hemmed in by perpendicular cliffs of dark basaltic rocks, from 200 to 1,000 feet in height.

"The Little Chino comes in at the head of the Verde from the south, and the great Chino valley from far off to the northwest, some 120 miles, heading in or near Callville, on the Colorado. This great upland plain or valley will in time be all settled up by farmers and stockmen. There are some half-dozen farmers in Little Chino valley, whose farms have a good supply of water for irrigation. In former times, when the ancient race, now lost to the world, inhabited this region, the population must have been numerous, as is shown by the many old ruins scattered all around and in the valley, of which I have visited and examined nearly a score in one day. Most of the ruins are of houses close in by the farming lands, but several were from half a mile to two miles out on the tops of high hills, as if

"Built for Sun Worship,

Or defensive purposes. Some of the ruins in the valley have been excavated, showing well laid up walls of stone, some of which were well plastered on the inside with a kind of mortar evidently made of burned limestone and very hard. Less than 100 feet from the farm-house of George Banghart a room has been excavated five feet below the surface, of the character above described, in which were found many stone implements, several ollas partially filled with charred corn and beans, and the partial remains of three persons—being the larger bones—in one corner of the room, as though killed within the house by their enemies from without. This room was one of a series of five, and all of them were enclosed by a stone wall within a square 350 x 300 feet. The houses and rooms, like others

heretofore visited, are all laid out with the points of the compass, giving evidences that the ancient people had some idea of astronomy. –(Col. [Hiram] Hodge, in *S. F. [San Francisco] Chronicle*).

CAm: May 6, 1876 *Arizona Citizen*, May 6, 1876, p. 3, col. 3:

“There were at Tully, Ochoa & Co.’s,⁴¹ yesterday, two boxes, weighting some two hundred pounds of relics and curiosities from the ancient ruins in the Little Colorado section of northeastern Arizona. These were collected under the auspices of Mr. J. C. Chapin of Washington and are on the way to the Centennial, where they will form an attractive object in the exhibition.”

CAm: May 13, 1876 *Arizona Citizen*, May 13, 1876, p. 1, col. 3: “A French Savant.

Our readers will recollect Professor [Alphonse] Pinnart [sic],⁴² whose presence in Tucson in February last and whose purposes in Arizona were noted at the time in the *San Francisco Bulletin* of April 26. Many of our people became acquainted with Mr. Pinnart, and although he was very quiet and retiring in his manner, his evident acquirements and ability, with his modesty of pretensions, attracted attention and favorable impression, and the extract may prove interesting to our readers. The *Bulletin* says:

“M. Alphonso Pinnart, a French scientist, connected with one or more of the leading scientific associations of Paris, has some months been quietly pursuing his investigations in the departments of ethnology and philology of living and extinct races on the Pacific coast. There is hardly a mound of any consequence, from Alaska to Mexico, that has not attracted his attention. We first heard of him in Alaska, where he spent many months in the same line of investigations. He constructed a large dictionary of the language of the Aleuts, including all the words spoken by that people in ordinary conversation. He also reduced to writing many thousand words of the aborigines of that country, and made an extensive collection of the stone implements of the pre-historic age and of the skulls of unknown races. The Russian occupation of Alaska was traced back as far as any record could be found. Probably no scientific man has made so thorough and patient an investigation of all that relates to ethnology and philology in that country as M. Pinnart. All the implements considered of importance as illustrating the history of extinct races are sent to Paris. His

investigations are published from time to time under the auspices of the society for which he acts. The skulls are figured in plates of large size, and no fact illustrating the ethnology of Indian races, or of pre-historic races, loses its place in his records. In comparative philology, M. Pinnart pursues his investigations by going among the Indians, living with them and patiently collecting from day to day a word at a time, until his vocabulary is completed.

After M. Pinnart's return from Alaska, he spent a few weeks in examining the mounds in this State [of CA], particularly in the Tulare Valley, which is rich in pre-historic relics. He reserved California as his home field, and, in the interim, went to Arizona, where he has been making researches for nearly five months. He has just returned from this last tour with a very rich collection of relics of the stone age. M. Pinnart spent much of his time among the Apaches, who, on the whole, treated him very well. He was able to make a dictionary of their language consisting of about 2,000 words, which he regards of considerable importance in comparative philology. He does not think highly of the Apaches. Physically, they are a low type even of Indian races, as the skulls which the scientist collected show clearly enough.

"M. Pinnart followed up the valley of the Gila to the boundary of New Mexico, made the acquaintance of the Pima Indians, of whom he has a good opinion, prosecuted for many weeks his investigations among the ruins of extinct cities which abound in the Gila Valley and along its tributaries. The particulars of his investigations he is now incorporating in his report which he is making to the Paris Society. Many of these are withheld until they have been transmitted to headquarters. But his researches were crowned with abundant success. M. Pinnart brought up a number of boxes containing pre-historic relics, stone knives, arrows, mortars, skulls, and whatever was of special interest in his special lines of investigation. After resting and sending off his reports, he will go once more to Alaska, which he deems a very interesting field for his researches. M. Pinnart, among other labors, has collected a complete documentary history not only of the Russians in Alaska, but of the Russian occupation of California. Probably he has a more complete knowledge of the Russian occupation of this country than any resident of this coast.

"It will turn out probably that the most interesting discoveries ever made by a single individual on this coast in the

departments of philology and ethnology have been made by M. Pinnart, and that the accounts will be first published under the auspices of a Society of savants in Paris."

CAM: Jul 22, 1876 *Arizona Citizen*, July 22, 1876, p. 4, col. 2: Arizona Illustrations at Philadelphia.

"Prof. F. V. [Ferdinand Vandever] Hayden [1829-1887], who for years past has been geologically exploring in Colorado, Utah, New Mexico and Arizona, has a very extensive exhibit in the government building at the Centennial. A correspondent of a Colorado paper says:

"The result of the explorations in the years '74 and '75 are here shown, by means of photographs, models, charts, maps, drawings and various publications. There are two models or plaster casts, by Mr. W. H. [William Henry] Jackson [1843-1942], photographer of the survey, each measuring about three feet by two and a half, representing a portion of an ancient cave ruin in the Rio de Chelly, Arizona. The entire village, as discovered by the party, was 550 feet in length, consisting of 76 rooms on the ground floor, and in places rising to three stories in height. One of the casts is a faithful copy in miniature of the southern end of the town, representing probably one-third of the whole settlement [of Poncho House]. The houses are built of blocks of stone, and the walls in places being two feet thick and the whole situated under a recess of the sloping rocks fifty feet above the dry wash of the Rio de Chile. The second cast is the same, restored to its probable original form, and the little men and women are to be seen at their daily work, grinding corn, carrying water, etc. This has been a reconstructed after the manner of the houses now occupied by the Pueblo and Moqui tribes in New Mexico and Arizona. There are also two other very interesting models of isolated, ruined structures, the one representing a cliff-house discovered in the canyon of the Mancos in the extreme southwest corner of Colorado. The structure is situated 800 feet above the valley in the perpendicular bluff. Maps showing the topographical features of the explored west are exhibited in upright screens, the largest of which is seventeen feet in length. The west end of the government building has been constructed for the insertion of one hundred transparencies of photographs on glass, and these are of much interest, being some of the largest views of this kind to be seen. They are principally

pictures of the ancient ruins of Arizona, Utah and Colorado, Yellowstone views and mountain scenery generally."

CAM: Jul 29, 1876 *Arizona Citizen*, July 29, 1876, Image 1, col. 2:

"An archaeological convention will meet in the Ohio building on the Centennial grounds [in Philadelphia], September 4, and among the proceedings will be the reading of papers on the antiquities of Arizona, California, Kentucky, Tennessee, Mississippi, Iowa, New Jersey and the Ohio Valley, by various distinguished gentlemen from the various localities. Valuable collections from the different sections of the country will be on exhibition."

CAM: Aug 4, 1876 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, August 4, 1876, p. 1, col. 4: "Chino and Upper Verde." [Reports that] "This beautiful [Del Rio] valley [north of Prescott] must have been thoroughly cultivated by the old pre-historic race who lived here in ancient times, and the settlement must then have been quite numerous, as there are now the ruins of over 50 old stone houses within two miles of Mr. [George] Banghart's."

CAM: Oct 6, 1876 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, October 6, 1876, p. 1, cols. 4-5:

"Colonel [Hiram C.] Hodge, in Maricopa.

"Phoenix, A. T., Sept. 22, 1876.

"Editor *Miner*—I have been in this large and beautiful Valley one week, and my time has been fully occupied in looking over and studying up its wonderful resources, the ruins of its ancient inhabitants, and the remains of extensive *aceiques*, reservoirs, etc., etc.

"I find Phoenix and the country around much improved since my visit here, nearly one year since; the irrigating canals have been much improved and extended, a new flouring mill put in operation, and a general determination expressed for continued improvement in many ways. The town now has 5 stores, one hotel, one restaurant, a bakery, meat-market, livery-stable, a large stage office and corral yard, blacksmith and wagon shops, and several saloons. There are 2 physicians, 5 attorneys, 2 or more clergymen, one barber, and a few men of leisure who seem to have no business in particular except to whittle and tell long yarns, and once in a while at *long intervals* take a drink of poor whisky.

"....

"The population of Phoenix is mixed, being about half and half white and Mexican, with a large number of idle, lounging Pima and Maricopa Indians continually about the streets or lying under some convenient shade, and apparently living on melons, pumpkins and other cheap vegetables. The Salt river is one mile or more south of town, runs a South of West course and unites with the Gila, 13 miles West, and 4 ½ miles South of town. On the South side of the Salt river there is in cultivation with water for irrigation 4,000 acres of land, and on the North side 5,000 acres. But a very small part of the whole Valley is located or tilled, as I find that by actual survey there is between 40 and 50 townships of agricultural land in the whole Valley, including both sides of the river. The Tempe settlement and the Valley extending southwest to the Gila river, was once irrigated by the great *aceiques* of the pre-historic race who once evidently cultivated the whole of this great Valley. The total extent of this whole region must exceed 1,000,000 acres of good land, of which at least 500,000 acres can now be brought under cultivation. I am quite sure that this amount (500,000 acres) is under, rather than over-estimated.

"....

"I have time to write but little of the old ruins scattered far and wide over the Valley for 40 miles up and down. The system of irrigation of the ancients was apparently complete, and far more extensive than that yet adopted by our people, and embraced the whole Valley. The main *aceiques*, 25 to 50 feet wide, extending for 30 and 40 miles, and smaller ones, covered the Valley, with large reservoirs and everything complete, giving evidence of skill, enterprise and excellent judgment. Some of their houses were over 100 feet square, and one I have measured which was 130 feet East and West, and 275 feet North and South, and all built due North, East, South, and West, showing a knowledge of the North Star and a knowledge of Astronomy.

"The people of Phoenix I find, as elsewhere in the Territory, kind, obliging, and intelligent.

"Truly yours,

H. C. Hodge."

CAM: Mar 16, 1877 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, March 16, 1877, p. 4, col. 3:

"J. G. Kelley and A. W. [Anthony Wayne] Sefton [1841-1910]⁴³ are men who, if they can be the means of promoting scientific investigation, will not lie idle. For some time, they have

been looking with confident eyes toward the pre-historic ruins at Miller's ranch⁴⁴ as the store-house of relics that must, someday, solve the problem of the habits and character of the semi-civilized race that once inhabited this section of country. Our friends, therefore, not 'in the witching hour of night,' but early yesterday morning, provided with pick and spade, left for the scene of operations. After digging some five or six feet on the ancient ruins, they were rewarded for their labors in finding, first, the usual amount of pottery, ashes, charcoal, large stones, etc., so abundantly found wherever excavations of this character have been made, and a little further, to their astonishment, a real comparatively well-preserved human skeleton. This was enough glory for one day, and being fully satisfied of its being the remains of a genuine Aztec, they returned with their booty to town, and the skeleton is now on exhibition in the backyard of the *Miner* office, where the antiquarian can fully satisfy his curiosity."

CAM: May 25, 1877 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, May 25, 1877, p. 1, cols. 5-6:

"Arizona; Notes of a Trip from Yuma to Globe District.

"....

"All night we are swiftly driven up the valley and the following night arrive at Oatman Flat, so-called to commemorate the sad fate of the Oatman family. The driver points out to you the very spot where the parents fell, the cliff over which their son was thrown, but being still alive, succeeded in escaping, and now lives in Los Angeles; the spot where the celebrated Olive [Ann] Oatman [1837-1903] and her sister were captured and carried into captivity. Some kind-hearted person has gathered their bones together and carried them about a quarter of a mile to the east of the bluff. About eight miles beyond the bluff we come to the Painted Rocks, which rise in the midst of the plain and are covered with hieroglyphics and rude imitations of reptiles. They are cut on a kind of rock called by the Mexicans Malpais (bad) rock. The rocks are evidently of volcanic origin.

"Many are the conjectures as to the origin. I will only relate the most plausible one, and that is that the Indians made a great treaty in years long since gone by, and indelibly recorded the solemn compact upon these rocks. A gentleman from the Smithsonian Institute took copies of them last year [in 1876], but I believe no report has as yet been made as to their significance."

"Twenty miles from here we leave the Gila river and cross the Maricopa desert during the night. Next day we passed through the Pima villages...."

CAM: May 25, 1877 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, May 25, 1877, p. 5, col. 1: "Aztec Ruins.

"Twenty miles from Camp McDowell, A.T., situated in a beautiful little valley, on the Verde River, is an old Aztec ruin [probably Mercer Ruin]. It is supposed to have been about four stories high, the parts of the wall that remains being some twenty feet in height. There are about four hundred rooms on the basement floor and some large cedar pillars for the purpose of holding up the second floor. On digging down through the dirt, which had filled the rooms, there were found stone axes and dishes, and in one place a small fan beautifully carved out of stone, and various things used by the Aztecs for cooking utensils and out-door work, very curiously wrought out of stone and burnt clay. The surrounding country for eight miles is thickly dotted with ruins of smaller dimensions, giving it the appearance of a large town or city, the large ruin being used as a kind of block-hose to protect the people from wild savages who then infested Arizona.

Paulin S. Osborn—age 16."

CAM: Jul 27, 1877 *Weekly Arizona Miner*, July 27, 1877, p. 5, col. 2: "Casa Grande--We are indebted to Col. W. G. Boyle, of San Francisco, for a large photograph of the wonderful ruin near Florence, in Pinal county, known as 'Casa Grande'—large house...."

CAM: Dec 14, 1877 *Arizona Citizen*, Friday, December 14, 1877, p. 2, col. 2: "Telegraphic News; Condensed from the *Yuma Sentinel*." [Boyle and Hinton party go to Casa Grande Ruins].⁴⁵

1877 Hodge (1877:181, 182) reports that the prehistoric canal that served Casa Grande Ruins began "some fifteen miles above Florence, where the water was taken from the river, and can be traced far down the valley towards Maricopa Wells, a distance of nearly fifty miles." About two miles west of Florence on the north side of the Gila, he reported another canal cut through "stony land" so deep a horseman riding in it cannot see over the rim. Farther west is a building 120 ft long by 80 ft wide surrounded by a [compound]

wall 130 ft on two sides and 225 ft long on the other two “forming a kind of court-yard enclosing the building.”

- 1877 Hodge (1877:183) says in the Salt River Valley, “within a radius of thirty miles, are the ruins of several large town, some of which are over three miles in extent.” Six miles of Phoenix near the center of large town was “one very large building, two hundred and seventy-five feet long, and one hundred and thirty feet wide” that was 30 feet high and in which the walls “are standing about ten feet in height and are fully six feet thick [this is the Pueblo Grande platform mound]. The [compound] wall was 30 ft from the mound on the south, 60 ft on the east, 100 feet on the north, and 60 ft on the west (pp. 183-4). “On the south of the outer wall was a moat, that could be flooded with water from a large reservoir fifty-yards, to the south. Several other large reservoirs are at different points in and around the main town, which was over two miles in extent (p. 184).
- 1877 Hodge (1877:184) describes a prehistoric canal on the south side of the Salt some 25 miles long, that began “where the river emerges from the mountains. This one, for eight miles after leaving the river, is fully fifty feet wide;” it then divided in to three branches, each 25 ft wide, “one of which runs an east of south course, one nearly south, and the third south-west, the three probably carrying water sufficient to irrigate the whole of the immense plateau of table land before mentioned” (p. 185). “Two miles west of where the main canal branches are the ruins of a large town [Mesa Grande] which extends along the mesa for many miles.” “Near the centre of this town are the ruins of the largest building yet discovered. Its ground measurement is 350 feet by 150 feet, with outer walls, moats, embankments, and reservoirs, outside the main walls, and ruins of smaller buildings in all directions.” “The presumption is, from a careful consideration of all the circumstances connected with the old ruins, that the large building, one of which is found in every town, was a temple, perhaps for sun worship, as there are many evidences that they were sun worshippers.”
- 1877 Hodge (1877:186) reports that “In the Pueblo Viejo, or upper Gila Valley, are the ruins of some ten or more old towns, with irrigating

canals, etc., of the same character as those in the great valleys of the Gila and Salt rivers. "Some of the ruins of the Pueblo Viejo Valley are near mountain spurs where rock is abundant, and these were built of stone instead of concrete [caliche]. This beautiful valley is one hundred and fifty miles northeast from Tucson, and contains about one hundred thousand acres of choice farming land, which was evidently all cultivated by the old prehistoric race."

- 1877 In the highlands, north of the Gila Valleys, Hodge (1877:187) says, "Through this whole section of country, in almost every little valley among the mountains, are ruins of houses, towns, irrigating canals, and other evidences of their work, the buildings being almost wholly of stone. On the summits of the highest mountains, along this whole distance, are the ruins of what are supposed to have been their temples or sun worship, and perhaps also a place for refuge in time of danger."
- 1877 Hodge (1877:186) describes the Buena Vista Ruin in the Pueblo Viejo Valley:
 "Well towards the upper end of the valley, on a piece of table land, elevated above the river some fifty feet, are the ruins of a considerable town, large reservoirs some round and some square, connected by canals. One of these reservoirs is two hundred feet square, and walled up on the inside ten feet in height [compare Fewkes 1904: Pl LXVI and p. 171-3, who interprets the latter feature as a trapezoidal pueblo building with a central plaza; Fewkes' map also shows a large oval depression, thought to be a large Hohokam-style "ballcourt"].
- 1877 Hiram C. Hodge (1877:187-191) describes a selection of these sites, from Walnut Grove to north of Prescott, including Kenneth Austin's "Molly G" site. He then says (p. 191) "Three miles further to the east is one of the highest mountain peaks of the country, and its summit is enclosed by three tiers of stone wall, a few hundred feet apart. Old stone ruins of an extensive character crown its summit, and here perhaps was a great temple for sun workshop for many long years."

- 1877 Hodge (1877:190-1) describes the excavations made by George Banghart in a small stone pueblo on his Del Rio Ranch north of Prescott (see Wilcox, Robertson and Wood 2001).
- 1877 Hodge (1877:191) describes the King Woolsey Ranch Ruin, then owned by the Bowers Brothers: "there was a very large ruin of a stone building, which was one hundred and sixty feet square. From the debris of this building, a large double stone house, one smaller one, and much stone wall have been erected, and there yet remains on one side, a pile of debris four or five feet in height."
- 1877 Hodge (1877:192) describes stone ruins opposite Camp Verde: "many large stone ruins on the bluffs overlooking the river, the walls of which are standing twenty to thirty feet high, and immense quantities of broken pottery are strewn freely over the ground."
- 1877 Hodge (1877:192) also says that, "Two miles down the river [from Camp Verde], and a half mile east of it, on a stretch of table land elevated above the river bottom one hundred feet or more, is what was as is supposed an ancient burial ground. It covers nearly one hundred acres of ground. The graves were enclosed by stones placed in an oblong circular form, from two to six feet in diameter" [probably at West Clear Creek Ruin].
- 1877 Hodge (1877:195) then describes Montezuma Castle. He then comments that, "To the present time, not one of the old ruins has been fully excavated or explored [forgetting George Banghart's work in the Del Rio area north of Prescott].
- Dec 13, 1877 Hinton (1878:414) with a company of eight men from many eastern cities visited the Casa Grande. J. E. [Enoch] Conklin [d. 1899],⁴⁶ of NYC, took some excellent stereoscopic views of the ruins. Hinton (1878:414-7) gives a detailed description of the Casa Grande and associated buildings. Of special note is this: "From the north-east corner of the Casa Grande itself there is a distinct mound of debris, forming apparently the walls of another part of the same building, and continuing for almost forty or fifty feet; it then makes an angle on the north towards the west for about half the distance, beyond which it is not traceable."

[Hinton (1878:417) also says that, "The party, after holding a meeting, and adopting resolutions urging the formation of an archaeological society for Arizona, of which they offer to become members, raised a small American flag on the wall, took luncheon in the ruins, and went on their way to Tucson."]

- 1878 Hinton (1878:422) also describes ruins near Camp McDowell, including "a considerable fortification" and an acequia traceable along the foothills. Excavations by the soldiers found skeletons of adults and children.
- 1878 Hinton (1878:422) says, "The vicinity of Prescott for sixty or seventy miles in all directions but the west [sic], is marked by these ancient ruins. The walls of stone and concrete houses are visible. The elevated and defensible positions are all occupied by rude fortifications, and the interval on which Prescott itself is built has evidently been one of their centers.

CAM: Jan 18, 1878 *The Weekly Arizona Miner*, January 18, 1878, p. 2, col. 1:
"Ruins of Arizona.

"An accomplished engineer and traveler has recently prepared a paper for the Royal Geographical Society, of London, from which the *Ogden Freeman* extracts the following notes:

"Casa Grande."

CAM: Feb 8, 1878 *The Weekly Arizona Miner*, February 8, 1878, p. 2, col. 4:
"Ancient Ruins and Relics.

"Ed. *Miner*: --Since I read in your columns, some time since, of the old ruins above Camp Verde, I have visited them. These ruins are situated about four miles above Camp Verde, on a point of rocks about fifty feet high, east of the Rio Verde, facing the west, and about 250 feet from the river [probably Middle Verde Ruin]. At the foot of these ruins, a company has been building a ditch, and utilizing the remains of these ruins to fill up the grade. In throwing down the rock and dirt, they have found that they were once a succession of houses joined together, each room being distinct, and built of rock and mud. In the center of several of the rooms are found ashes, indicating that fires were wont to be made in the houses to cook or warm by. Earthen pots were near the ashes.

"A number of rooms have the appearance of having been burned down, as where the walls have crumbled down in places, charred wood is found mixed in the debris.

"In one room was a human skeleton partially burnt, and pots nearby. One bowl in perfect, and another cracked and has on it some hieroglyphics and caricatures. One room contained eleven skeletons, varying from a large man down to the size of an infant.

"Major [George Mitchell] Brayton [1834-1911],⁴⁷ and a party from Verde Post, came up to visit the ruins, and hearing that Mr. Hull had a small collection of relics from them, they stopped to examine them, --one, a skull and jaw, is nearly perfect, with teeth in a good state of preservation. A stone hammer of small size; a bone implement, sharp pointed; two bowls—one bearing caricatures apparently representing language, but somewhat defaced by having been burnt with the house. Mr. Hull presented these things to the Major for shipment to the Smithsonian Institute.

"After gaining such information as they could, they continued on to the ruins, and in passing Mr. Dickinson's⁴⁸ they were presented with a dipper found in the ruins; the end of the handle was broken in excavating. This dipper resembles a cocoa nut in shape. The inside is striped and made to somewhat resemble stairs at one end, and straight on the other, with a few lines around it. The clay was of a dark cream color. At the ruins they found several other things, which were added to the collection.

".... Citizen.

"Verde Valley, A. T., Feb. 4, 1878."

CAM: Feb 8, 1878 *The Weekly Arizona Miner*, February 8, 1878, p. 5, cols. 1-4:

"The Worship of the Heathen Gods; A New and Interesting Theory, by J. M. Sanford."

CAM: Feb 15, 1878 *The Weekly Arizona Miner*, February 15, 1878, p. 2, cols. 2-4:

"The Mound Works of Arizona; North America the Oldest Part of the World, and the American Indian the Oldest Race of Men by J. M. Sandford.

"....

".... It was noticed by American Arizona pioneers, that the ruins of a stone-using people were extensively scattered over a region of more than a thousand miles in extent. Houses, villages, caves, enclosures, burying-grounds, paved roads or highways

buried far beneath the present surface, all constructed of stone, with immense quantities of broken pottery everywhere strewn over the surface. All implements for cutting, chipping, and implements of war and the chase were made of certain kinds of stone, admirably adapted to these purposes. The antiquities collected refer us to the clipped-stone age, and also to the subsequent age of polished stone, and indicate the total absence of the use of metals except unalloyed gold, used for ornament.

“The class of ruins of most profound interest in this review, is a general mound system. Whenever the ancients found a high natural sugar-loaf mound, suitably situated, they would construct a stone wall on its summit, forming an enclosure, either angular, circular, or elliptical. Within the enclosure, there is always a small artificial mound or pile of rock and earth. These were at first called fortifications, but it was soon observed they were built without reference to water supply, and with no direct military skill. The villages are sometimes near their bases, and sometimes miles away. *Careful investigation shows that the enclosures on the summits of these mounds were temples where sacrifices were offered to idols by Sun-worshippers, for, in the selection of these mounds we never find the view of the rising sun obstructed by any high mountain or cliff, though such impediments are often interposed on some other side [emphasis added].* The circular walls that crown these mounds are always built of selected rocks, flat, angular, and oblong, so as to form a strong wall, which is always faced on both sides, from four to ten feet thick, and from five to fifteen feet high. The rocks selected for this purpose are often two or three feet across, and it is worthy of notice that those resting on the top or upper surface of the wall are always worn by the elements into shapeless rounded boulders; and in many places where the walls have been thrown down, we find the (once selected) flat and angular rocks forming boulders of undefined shape, often two feet in diameter.

“Here is a question for archaeological consideration. If the Panathenae occupying the frieze of the Parthenon, situated on the acropolis of Athens, remain undefaced after the lapse of two thousand years—if the fine lines cut in marble two thousand years ago by Phidius remain nearly perfect to this day, how long would it require for the elements in Arizona to reduce flat and angular rocks into rounded boulders two feet in diameter, where all the various kinds of rock seem to be affected alike, irrespective of the hardness

of structure. The small pile of earth and rocks within the main enclosure was probably an altar where sacrifice was offered to some Idol placed thereon, and this always occupies that place within the enclosure which would give the Idol an unobstructed view of the rising sun.

“When the summits of these mounds are of sufficient extent and not too abrupt, we can often trace the outlines of another wall surrounding the first at a much greater distance from the crest of the summit, so as to leave an extensive area between the outer and inner wall very closely resembling the Jewish Tabernacle.

“The Pueblo tribes of Arizona still worship the sun, and the Zunias who, long ago embraced the Catholic faith, still continue their morning devotions to the rising sun. They regard the moon as a sub-deity, whose office is to shed tears on us when we need rain, and their Catholicity is only a new branch of faith built upon the old structure. The Zuni, like the Pima worshipers, is seen on the house-top every morning at sun-rise, with his face to the east, in solemn devotion. They seem to think that without acknowledging our gratitude for the birth of each day, the sun might refuse to rise, and leave us in darkness, and tradition says that such did once occur, and the eclipses only warn us of its liability. With these people, fire seems to be the emblem of divinity, like the ancient Persians, and also like the Vestals, they keep a sacred fire burning, which is never allowed to be extinguished. They have small house-hold Gods, who receive in offering, fruit and flowers. Some traces of human sacrifice appear among the Apaches. The superstitions of all the Arizona tribes seems to be united in the cremation of the bodies of their dead. Here it becomes difficult to determine whether or not cremation is a last relic that has come down to us from the age of human sacrifice; and whether the tribes we find here are the remnants of the mound builders, or are these a different race who imbibe some of the habits of a preceding race, long since passed away.

“To all enquirers concerning the stone-using people—once so numerous here—(the natives give only a negative response). They have never troubled themselves to enquire whether the stone ruins (everywhere before them,) were made by men or by the Almighty, when he made the world. When we ask them if these buildings were made by any of the Indians—naming each surrounding tribe, the answers are all negative.”

CAM: May 17, 1878 *Arizona Citizen*, May 17, 1878, p. 1, col. 2: "Arizona Scientifically Considered," [solicits information and specimens about Arizona antiquities for the Smithsonian Institution:] "In conclusion, the Smithsonian Institution respectfully and urgently invites contributions of specimens of aboriginal art and antiquities from all sources and from every part of the country, to be placed in the National Museum at Washington, and preserved permanently in a fire-proof building under careful supervision. The object in view is not merely to possess every variety of article, but also to ascertain the geographical distribution of each form. In this manner, important information may be obtained as to the migrations and commerce of the ancient races."

Aug 10, 1878 Caves on the lower Verde [Camp Verde]. *Arizona Sentinel*, 8-10-78: 3:3.

CAM: Sep 21, 1878 *The Arizona Sentinel*, September 21, 1878, p. 1, cols. 4-5: (*Tucson Star*); The Pima Indians of Arizona; I—Their History and Traditions (Continued)."

Apr 12, 1879 Description of Casa Grande ruins and Gila Bend ruins, and ruins in the surrounding territory and canals (*San Francisco Bulletin*) (*Arizona Sentinel*, 4-12-79: 1:2-4 and 4-19-79 2:2).

CAM: Apr 12, 1879 *The Arizona Sentinel*, April 12, 1879, p. 1, cols. 2-5: "Maricopa and Vicinity (Correspondence of the *S. F. Bulletin*).

"Maricopa, Pinal Co.

A.T., March 21, 1879.

"In one month from the present date, the scream of the locomotive will be heard at this point—that is, at Maricopa Station, which will be erected, according to survey, between eight and ten miles south from the old location....

"I visited Casa Grande with Gov. R. C. [Richard Cunningham] McCormick [1832-1901] just 12 years ago this month [in March 1868]. We started from the Pima Villages late in [the] morning, and returned a little after noon. Before reaching the ruin, we drove over acres of pottery and what seemed to us to be pieces of mechanical and culinary implements; and many a mile was

made through old aqueducts and canals a great deal wider and deeper than any of the artificial water courses in Kern County, which are at present the largest and most superior irrigating canals in California. Arriving at the ruins, we at once went up and into the Casa Grande. This ruin is on the most elevated portion of [the] plain, covered with mesquite and artimesia [sic]. Portions of the walls are still standing, some of them reaching an altitude of 40 or 50 feet; but the outer ones are getting jagged and disjointed, and are giving way to the elements, while some of the inner walls exhibit a good state of preservation. The outer walls are, or were, about 5 feet 6 inches thick, and the inner ones about 4 feet. The composition is a sort of concrete, made from the native soil, with a mixture of some kind of natural or manufactured cement. The ruin measures 50 feet north and south by 40 east and west, and must have been at one time from 60 to 80 feet in height. There were a good many apartments on each floor between the outer and inner walls, with an interior apartment four or five-stories in height. There were many other buildings, all of which have crumbled into ruins. There were also, evidently, several large watch towers. This was all enclosed by a wall, 450 feet in length from north to south, by 225 feet in width from east to west, and probably 8 or 10 or 12 feet in height. The main canal must have been 18 or 20 miles in length, and to-day along its banks for six or seven miles may be seen pieces of plate, pottery and other articles of earthenware. I have no doubt but that a large city once occupied this [place], containing thousands of inhabitants, all acting under one government. There are also other smaller ruins in this neighborhood, one of which is only half a mile from White's old station [at Casa Blanca]. There are also ruins of more extensive casas and enclosures near Phoenix and Florence, but Casa Grande is the most accessible, and consequently the most famous.

"A few miles from Phoenix, on the old Florence road, may be seen the ruins of two or three towns, and several stupendous canals, from twenty to twenty-five feet in width, one of which received its water from the river near the mountains, twenty odd miles away. Between 2 and 3 miles from Vaile and Helwig's flouring mill, there was evidently once a large town. The ruins of one building at present remain [Turney's Pueblo Grande], and measures two hundred and sixty by one hundred and thirty feet. Scattered all around in every direction are mounds which are

supposed to be remains of habitations. The walls of the above described ruins still measure ten or eleven feet in height. Between twelve and fourteen miles from Phoenix is another extinct system of canals and reservoirs, and ruins of what must have been a populous city. For miles around, you may see mounds and piles of ruins. In this city was a building three hundred and fifty feet in length by probably one hundred and seventy-five feet in width [Turney's Mesa Grande]; one of the largest, if not the very largest, of the Salinas. This building, and other lesser-ones, were enclosed by a wall that must have been 600 by 300 feet. As at Casa Grande, pieces of plate, pottery, and other articles of earthenware may be found scattered among the ruins and along the beds and banks of the old canals. These ruins are about forty miles from what will be the railroad station at Maricopa.

".... But it was left for Lieutenant Ward, U. S. A., only a few years ago, to discover the most extensive ruins of all.

"Ward was riding around among some mounds a few miles east of Florence, or, say, some 60 miles from Maricopa, when he came across what once must have been an imposing architectural pile. The principal ruin is a parallelogram fortification, 1600 feet in length by 600 in width, constructed of stone brought from the neighboring mountains. In many places, this wall has been overgrown by vines and shrubs; in other places, it has fallen over or been thrown down by the elements, while in some places it has either disappeared beneath the surface, or has been covered up by debris or moving sand. In many places, the wall is 12 feet in height, and as erect and perfect as it was when erected, probably over a thousand years ago. Within this inclosure is the ruin of a structure of roughly hewn stones 275 by 200 feet, one of the interior walls of which still betrays perfectly distinct tracings of a drawing of the sun.

"At the southeast corner of the wall is a tower which must have been of considerable altitude, as the ruin itself is at present 25 feet in height. On the southwest corner is also a companion ruin, at present 30 feet in height. The tops of these columns are crumbling, as great piles of debris at the base of each shaft unmistakably show. Plate, pottery, and carved stone are scattered in all directions, some of which still exhibit a process of indelible staining and glazing. These ruins are situated upon a piece of rising plain, which was watered by a system of canals running from the Gila, a few miles

away. The country about is wild and desolate, and, as far as is known, no savant has tarried long amidst the ruins of this uncovered Palenque upon the inhospitable banks of the Gila; no nomad has pitched his evening tent upon the plains of this uninviting Arizona Copan; the Apache, even, in his intermittent peregrinations, has possibly never camped upon this spot so promiscuously strewn with the architectural fragments of a lost race—this Aztlan exposed, in the heart a silent wilderness. The *Cereus Giganteus*, which ‘dots the landscape o’er,’ tower in all directions, and in the evening stand like colossal sentries doing bivouac duty on this outpost of solitude and antique civilization. This *Cereus Giganteus* only grows between the Rio Grande and Colorado, and is the giant plant which [Alexander] Humboldt declared was worth a trip from Europe to see.... B. C. T.”

Apr 19, 1879 Description of Gila ruins, located on north bank of Gila River [Gila Bend ruins]. *Arizona Sentinel*, 4-19-79: 2:2-3: “Casa Grande.” “A Full and Complete Description of the Ruins; Who Were the Builders, and How Was the City Destroyed? What General Hammond Ascertained.”⁴⁹

CAm: May 3, 1879 *The Phoenix Herald*, May 3, 1879, p. 1, col. 7: “Aztec Ruins.

“A singular ruin stands upon a little hill near the north bank of the Gila river, three and a half miles from the new railroad station at Gila Bend. Surrounding a space of two or more acres are stone walls, still standing to a height of three or four feet, enclosing some twenty rooms and a peculiar structure which can readily be imagined to have been an altar. It is a perfect circle, within which lines of stones describe two equilateral triangles intersecting each other and forming a six-pointed star. At each point of the star, and in its hexagonal centre are small circles of stones. Upon a rock near this structure is cut the figure of a man with outstretched arm pointing to the north. There is little doubt that excavation of the debris surrounding these ruins would disclose implements and other relics of a long-forgotten race. —[*Arizona*] *Sentinel*.”

CAm: May 21, 1879 *The Phoenix Herald*, May 21, 1879, p. 2, col. 1:

“*Los Angeles Commercial*: The railroad has now reached a land of absorbing interest. A little way from the station on the road to Florence, is the ancient, pre-historic edifice of Casa Grande,

which gives the name to the station. This remarkable ruin was discovered by the Spaniards in 1535 and minutely described a few years later by the Mission Fathers Kino and Mange, whose elaborate account in manuscript is still preserved in the Monastery Dolores at Zacatecas. The main ruin was four stories high, and numerous other ruined buildings, extending over a district of two leagues in circumference, surrounded it. There was also seen the well-defined channel of a canal that came from the Gila river and surrounded this ancient city. The canal was then about thirty feet wide and eleven feet deep, and doubtless served the inhabitants as a means of defense and for irrigation. Here was once a great city, more ancient than Rome, and contemporary with Damascus and other cities in the younger days of time. Many of our readers will now visit what is left of these interesting ruins, which are fast wasting away and ponder over the origin of Casa Grande."

Sep 27, 1879 Description of Casa Grande ruins by Indian Inspector Hammond (*Phoenix Herald*, 9-27-79 2:2).

CAM: Oct 4, 1879 *The Arizona Sentinel* (Yuma, AZ), October 4, 1879, p. 1, col. 5: "Stone Hammer or Axe.

"Our widely famed geologist and assayer sends the following morceau to the News Letter:

"1124 Greenwich St., San Francisco,
Cal., U. S. of America.

Dear Sir: It affords me pleasure to send you a cast of an Ancient Stone Hammer or Axe, which I hope will prove interesting. The original was found near the 'Yellow Jacket Mine,' Oro Blanco Mining District, Pima County, Arizona, in the fall of 1877, and brought to S. F. by Gen. George W. [Washington] Deltzler [1826-1884], who presented it to me. I would call your attention to the remarkable symmetry of this axe. It is evident that much labor has been expended to make it shapely and beautiful, showing that the pre-historic race by whom it was made had advanced beyond the age of the rude unpolished stone implements which are not uncommon at the same locality. The Ancient race has left many evidences of its higher civilization, which should be carefully preserved and studied. Taking it for granted that this relic would prove of interest to Archaeologists at home and abroad, I have had these casts made for distribution.

“I have the honor to be, very respectfully yours,
[signed] Henry G. [Garber] Hanks [1826-1907].

- Dec 6, 1879 Description of cliff dwelling found on Colorado where walls are a mile perpendicular. *Arizona Sentinel*, 12-6-79: 4:1.
- May 7, 1880 *Territorial Expositor*, May 7, 1880, p. 2: "Arizona Archaeological Society." (AHS Library card file, Tucson).
- CAm: Jul 23, 1880 *Phoenix Herald*, July 23, 1880, Image 1, col. 4, reports an article from *The Californian* for August that opens with an article on Casa Grande.⁵⁰
- Jul 30, 1880 From the *Tucson Star*: it appears that curiosity hunters are rapidly devastating the walls of Casa Grande. In the interests of ethnology, steps should be taken to protect all ancient ruins within our borders (*Prescott Democrat*, 7-30-80).
- Cam: Aug 27, 1880 *Weekly Arizona Miner*, Friday, August 27, 1880, Image 4, col. 3, "Further Intelligence from the Flood." George Banghart report.⁵¹
- Nov 8, 1880 *Arizona Gazette*, November 8, 1880: "Aztec Remains Result of Excavations Being Made on the Verde."
- 1881 Hamilton (1881:111) reports that the road from Phoenix to Tempe "follows the bed of the ancient water-course [acequia]" for a considerable distance; it is much larger than any in use by the modern occupants of the valley."
- 1881 Hamilton (1881:111) also reports that in stone ruins found 20 miles north of Prescott were found large ollas, "filled with charred corn and beans" [probably by George Banghart].
- 1881 *Arizona Business Directory and Gazetteer*, Disturnell 1881, pp. 97-102: [reports on Ancient Ruins].⁵²
- CAm: May 1, 1881 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, May 1, 1881, p. 2, cols. 1-2: "Ruins of a Prehistoric Race."⁵³

CAM: Nov 25, 1881 *The Weekly Arizona Miner*, November 25, 1881, p. 1, col. 5: "Some Interesting Old Ruins.

"Editor *New Mexican*, Sir: --Great as the interest surrounding the ancient remains of New Mexico is, many of the Aztec ruins are still unknown.

"Passing up the Rio Chama a few days ago my attention was drawn to a ruin on a high mesa on the south side of the Chama near the deserted town of Tiera Auxle, the former ruins of which is in the vicinity, but is now called Pueblo Viejo. The dwellings, as shown by the debris of the walls, were built in the form of an L and divided into two placitas, in the larger of which could be seen the walls in ruins, of the estufes. The longer side of the ruin measured about sixteen hundred feet and the shorter one about one thousand feet in length. Several places where pottery had been made or cooking done were observed within the wall, and the whole ruin was covered with broken pottery of various ages. Some arrow heads of [?] and opiclian [sic] were found, also places of burial, from which a portion of five skeletons were exhumed. These ruins are worthy of further investigation, and others are said to exist on the mesa not far from this point on both sides of the river.

T. S. Floyd, M. D.

Santa Fe, Nov. 12th, 1881."

CAM: May 26, 1882 *Weekly Arizona Miner*, May 26, 1882, Image 2, col. 2, "Archaeology" [urges preservation of antiquities; mentions this being done in Santa Fe, NM, by the Department of State].

CAM: Jul 1, 1882 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise* (Florence, AZ), July 1, 1882, p. 3, col. 4:

"Work at Copper Mountain is progressing finely, and the fine large body of carbonate ore that is daily placed on the dump is a sure cure for sore eyes. As work progresses they are constantly striking the old shafts, drifts and inclines left to denote the presence of the Aztec miners who worked this property in some former age, and during the past week they have found some of the stone hammers that were undoubtedly used by this pre-historic race in extracting ore, and we will say for our part, after having a glimpse at the implements they used in this work, that it must have been more difficult work than it is for a rich man to enter the kingdom of heaven. These tools can be seen at any time by the curious if they

choose to pay a visit to the camp of Messrs. Taft and Stoddard on the Agua Fria. A shot was put off in this mine last Tuesday that blew out over thirty tons of ore—[*Arizona Miner*].”

Aug 8, 1882 Three pottery ollas filled with human bones and three Spanish coins, date 1543, found by laborers for railroad near Crittenden,⁵⁴ 1882 (*Arizona Sentinel*, 8-12-82 3:2).⁵⁵

Cam: May 19, 1883 *Arizona Silver Belt* [Globe, AZ], Saturday, May 19, 1883, p. 3, col. 2: “Editorial Holiday” reports the excavation of an historic Indian burial and ruins west of Pinal Creek opposite Wheatfields.⁵⁶

Sep 15, 1883 Verde Valley ruins, Montezuma castle? *Phoenix Herald*, 9-15-83: 2:1.

CAM: Sep 20, 1883 *Weekly Phoenix Herald*, Thursday, September 20, 1883, Image 1, cols. 3-4: “Arizona’s Unwritten Ruins; Verde Visited by Our Traveling Correspondent; A New and Important Wonder.” “*Mazatzal*, Sept. 1st, 1883.”⁵⁷

CAM: Nov 3, 1883 *Arizona Weekly Citizen* (Tucson, AZ), November 3, 1883, p. 4, col. 3: “Aztec Corn; Resurrected After a Thousand Years.

“The season for snake stories having passed, the *Phoenix Gazette*, of Thursday last, gives us a ‘deadener’ on pre-historic corn; it is as follows:

“A discovery of the seed of the food-producing plant of the pre-historic people who inhabited this country many thousand years ago, was made in a ruin on upper Salt River, above the mouth of the Tonto, over three years ago, of which no mention has heretofore been made. The facts, as learned from Mr. Clemon T. Shawver, are as follows:

“In the early part of 1880, William Walbridge determined to open an old ruin that had attracted attention since the first settlement of the country. At a depth of three feet, he came upon a[n] olla-jug, i. e., an olla with a very small neck with an opening in the top about three inches in diameter, that held about three gallons. The opening was sealed with a closely-fitting earthen cover which was cemented with a gum that made it air-tight. Upon removing this cover, the olla-jug was found filled with corn which came out as fresh as though but just harvested. Mr. Walbridge, in passing through Phoenix shortly after, on his way to California,

visited Mr. Shawver and presented him with a few grains of corn, which were planted. Much to Mr. Shawver's surprise, it grew, and in six weeks from the time of its coming up he had the pleasure of gathering roasting ears. Every year since then, Mr. Shawver has raised a few hills for table use. The stalks do not grow over three to three and a half feet high, but bear profusely, the ears setting from near the ground to near the top. It suckers or stools out more than ordinary corn, every stalk bearing an ear. It is a small, deep red, flint corn, with flatish oval kernels. Mr. Shawver considers it a valuable addition to the maize of the country, both on account of its productiveness and early maturity. Two or three crops can be readily grown in the season, which fact will, probably, account for the dense population of which the evidences are so abundant throughout the Salt and Gila valleys."

CAM: Dec 15, 1883 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, December 15, 1883, p. 4, col. 8:

"Peter Brady, an Arizona pioneer, says that a huge boulder in Sabino Canyon, which opens in the Santa Catalinas just east of Fort Lowell, is covered with hieroglyphics made, he thinks, by Apaches."

CAM: May 1, 1884 *Weekly Phoenix Herald*, May 1, 1884, p. 4, col. 3: "Cliff Dwellers.

"All over Arizona Territory the ruins of strange houses are to be found. In some places, they are almost inaccessible on account of the perpendicular walls along the side of which they are constructed. The following, from the *Inter-Ocean*, gives a fair idea of all that are found in the great Southwest: 'There are some remarkable ruins about four miles southeast of Magdalena, Mexico, in the State of Sonora, which have of late attracted a good deal of notice. There is among these one pyramid, with a basis of 4,320 feet square, and an elevation of 750 feet. It has a winding roadway, leading by an easy grade from bottom to top, wide enough for carriages, this is several miles long. In the sides of this mountain, as one ascends, he passes hundreds of chambers cut in the solid rock, with walls, floor, and ceiling hewn to an even precision truly remarkable. These chambers vary in size from five to ten, sixteen, and even eighteen feet square. There are no windows, and but one entrance, which is always from the top. The height of the ceiling, usually, is eight feet. The walls are covered in places with

hieroglyphics and figures of men and animals. In some places, feet and hands are found cut in the rock. Who constructed these dwellings is not now certainly known. Some claim that they were the ancient Aztecs or Toltecs. It is not improbable that they are the remains of ancient Zuni tribes.”

CAm: Jun 21, 1884 *The Arizona Champion* (Peach Springs, AZ), June 21, 1884, p. 2, col. 3:

“An ancient irrigating ditch has been found twenty-five miles northwest of Quijotoa. It was not traced to the head, which probably tapped the river near Gila Bend. Large trees and chapparel are growing in the canal which are probably as old as those in the valley.”

CAm: Oct 11, 1884 *Arizona Sentinel*, October 11, 1884, p. 1, col. 4: “Arizona at the Great Fair.” At New Orleans.⁵⁸

Jan 12, 1885 Parties who have returned from a tour through the Superstition Mountains, in Pinal County, report the discovery of extensive stone ruins, some of them in almost inaccessible places. The walls are several feet high and look as if they had been battling with the elements for centuries. *Arizona Gazette*, 1-12-85: 3:2.

CAm: Jun 4, 1885 *The St. Johns Herald*, June 4, 1885, p. 1, col. 6:

“The engineer who is running the levels in Arizona for the San Francisco Ditch Company, finds that the old canal taken out by the pre-historic farmers of that valley was the work of people well-advanced in engineering. He ran along the old ditch a distance of eight miles, and says it has a regular fall of one foot to the mile. The fall does not vary one inch—*Phenix Herald*.”

CAm: Jul 11, 1885 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, July 11, 1885, p. 2, col. 7: “Interesting Explorations.

“In mapping out the work for the coming fiscal year of the bureau of ethnology, Major [John Wesley] Powell will cause much research and exploration among the ruins now existing in New Mexico and Arizona. A letter from Washington states that Mr. Victor Mindeleff [1863-1938], the artist and architect, whose models in clay of the Pueblo cliff and cave villages are among the most conspicuous and interesting objects of the National museum, has

already started to revisit New Mexico, Utah and Arizona. Last season he went into Chaco canon, New Mexico, and surveyed several remarkable ruined pueblos of great antiquity; but being under orders to return in time to complete his models for exhibition at New Orleans, he did not make the exhaustive study of the ruins which their extent and character warranted. The canon is two or three days' march from the nearest civilization. The ruins are of masonry, far superior to the pueblos of the present day, and remain standing in places to the height of forty feet, showing the floor lines of three and four stories. The largest group covers more ground than the capitol at Washington. Mr. Mindeleff goes first to the Moqui towns, seven in number, three of which stand upon a single narrow mesa 700 feet high, with almost precipitous sides. Thence he goes to Canon de Chelly, Arizona, a narrow gash in the earth, 1,000 feet deep and fifty miles in length, in the precipitous sides of which sometimes 600 feet above the bottom, are found huge caves containing villages of considerable extent. He will also survey the 'seven ruined cities of Cibola,' in the neighborhood of Zuni."

CAM: Feb 13, 1886 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, February 13, 1886, p. 3, col. 3:

"Gabriel Cosner,⁵⁹ who resides about three miles southwest of Tempe, has lately been spending a few days among the Aztec ruins located about five miles southwest of this place, and also among the ruins a few miles south of here. He made several excavations in which he obtained a large number of relics. They consist of flint arrowheads, of superior workmanship, superior to those now found among the Indians, nicely painted pottery, ornaments made of shell and of slate representing different birds, a number of toys made of clay, beads made of shell, a number of what seemed to be precious stones, stone axes and hammers, stone and bone tools, "metates" or mills for grinding grain, large stone mortars and pestles, and numerous other curiosities. He proposes getting up and arranging a cabinet, which he will present to this office for the benefit of visitors. He also found during the process of excavation, a number of furnaces which had evidently been used for smelting ores, for he found also among the debris, slag and considerable rich copper or silver ores that had been taken there by the Aztec miners. Mr. Cosner proposes to continue his researches to the end that he may know what there may be buried beneath those massive ruins. He also found some large urn-shaped

stone vessels filled with human bones in a fair state of preservation. From these evidences, it may be presumed that the Aztecs, or whatever race of aborigines inhabited these valleys in days of which there is no record, did not cremate but buried their dead; that, after a given time, the remains were exhumed and the bones placed in stone urns for preservation. —*Tempe News*."

February 1887-May 1888: Hemenway Expedition in Salt River Valley led by Frank Hamilton Cushing (Hinsley and Wilcox, 1995, 1996, 2002).

CAM: Feb 17, 1886 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, February 17, 1886, p. 1, col. 4:
 "Recently, while sinking a well on the desert, south of the railroad, Messrs. Bamrick and Moses found, 80 feet below the surface of the ground, fragments of Aztec pottery, upon which were figures, resembling in design and outline the ornaments on the pottery of the Papagos and Pimas of to-day. This would indicate that century after century must have rolled by since the pre-historic inhabitants of that section became extinct or were driven away—*Tombstone*] *Epitaph*."

CAM: May 22, 1886 *The Arizona Sentinel*, May 22, 1886, p. 3, col. 3: "An Arizona Enterprise.

"The Gila Valley, Arizona, promises to become again, as in pre-historic times, the home of a prosperous population. A large canal enterprise is now in progress in what is known as Mohawk Valley. This is a tract of country of from two to five miles in width extending along the north side of the Gila for about twenty-miles, and comprising about 40,00 acres. The soil is alluvium formed by ancient water flows, and is from twelve to twenty feet in depth. The canal will head at Texas Hill, about sixty miles from Yuma, and will run the whole length of the tract with a width of twenty feet, and capacity for the irrigation of all the land along its course. It has progressed so far that it will probably be ready for use next autumn....

"Not everyone would care to seek fortune by the slow processes of agriculture under the burning sun of Arizona, but some persons like hot weather, and there is no question that utilization of the available water will make many localities in that Territory wonderfully rich and populous. The best proof of that is in the relicks [sic] of a vanished race. the ruins of their reservoirs

and canals show the extent to which cultivation was carried; far in excess of anything yet attempted by our own people—*Bulletin*."

CAm: Mar 30, 1887 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, March 30, 1887, p. 3, col. 6:

"Postmaster [George Erwin] Mowry [1832-1907] has secured a couple of rich archaeological specimens during the past few days. One is a rough stone imitation of a fish, the handiwork of the Aztecs, brought in by a Pima Indian, while the other and finer work is a statue, in black rock, of a Spanish soldier, which was discovered in the ruins of Agua Fria valley, Yavapai county. It is about two inches high, and is artistically carved, the figure having a good representation of the old armor, with kilts and epaulets on the shoulders. The head and feet unfortunately have been broken off, otherwise this relic of pre-historic age would be one of great value —[*Phoenix*] *Gazette*."

CAm: Jun 4, 1887 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise*, June 4, 1887, p. 4, col. 2:

"Mr. Aaron Mason has carefully preserved the skeleton of the pre-historic individual whose death bed was the bottom of an old canal that has since become solid rock. Some of the bones are of unusual length, and the well-preserved teeth are small and shapely. A metate was found imbedded in the rocks near the skeleton. A number of curious relics of extinct race of people have been found in constructing the Florence canal."

Jun 11, 1887 Remains of "An Ancient City" discovered in making survey of line of Colorado and Gila canal. *Arizona Sentinel*, 6-11-87: 2:3.⁶⁰

CAm: Aug 13, 1887 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, August 13, 1887, P. 3, col. 1: "Mr. [Charles Augustus] Garlic[k], of the [Frank Cushing expedition](#) which is still camped on the old Aztec ruins [Los Muertos] south of Tempe, showed to us to-day a sea shell about 1 ¾ inches wide by 2 ½ long, which had been completely inlaid on the back with small square blocks of turquoise. The back is figured in the shape of a frog and except one eye of the frog, the ornament is complete as made. The eyes are of some black substance, something like obsidian. The inlaying seems to have been done by first covering the shell with some sorts of imperishable black cement and pressing the stones into it. There have been two or three of these figures found in the

ancient ruins of this valley but the one just mentioned is the largest one ever discovered. —[Phoenix] Herald" [See Wilcox 2003].

CAM: Aug 17, 1887 *The Clifton Clarion*, August 17, 1887, p. 2, col. 4:

"A few days ago, while excavating adobe for brick out at Mr. [Benjamin Alonzo] Fickas' [1848-1903]⁶¹ farm, about two miles west of town, two or three ollas were found, one containing the cremated remains of some ancient inhabitant, while another, which was very smooth outside and in, and quite thin, seeming of an extra finish, was discovered to have on its inner surface a neat white line drawn and baked in, together with some characters in white, which looked like ancient hieroglyphics. It may prove of value, and it is to be hoped the folks now near Tempe exploring [the Hemenway Expedition] may have their attention called to this specimen, as some additional clue may thus be had to the former inhabitants of this country. —*Phoenix Gazette*."

CAM: Sep 14, 1887 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, September 14, 1887,

Image 2, col. 5 reports that "It is said that Frank Cushing [1858-1900], who has been busily engaged for some months in excavating the old Aztec or Toltec ruins south of Tempe, has sent off during that period fully three car loads of specimens to the Smithsonian institute. He recently unearthed some very large and perfect skeletons in one of the ruins."

Sep 24, 1887 On La Bota ranch west of Hauchucas, inspected by Frank C. Earle, assayer. *Tombstone Epitaph*, 9-24-87: 3:1.⁶²

CAM: Oct 8, 1887 *The Arizona Sentinel*, October 8, 1887, p. 2, col. 1: "Grand Canal; An Enterprise of Much Interest to Central Arizona (*Arizonian*).

"This morning, the *Arizonian* scribe had an interview with C. A. Luke, who returned yesterday morning from the lower Gila country, in connection with the North Gila canal. This work is to have its head in what is known as Box canyon, eight miles above the Agua Caliente springs....

".... This line was run from the Box canyon in a westerly direction for a distance of thirty miles, and to a point about three miles from Texas Hill....

"In running the preliminary line, many old mounds and ruins were encountered on both sides of Agua Caliente, as were also ancient ditches, fully illustrating the fact that centuries ago that entire section was under cultivation by the mysterious pre-historic inhabitants of Arizona. None of these old water-ways, however, will be adopted by the company as now formed...."

CAM: Nov 19, 1887 *Tombstone Epitaph*, November 19, 1887, p. 1, col. 3:
"Cushing's Find."

"Frank Cushing, not "Cushman" as the press telegrams have it, has been all summer along the Gila river exploring the ancient ruins there in the interest of the general government. A dispatch announces that he has discovered a perfect city and has unearthed over 2000 skeletons.

about "Prof. [Adolph] Bandelier was met this morning and asked
it.

"Possibly correct," said he, "My friend Cushing has been at work in that region for some months, though a little while ago he was taken ill, and is now in San Diego. The whole valley of the Gila from Riverside to Gila bend is lined with these ruins. The villages are scattered along from one to two miles apart. Casa Grande is the largest, but none of them were ever inhabited by more than 1,000 people. The inhabitants of that region were the Pima Indians. In former time they buried their dead, so it is hardly possible that the skeletons discovered by Mr. Cushing represent these people. It is likely that the press dispatches have got things mixed, and we must await Mr. Cushing's full report to ascertain just what he really discovered."—*Santa Fe New Mexican*"

CAM: Dec 10, 1887 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, December 10, 1887, p. 1, col. 7:
"City of the Dead; Professor Cushing's Lecture on the Ancient Zuni; Discoveries in the Arizona Desert—A Great City of the Past Connected with the Present Zuni."

"A special meeting of the California Academy of Sciences was held last evening. The auditorium was well filled with invited guests, who enjoyed the lecture of Professor Frank Hamilton Cushing, on the discovery of the ruined city of Los Muertos, in Arizona. During the lecture, the Professor held his hearer's attention, and his imitations of the Zuni songs and lullaby were

highly appreciated and won a well merited applause. He was, unfortunately, in delicate health, the result of his ten years life in and among the Zuni Indians, and his researches on the Arizona deserts. Though really unable to appear last night, he persisted in delivering his discourse, as, in his own words, he "never breaks an engagement." In the middle of his discourse he fainted away, but after some time continued the lecture.

"The topic of his address was a sequel to his lecture two or three weeks ago. On this occasion, it was a sketch of the circumstances of his investigations in the Salt River Valley in Arizona.

"My youthful days in New York," he said, "were spent looking for remains of the Iroquois Indians, and my early opinions were correct, as subsequent events showed me they were synonymous to the ethnological investigations of scientists. This led me to follow up my studies. In a field which had been plowed sixty or eighty years ago in New York, one can see the traces of ancient encampments. I learned to see them there, and it was the same knowledge which enabled me to discover the ancient city of the dead in Arizona. In these researches, I was assisted by the liberality of Mrs. Hemenway and the Bureau of Ethnology, of Boston [sic].

En route from Phenix, Arizona, to the Salt River Valley, I discovered a series of mounds, not very marked, but still evidently artificial. I began to hunt around on the surface and saw on the ground all the signs of an early Indian village. There were traces of pottery, stone implements and domestic utensils. On discovering these signs, my men came upon jars, saucer-like bowls, and traces of houses, about three to five feet from the ground [surface]. We found the foundations of an ancient city of great magnitude. The architecture may be called terra cotta, not adobe. The walls were moulded, and in some places blocks have rounded corners. The blocks must have been made by instruments and pressed into shape.

"One of the blocks of that city—No. [blank] on our map—is nearly as large as the whole town which is the present Zuni capital. We may safely say the ancient city was more than twenty times as large as the modern town of Zuni, which contains 16,000 souls. Judge, then, what the population of Los Muertos was eleven centuries ago.

"The great buildings of 105 rooms are situated in blocks, and each block was surrounded by a wall of great solidity. The streets

run about 15 deg. Out of the true north line. This city was overwhelmed by a succession of earthquakes. The fires on the hearth set fire to the roofs, so that in digging up the remains of these rooms we found the rafters laid out in streaks of charcoal. So sudden was the catastrophe that people had not time to carry away anything, and this accounts for the discovery of so many ancient jars and tools, etc. In other places, they found articles that remained in meeting-halls of the ancient tribes, well preserved.

"Within the houses were graves of terra cotta or adobe, and inside were skeletons with the heads almost always pointing east. The skeletons were surrounded with paraphernalia according to their rank. Outside the houses were cemeteries containing cremated human remains in many-shaped urns.

"Many of the vessels found are decorated in three or four colors, but in every case, you will find an accidental break in the band of decoration around the jars. This arose from the superstitions of the Zuni, who though vessels had life, as it had been observed among them that when a vessel broke it gave a loud twang. Banding it all around would not allow the 'eco of the canyons' or its life to come out. It is exactly so with the Zuni of to-day, and in their pottery is exactly the same characteristic of their ancient ancestors.

"The Zuni actually believed their vessels had a soul, and put a small hole through the urns so that they would be dead as well as the cremated remains within.

"I found preserved in a grotto, ancient plumes identical to those in use among the present tribes. The Zuni ritual has been religiously transferred through generations, and some of the words are now obsolete.

"These people had a wonderful system of canals, and our men have uncovered about three miles of large walls."

He concluded by singing the "maiden's song" and lullaby. The music has a beautiful rhythm and a wonderfully pleasing construction for a barbaric race. Professor Carlos Troyer has adapted the "lullaby" and other pieces to music for Professor Cushing's report to Washington. Boston and Eastern professors failed to construe the harmony and time, but in this case, it is being handled by a man who has made a study of the melodies of South and North American Indians, and with success.

The lecture will be repeated to-morrow night at the Berkeley University, but in a more technical form.

CAm: Jan 7, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise* [Florence, AZ], January 7, 1888, p. 3, col. 2: "Prof. Frank H. Cushing has a small force of men at work upon the ancient ruins near the old Casa Grande, and is exploring the evidences of the prehistoric settlers of this valley. Although he has but just commenced work in that vicinity he has already unearthed many interesting specimens of pottery and relics of the wonderful people of former ages, and he has strong hopes of making discoveries that will confirm his theories as to their identity."

CAm: Jan 14, 1888 *Arizona Silver Belt*, January 14, 1888, p. 1, col. 7:
 "Prof. Frank H. Cushing has a small force of men at work upon the ancient ruins near the old Casa Grande, and is exploring for evidences of the pre-historic settlers of this valley. Although he has but just commenced work in that vicinity, he has already unearthed many interesting specimens of pottery and relics of the wonderful people of former ages, and he has strong hopes of making discoveries that will confirm his theories as to their identity —*Florence Enterprise*."

Jan 21, 1888 Hemenway Expedition, under supervision Frank Cushing, explores Los Muertos, Salt River Valley. Toltec ditches were at least 300 miles long and covered 450,000 acres of land for irrigation. *Tombstone Epitaph*, 1-21-88: 2:2-3, "The Hemenway Explorations."

CAm: Jan 28, 1888 *Sacramento Daily Record-Union*, January 28, 1888, p. 1, col. 2:
 "Lieutenant Cushing Completes His Pre-Historic Investigations. (Copyright, 1888, by the California Associated Press.)
 "Phoenix, January 27th. —The Herminway [sic] Southwestern Archaeological Expedition, which has been excavating among the ruins of Los Muertos under the direction of Lieutenant Frank H. Cushing, has completed its work and is now packing all of its ancient relics for removal to the Smithsonian Institution."

CAm: Jan 28, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise* [Florence, AZ], January 28, 1888, p. 3, col. 2:

"Mr. Sylvester Baxter [1850-1927], of Boston, Secretary of the Hemenway Southwestern Archaeological Expedition, was in town on Wednesday. He is with Messrs. F. H. Cushing, C. A. [Charles Augustus] Garlick and Dr. [Herman] ten Kate the anthropologist, reconnoitering the ruins in this valley. Four laborers accompany the party. The expedition has two camps, one of them near Tempe, called Camp Hemenway, and one near Mesa City, called Las Acequias. Dr. J. [Jacob] L. Wortman, Comparative Anatomist of the Army Medical Museum at Washington, is now at the latter camp, having joined the expedition by order of the Surgeon General. They are accumulating a lot of interesting relics."

CAM: Feb 4, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, February 4, 1888, p. 4, col. 2: "The Cliff Dwellers; Something Should be Done to Preserve the Marks of Ancient Civilization (*New York Sun*.)

"The American Association for the Advancement of Science at its last meeting adopted a resolution recommending to Congress that some steps be taken for the preservation of the remarkable archaeological curiosities of the west. Professor Powell and his associates of the geological survey have been giving the subject considerable attention. The plan most in favor contemplates the passage of an act reserving certain designated spots, where these pueblos and other curiosities exist, from appropriation and settlement under the land laws, thus stamping them as government property and leaving more elaborate and expensive undertakings to the future.

"Some of the Pueblo tribes are rapidly dying out and others are changing from the quaint people they were a few years ago to very commonplace savages. The pueblo of Silla [sic: Zia] fifty miles west of Santa Fe, which a few years ago gave shelter to 1,000 souls, now contains but little more than one-tenth that number. Acoma, a much better-known pueblo, is already deserted. The Moqui towns of Arizona, built upon the tops of high, barren rocks, are beginning to undergo a change, and it is probable that ten years hence will be deserted.

"Of the ancient or deserted pueblos, those of Choco [sic] canon, New Mexico, are the most remarkable yet discovered. Of the inhabitants nothing is known, but there is reason to believe that the Zunis are their generate descendants. Their relics prove that they were mentally superior to any Indians of the present day, yet they

fall far short of civilization. There are found in Choco canon the remains of thirteen immense stone castles, whose masonry is unique and durable and whose outlines prove their builders to have been capable of devising elaborate architectural plans in advance and working industriously to a given end. The walls of some of these structures are still standing to the height of three or four stories.

"More curious still are the ruined villages of the cliff-dwellers, and for their preservation Major Powell goes a little further. The metropolis of the cliff-dwellers appears to have been in the Canons De Chelly and Delut Muerto—which are practically one—in Northeastern New Mexico. These canons united are fifty miles long, and in the cave and weatherings along the way are found more than 150 groups of dwellings, many of which are as well preserved as on the day they were finished. Some tiny caves held not more than two or three families, while some mammoth openings contained villages—almost cities—with public structures which may have served as places of worship and castles of defense. Some are easily accessible to vigorous climbers, while others are beyond reach—500 or 600 feet above the bottom of the canon, with blank stretches of vertical rock intervening. Major Powell suggests that these canons be set apart as a national park, after the plan of the Yellowstone reservation. The nearest railroad point is seventy miles distant, and the intervening country unlike most of the arid region is both practicable for a good wagon or railroad and interesting to the tourist. The canons are now the summer home of about twenty-five Navajo families, whose united labors as tillers of the soil is about as much as would be expected of one industrious white one. For a hotel, it is suggested that one of the V-shaped projections of rock be hollowed into rooms, with windows and balconies looking up and down the canon, with elevators and modern conveniences, about which Navajo guides, with burros and ponies, would want in readiness to escort the tourist to distant points of interest."

CAm: Feb 4, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, February 4, 1888, p. 4, col. 3: "The Work at Los Muertos Closed" ([*Phoenix Herald*, [January 26, 1888, p. 2, col. 2].

"*The Herald* to-day received the following letter from Lieut. Cushing, which announces that the work at Los Muertos has closed. This will take away some of the interest attaching to the place but the foundation of the buildings as they have been exhumed together with the

numerous skeletons will remain and the owner of the land will do a wise thing if he would have someone camped in the place and make an endeavor to maintain the present aspect of the ruins so far as possible as there will be a great many visitors to that locality for a long time to come. We regret that Lieut. Cushing has been obliged to complain of the loss by inconsiderate persons of valuable articles that have been exhumed from time to time. The letter reads as follows"

"Camp Hemenway, Jan. 23, 1888.

To the Editor of the Herald:

"Dear Sir:--Will you kindly inform your readers that the excavation work of the Hemenway Southwestern Archaeological Expedition at Los Muertos having been completed, the specimens are all now being packed away for shipment, preparatory to the removal of the Expedition to another field. Hence, there is now nothing interesting enough to recompense visitors for the trouble of making the long trip hither. The specimens still remaining unpacked are not in a condition that will warrant their exhibition. Furthermore, owing to the fact that through the incosiderateness of many, numerous specimens have been taken away, it has been decided not to permit their inspection hereafter. It should be borne in mind that all the objects which the Expedition has taken the trouble to collect are of great scientific interest, and that though to the casual observer they may seem of trifling account; yet, through the great expense which has been involved in their collection, every object represents not only scientific, but also, a large money value. For example, a mere shell or shred, under the circumstances attending its finding, may be invaluable in the solving of some vexed ethnological problem. During our stay in this neighborhood I have been greatly gratified at the intelligent interest in our work, and appreciation of its scope that have been widely manifested among the people of the Salt River valley, and I take pleasure in making known our intention to meet this interest in the ultimate reports and other publications of the Expedition.

Very respectfully yours,

Frank Hamilton Cushing

Director, H. Sw. A. Expd."

CAM: Feb 4, 1888 *Arizona Silver Belt*, February 4, 1888, p. 1, col. 6:

"About thirty miles southwest of Defiance station, and perhaps forty miles from Gallup, in Bernalillo county, there are the ruins of a large pre-historic city built in a circular form, the buildings

being of cut stone, some of which are five stories high—*Las Vegas Optic*."

CAM: Feb 4, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise* (Florence, AZ), February 4, 1888, p. 3, col. 2:

"Some well-preserved shells were unearthed near the old Casa Grande ruins by Lieut. F. Cushing's men. A couple brought to this office are of a large variety of the clam shells, and were evidently brought from the Gulf of California by the pre-historic people and used as agricultural utensils in cultivating the ground."

Feb 4, 1888 19 buried cities have been traced; one is Las Muertas. *Tombstone Prospector*, 2-4-88: 2:1.

CAM: Feb 4, 1888 *The Arizona Champion* (Peach Springs, AZ), February 4, 1888, p. 4, cols. 1-2: "Chalcedony Park; A Marvelous Deposit of Gem Stones in Apache County; The Great Petrified Forest of Arizona, Rivaling in Interest the Seven Wonders of the World.

"....

"The next point of interest to the visitor is the place called Aztec Point, where on a large pile of slabs of slate, are hieroglyphics, probably of Aztec origin. These characters on the rocks are to be found in nearly every direction, surrounding Chalcedony Park, but at this point they are engraved on slabs, which may be moved, while in other cases they are cut on large boulders or the walls of the canons...."

CAM: Feb 18, 1888 *Arizona Silver Belt* [Globe City, AZ], February 18, 1888, p. 3, col. 4: "Reclaiming the Desert."

CAM: Mar 17, 1888 *Tombstone Epitaph*, March 17, 1888, p. 2, cols. 2-3: "Another Herculaneum and Pompeii in Arizona, by John A. Spring.⁶³

"For the last twelve years Mr. G. W. Bandalier [sic], of Highland, Illinois, has dedicated himself almost exclusively to the careful study of the original natives of this country, and he has achieved the most brilliant results, completely over-throwing by scientific researches the old theories of the Spaniards, established and generally accepted as correct, for the last three hundred years,

and he has shed a new light upon the ancient history of the Toltecs and Aztecs.

"Bandelier found in his last expedition to Arizona, near Los Muertos, the ruins of several cities, which according to all appearances, are the 'seven cities of Cibola,' of whose magnificence, great extension and enormous riches, the Aztecs made such almost fabulous reports to the Spanish conquerors.

"Ferdinand and Cortez tried to find that splendid empire, but the expedition returned without having accomplished its purpose for the simple reason that already at that time the famous cities were nothing but a mass of ruins. The Aztecs had related what they knew from tradition, which is the unwritten book of record of all Indian tribes.

"But there are not only seven cities which have been discovered so far, inasmuch as the whole wide valley seems to have contained a series of cities, systematically arranged in such a manner that in every case seven cities were made to form one complex unit. The whole valley is furthermore traversed by numerous canals which were laid out so that each of them ran through or by a city; each city contains one large temple and one common crematory in which the bodies of the dead were burned; in each complex or unit, there are six cities which are all alike, while the seventh possesses a much larger temple.

"It is believed that the repetition of the number seven has a religious meaning, the more so, as the tribe of Tunis [sic: Zunis], who now inhabit that region, manifest a similar tendency in their religion. The Zunis have six deities, but these six form in themselves the seventh, regarded as chief or supreme deity, and it is therefore reasonable to suppose that the inhabitants build a smaller temple in each of the six cities and a large one in the seventh for their supreme deity.

"The cities contained each space for about one thousand inhabitants, and we may calculate that in this valley along there were no less than 200,000 souls while their probable descendants, the Zunis, have been reduced to about fifteen hundred. How it was possible that this race should have been reduced to such small numbers cannot be known at present with any degree of certainty; later on, when the ruins will have been explored with care, this riddle will probably be solved together with a great many others. It is quite possible that the empire of the seven cities met with its

almost complete destruction in like manner as Herculaneum and Pompeii, near Naples, for, according to existing reports, the covering of the ruins as far as pierced consists of volcanic ashes and lava."

"The most astonishing circumstance of those discoveries is, that according to the statements of the geologists this catastrophe (if such it was) must have occurred about six thousand years ago, and certain strong indications, geologic and ethnologic, go to prove that the prehistoric people were at their best during a period not less than ten thousand years previous to our time. The different utensils, instruments, drawings and statuary excavated so far, show conclusively, that if the geological estimates are correct, the Indians of the valley de Los Muertos, had attained a very high degree of civilization ten thousand years ago, and it may therefore be imagined with what feverish excitement our savants are awaiting further developments.

"Messrs. Adolph Bandelier and Sylvester Baxter, who have achieved great reputations as experts in antiquities, are now at the ruins in order to make diligent researches, and we will soon be further enlightened upon this recently discovered world of wonders.

"There can be no doubt that this discovery will awaken an unusual interest in the whole scientific world, the more so if we call to mind that more than once the theory has been advanced that the cradle of the human race stood on the Western continent. If the fact can be established that there lived in America ten thousand years ago a race that had already then attained a high degree of civilization, the above theory will unquestionably gain such ground, and we might then call America the old—Europe, Asia and Africa the new world."

CAM: Apr 21, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise* [Florence, AZ], April 21, 1888, p. 3, col. 6: "Hemenway Expedition."

"The Hemenway expedition, Arizona, has already accomplished much in proving to us, that in this country, there are antiquities worthy of being studied. Mr. Frank Cushing, who several years ago brought both himself and the Zuni Indians into fame at the same time, is at the head of this expedition. It is Mr. Cushing's opinion that the people who lived in the nineteen cities found in this valley are older than the Aztecs, and had upon this continent a civilization older than the pyramids. He says they were agricultural and far better advanced in the art and science of

irrigation than are the farmers of the present day and there are traces of canals cut through the solid rock. One of these must have been more than three hundred miles long; if built to-day would cost not less than \$2,500,000. Mr. Cushing reports that there must have been a population of 250,000 on the Tempe plain alone; that builders there used stone as well as adobe. Some of their buildings, recently explored, were nearly 500 feet long, two stories high, and with walls seven feet thick. There are indications that earthquakes destroyed the whole civilization and scattered the inhabitants. It is Mr. Cushing's belief that the Toltec civilization was very widely extended—*Denver Mining Review*."

CAM: Apr 26, 1888 *The St. Johns Herald*, April 26, 1888, p. 1, cols. 4-5:
"Record of a Dead Race.

"Dr. H. F. C. ten Kate, of the Hemenway Archaeological expedition now searching the ruins in Arizona for evidences of the character, habits and history of the prehistoric people that once densely populated the Gila valley, was in Florence this week and made a pleasant call at the *Enterprise* office.

"The doctor spent some considerable time recently on the Pima Indian reservation in comparing the characteristics of the present tribe with those found in the ancient ruins, but his conclusions do not encourage any theory of relationship between them. The skeletons unearthed are too short in stature and more closely resemble the Pueblo or Zuni Indians of New Mexico.

"They were evidently of a higher order of intelligence than the Pueblos or Zunis of to-day and notably in the remarkable perfection they achieved in agriculture as shown by the extensive aqueducts ramifying the whole country, did they excel all other Indians and many of the civilized nations of to-day.

"Dr. Ten Kate has given considerable attention to pictographs the symbolical hieroglyphics cut or painted upon the rocks in the hills skirting the valley. These are particularly plentiful in the Estrella mountains, near the Gila crossing, where many caves were also found, strewn with broken pottery, having probably been sacrificial offering to deity. These caves and painted rocks are nearly always found in juxtaposition, and even on Poston Butte at this place, some of them may be seen. The hieroglyphics are sketched by Dr. ten Kate and to an ordinary observer they are utterly devoid of meaning, but may yet become deciphered. They

are mostly of animal forms, circles, volutes, crosses and other indescribable are often found among them. These were scratched with some hard instrument upon the black weather-stained face of the granite rocks, forming a white indelible record. The doctor also investigated the eye sight, color blindness, and muscular strength of the Pima Indians and made collections of their modern handiwork for comparison with those rescued from the ruins. He found no tradition among these Indians bearing upon the identity of the prehistoric people, the cause of their departure nor whither they went, and therefore concludes that they existed at an age more remote than is popularly supposed.

"Dr. ten Kate has gone to Tucson to prosecute further investigations among the Papago Indians at San Xavier and to the south, and the result of his researches will bring many interesting facts even though they throw but little light upon the prime object of his investigations. —*Florence Enterprise*."

CAM: May 19, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, Saturday, May 19, 1888, p. 3, col. 5: "Relics of a Perished People."

"The Hemenway Archaeological Expedition, of which Sylvester Baxter, now in this city [Las Vegas], is the secretary, is doing a good work in the exploration of New Mexico and Arizona antiquities. The Gila and Salt river valleys have been the chief scenes of their labors, and no doubt much of benefit as well as of interest will result from the scientific study of the remains with which these sections abound. On point has already been established—that the Pima Indians who now occupy that region of country, have no characteristic connecting them with the ancient inhabitants. The skeletons which have been found show a people of smaller stature than the Pimas and much more closely resembling the Zuni and Pueblo Indians of this Territory. The researches also show that if these pre-historic people were the progenitors of the modern Zuni and Pueblo, the latter having largely retrograded from the advanced civilization of their ancestors. This is made manifest especially by the remarkable perfection they achieved in agriculture, the whole country being ramified by extensive and scientifically constructed systems of aqueducts.

"The pictographs, or symbolic hieroglyphs, cut or painted upon the face of the cliffs skirting the valleys, have also occupied no

little of the attention of the expedition. These especially abound in the Estrella mountains, near the Gila crossing. In juxtaposition with these painted rocks are generally found caves strewn with broken pottery. The pictographs consist chiefly of the forms of animals, but there are largely mixed among them circles, crosses, volutes and other forms indescribable. They seem to have been engraved by some hard instrument upon the black weather-stained face of the granite cliffs, by which means a white, indelible record has been left upon the dark background. The symbols to an ordinary observer, seem utterly devoid of meaning; but not more so than did the picture writing of Egypt or the arrow-shaped inscriptions of Assyria; yet like the latter the ancient American writing may give forth its meaning to the patient study of science.

"The expedition has given attention to the matter of eye sight and color blindness among the Pimas, together with the interesting question of their muscular strength. It has also made collections of their pottery and other articles of handiwork, for the purpose of comparison with the remains taken from the ruined cities of the extinct tribes. No tradition has been found among the present Indians bearing upon the identity of their prehistoric predecessors, or upon the cause of their departure, or upon whence they came or whither they went. The conclusion reached is that these ancient people lived at a period much more remote than has been popularly supposed. The publication of the results of the expedition will be looked for with great eagerness by those interested in America's past, no less than by the antiquary and the ethnologist in general—*Las Vegas Optic*."

CAM: May 23, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, May 23, 1888, p. 2, col. 5:

"Lieutenant Frank Cushing and family have taken their departure from Tempe, for California, and after spending the summer will proceed to New Mexico, where the lieutenant will prosecute his archaeological researches."

Jun 6, 1888 Population of Salt River Valley between 8th and 9th century estimated at 350,000; supported by irrigation; estimate by Lt. Cushing. *Tombstone Prospector*, 6-6-88: 3:4.

CAM: Jun 13, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, June 13, 1888, Image 2, col. 1 reports that "Dr. [Herman] Ten Kate, of the Hemenway expedition,

who has devoted years to the study of osteology and the comparison of human skeletons, pronounces the skulls found in the ruined city of the Salt river valley to be of the distinct pueblo type and not Aztec."

Jun 21, 1888 H. W. Adams, on trip to Tonto Basin, picks up carving in limestone resembling sphinx (*Phoenix Gazette*). *Tombstone Prospector*, 6-21-88: 3:2.

CAM: Jun 30, 1888 *Arizona Champion* [Peach Springs, AZ], June 30, 1888, p. 3, col. 3:

"The extensive outfit belonging to the Hemenway Archaeological Survey, in charge of Mr. Chas. A. Garlich [sic], camped in town Monday and Tuesday of this week. The movements of this survey are directed by Mr. Frank Cushing, who has recently made some valuable and positively original discoveries relating to ethnology and archaeology in the Salt and Gila Valleys. Mr. Garlich stated that the survey would work this season in the vicinity of St. Johns and Zuni, and next season possibly around Flagstaff."

CAM: Jul 12, 1888 *St. John's Herald*, July 12, 1888, p. 1, col. 6: "An Aztec Sphinx."⁶⁴

CAM: Oct 25, 1888 *The St. Johns Herald*, October 25, 1888, p. 4, col. 1: "Among the Cliff Houses.

"The editor of Register, with his family and G. W. Wells and family, on Thursday last spent a day's outing among the cliff houses, in a canon about nine miles from Gallup; a canon which may properly be named 'Hemlock canon,' from a number of magnificent hemlock trees that were found growing at the upper end.

"The canon is located about six miles north of Delong & Sawyer's ranch. Our road, after passing through the gap near Delong & Sawyer's follows the San Juan road until about one mile north of Johnson's ranch, where we turned to the left and entered a side canon, not more than two thousand feet wide at its mouth. Just as we enter this canon, under a large pine tree, and perhaps one hundred feet above the valley, is a spring that furnishes water for a number of Navajo hogans. The mouth of the canon is fenced

in, and as we drive up it Indian corn fields are passed at intervals, some of which are quite large. The walls of the canyon, precipitous at all times, grows higher as we proceed. The valley, where not in cultivation, is covered with a dense matting of grass, in many places resembling the blue grass pastures of the east, where stock has not been allowed upon them during the period of their growth.

“....”

CAM: Nov 7, 1888 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, November 7, 1888, p. 1, col. 3:
“Ancient Irrigation in Arizona.”

“The recent investigations of the Hemenway expedition in southwestern Arizona throw light on the irrigation system of the ancient residents of the Territory. It is estimated that at one time not less than 300,000 inhabitants peopled the valley of the Gila and its tributary, the Salt river. This country is now of a desert character, except where modern irrigation works have been established. The present settlers are beginning to utilize what remains of the canal constructed by their extinct predecessors. The ancient ditches carried the water across the flat lands between the Gila and Salt rivers for a distance of from fifteen to twenty miles. They were large enough to be navigated, and from their elevated position in some cases were evidently intended to carry water upon a range of country left out of the calculation of the present inhabitants. The progress of irrigation in part of Arizona promises, at no distant day, to restore to that region its pre-historic density of population. The high temperature and aridity which prevails there necessarily cause rapid evaporation, and when the development of the canal system begins to draw seriously upon the water supply, means of economizing waste will be demanded. In Persia and in other portions of Asia like conditions have been met with covered canals, and the system may commend itself both in Arizona and California. Nature has done something in that direction in portions of Arizona. Several important streams at points in their course sink below the surface and follow subterranean channels for long distances, subsequently reappearing. In some instances, these underground water courses have been traced and tapped, and water obtained for irrigation purposes—San Francisco Bulletin.”

Nov 28, 1888 Hemenway Expedition estimates that not less than 300,000 people lived in Salt River and Gila valleys and irrigated land. Present

settlers use old canals (*San Francisco Bulletin*). *Tombstone Prospector*, 10-28-88: 3:4.

Jan 29, 1889 Petrified forest between Castle Dome ruins and Gila River one of most interesting and picturesque points in Arizona. *Arizona Sentinel*, 1-29-89: 3:2.

Feb 14, 1889 Petition to protect Casa Grande Ruins from vandalism (*Phoenix Herald*, 2-14-89, 1:3 and 2-21-8 2:2).

CAM: Mar 9, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise* [Florence, AZ], March 9, 1889, Image 3, col. 5 reports that "Frank Cushing's find of a vast cemetery in Arizona bids fair to be of greater importance than was at first supposed. Over one hundred skulls being examined all prove to be the broad or round type and not one of the long or dolichol-cephalic sort. There are fragments and remains of arts and industries in the graves which enable scientists to reconstruct quite fairly the state of civilization of the natives of that land when the cemetery was in use. But most important of all, those who were sent on from Washington to aid Mr. Cushing have discovered that in the jaw there is invariably a peculiarity almost unknown to our race. The problem of the ancient population of our southwest now seems near solution. —*St. Louis Globe Democrat*."

Early 1889 Lobbied by Frank Hamilton Cushing, the petition of Mary Hemenway and friends is accepted and the Casa Grande Ruin is set aside by US Congress.

CAM: May 11, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise* [Florence, AZ], May 11, 1889, p. 3, col. 3: "A Rare Archeological Find.

"Mr. [Charles Augustus] Garlick, of the Cushing party, brought in from Seneca this week [to Gallup, NM] a most remarkable find obtained from Mr. S. [Samuel] E. Day [1845-1925] in the San Juan country, that will open the eyes of those ethnologists who deny man's great antiquity on this continent.

"It is well known even to casual observers, that there has been two distinct flows of lava in this country between which there has elapsed many centuries of time. The latest flow of lava is so ancient that water as for instance in the Zuni canyon, has cut through it to the depth of three feet.

"The specimen Mr. Garlick showed us belongs to the old flow, and consists of a piece of irregular shaped lava which has beyond question, flown onto a pile of corn. In this specimen are to be found the imprint of many ears of corn, the grain indentations being clearly marked. There is also in this lava charred corn, perfect as though burned yesterday. There can be no question as to the antiquity of this corn. Its history is indelibly written in lava, hard as adamant, and certainly more thousands of years old than human history has ever recorded. This specimen Mr. Garlick estimates as beyond value for archaeology. The fact established by this specimen is that civilization existed here at the time of the first flow of lava, as corn does not grow without the labor of man for its cultivation. Men here who grow corn may understand that they are following the industrial path marked out by men who inhabited these mountains before Greece or Rome before Thebes or Alexander had been dreamed of.

"The ruins now extant in this country known to be of very great antiquity are modern compared with the antiquity of the people who cultivated and piled up the corn preserved by this first flow of lava which is now to be read by the scientific men of the world. —*Gallup Register*."

CAM: May 11, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, May 11, 1889, p. 2, col. 2:

"Hon. A. L. [Alexander Lawrence] Morrison [1831-1917] of New Mexico, appointed to succeed special agent Slater, has, among other duties, been instructed to proceed to Casa Grande and inspect those pre-historic ruins, preparatory to making a report to Secretary [of the Interior] Noble on same. It is the purpose of the government to preserve them so that they may be of interest to future generations. We greatly regret that this was not done twenty years ago, as the ruins were in a much better state of preservation than at present. As a land-mark of Arizona's greatness, the Casa Grande will stand as one of the unexplained wonders of the great southwest."

CAM: May 18, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise*, May 18, 1889, p. 4, col. 2:

"Messrs. Charles Mason and Eugene A. Browne made excavations in the old ruins beyond Poston butte last week and secured among other relics of pre-historic interest a lot of shell ornaments upon some of which were carved very faithful images of

frogs that exhibit a good degree of skill in carving, as well as artistic talent in designing."

CAm: May 22, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, May 22, 1889, p. 2, col. 2:

"The death of Allen Thorndyke Rice [1851-1889] in New York on the 16th inst. is announced. He had just been appointed minister to St. Petersburg, and had just completed his arrangements to leave for his post, when he was summoned by the inexorable decree of death. Mr. Rice was born in Boston, and was but thirty-six years of age. He graduated at the university of Oxford, and a great part of his life was spent in Europe. He was a man of broad cultivation and superior ability. It was he who organized the expedition to investigate the ancient civilization of Central America and Mexico. He strongly urged the erection of an archaeological institute at Washington, for the collection and preservation of the relics of ancient civilization to be found on the American continent, but his efforts proved unavailing, as it was thought that the Smithsonian institution was sufficiently adapted to that purpose. Mr. Rice was the editor and principal owner of the *North American Review* at that time of his death. In 1886, he was nominated for congress, but was defeated. He published a statement afterwards that his candidacy for a seat cost him over \$100,000, and startled the country by his declaration that money was the chief factor in congressional elections. Exceptions were taken to this bold announcement, but he reiterated it, and carried on an incessant war against the abuses introduced in our elective system through the contaminating influence of money. His death, in the vigor of manhood and with the promise of a useful career before him, deprives the literary world of one of its brightest ornaments."

CAm: May 25, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, May 25, 1889, p. 4, col. 1: "Pre-Historic Arizona.

"An eight-page supplement, published in *Harper's Weekly*, May 15th, contains a double-page of illustrations and diagrams drawn by Harry Fenn [1837-1911] to accompany Richard J. Hinton's article entitled 'The Great House of Montezuma.'"

CAm: Jun 6, 1889 *The St. Johns Herald*, June 6, 1889, p. 6, col. 5: "An Ancient Ruin.

“While in Fort Wingate Tuesday the writer met Mr. [Julius Herman] Montzheimer [1834-1913] who had just reached the Fort from his ranch coming over a route seldom traveled by white men. Mr. Montzheimer while on the road had got lost and got into an almost inaccessible box canon, about five miles, he thinks, south of Sawyer & De Long’s ranch, and had found in the canon, a beautiful small valley in which stands a pre-historic round tower, the outer wall being over 4 feet in thickness, built in a superior manner of stone. The tower shows two stories still standing and was clearly a dome roof structure, the roof being of stone. The building Mr. Montzheimer estimates to be about twenty-five feet in diameter. There was no evidence that it had ever been disturbed by the relic hunter and he thinks it has seldom been visited by white men. The valley in which this ruin stands is grass-covered and Mr. Montzheimer thinks must contain water near the surface—*Gallup Register*.”

CAM: Jul 3, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Miner*, July 3, 1889, p. 4, col. 2: “The Montezuma Wells.”

CAM: Sep 7, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, September 7, 1889, p. 4, col. 4: “Ancient Irrigation; Traces of It to be Seen in the Vicinity of Tucson—The Old Ditches—Ruins of a Dam—Pueblo Viejo.

“As the question of irrigation, ancient and modern, is now being discussed by the press of the entire west, the following facts obtained from Mr. E. [Edward] L. Wetmore,⁶⁵ of this city, will be appropriate.

“The early pioneers of Arizona mention the outlines and ruins of an ancient pueblo, known, traditionally, as Pueblo Viejo, that had crumbled to its foundation, four miles northwest of Tucson, within the fork of the Santa Cruz and Rillito rivers [University Indian Ruin]. Ancient pottery and broken ollas were scattered around promiscuously. No record has been handed down to posterity, as to what manner of people they might have been who built and lived in the city. Other ruins have been discovered on the Santa Cruz and Rillito rivers at the point of the Santa Catalina mountains, also at the point of the Tucson mountains. Hieroglyphics on the rocks of these mountains, if translated, might inform us of the history of these people. There cannot be a doubt that their chief resources were agriculture and mining. The ruins

of a dam can be traced in the vicinity of the pueblo, a short distance west of the Narrow-Gauge railroad, that evidently caused the overflow of nearly twenty thousand acres of land.

"The early pioneers inform us that when they visited Tucson thirty years ago [ca. 1859] that the land now cultivated west of Tucson, on the Santa Cruz, was a laguna, covered with rushes and cattails; and the home of myriads of water fowls. Dr. J. H. Goodwin, an old pioneer, took possession of a quarter section of land on the Santa Cruz, near where the railroad now strikes it, and conceived to idea of

"Constructing a Ditch.

Running in a southernly direction towards the city at a point near the location of this league and secured permanent water within a few feet of the surface. He noticed the evidence of an ancient people in excavating for the ditch. Stone hatchets and hammers were taken out.

"At Fort Lowell, seven miles northeast of Tucson, the ruins of an ancient people were exhumed on the south bank of the Rillito river [probably now called the Hardy site];⁶⁶ their skeletons lying promiscuously on the ground, and evidences that the cooking was under way, the ollas with charred wood and ashes underneath, indicating that they had come to a violent death. During the spring of 1877, when work was progressing on the [Edward L.] Wetmore ditch on the South bank of the Rillito, near J. H. Hancock's ranch, in excavating two feet below the surface

"Cobble Stones Were Encountered

in the sandy soil and continued down to a point six feet below the surface, where two skeletons were formed, that crumbled to dust when exposed to the air. They were buried in a sitting posture and were only a few feet apart.

"At this point the Rillito shows evidence of having run in a westernly direction and can be traced through the [James H.] Hancock [d. 1890], Jones, [Mariano] Samaniego [1844-1907],⁶⁷ [Willis Pearson] Haynes [1858-1911]⁶⁸ and Wetmore ranches to the vicinity of Dr. Goodwin's ranch, striking the base of the mesa, and indicating a flow of water fully forty feet in width, and of uniform grade. What other conclusion can be drawn than that this was an ancient ditch that furnished water for irrigating several thousand acres of land in the vicinity of the old Pueblo. The lands along this ancient waterway is covered with mesquite and catclaw; the soil is

of a sandy nature, and water can be had from 15 to 30 feet below the surface in an unlimited supply. The water is pure from the gravel and sands below, being a part of the old river channel and supplied from the watersheds of the Santa Catalina, Rincon, Whetstone and Santa Rita mountains.

“Along the line of this ancient acequia the farmer of to-day with his plow and spade turns up the broken olla, relics of an ancient race who were tillers of the soil, and the present occupants are now profiting by their example.”

Sep 28, 1889 Report on condition of Casa Grande Ruins by Special Agent [A. L.] Morrison of Interior Department (*Arizona Sentinel*, 9-28-89 3:3 and 9-21-89 3:3).

CAM: Oct 2, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, October 2, 1889, p. 1, col. 6:

“Will Save the Casa Grande Ruins.

“Secretary [of the Interior John Willock] Noble [1831-1912] has transmitted to the director of the geological survey a report by Special Agent [A. L.] Morrison [successor to Slater] on the condition of Casa Grande (Great House) ruins in Pinal county, Arizona, with instructions that necessary steps be immediately taken to repair and protect the ruins, under authority granted in the act of March 2, 1889, appropriating \$2,000 for that purpose.

“Special Agent Morrison says: ‘The front of the main building measures sixty feet, and in width is forty-three feet. The height of the first story is thirteen feet, the second nine feet, and the third and fourth stories eight feet. The greater part of the upper story has disappeared. The walls are between four and five feet thick and the material of which they are constructed is an almost indestructible concrete, made of fine gravel, sand and cement, closely resembling the granoliths now used in Washington. The walls, both inside and out, are plastered with cement, which clings to them with wonderful tenacity, that on the [?] being as smooth and glossy as the best hard-finished interiors of the present day. The lower story is nearly filled up with crumbling debris and drifting sand of the plains. The holes in which the ceiling timbers [were] placed are plainly visible, but every particle of wood has been carried away by relic hunters, and the disintegration of the walls has been so rapid of late years that if measures are not

immediately taken to strengthen them the entire mass will soon fall into a shapeless ruin.'

"The report says that for miles around the mysterious Casa Grande many great mounds now hardly distinguishable from the desert sands, bear indisputable evidence of having been at some far remote period the abode of busy industries. Morrison says that he is convinced that the Casa Grande was not used for either religious or warlike purposes. The superiority of the architecture it having outlived all other structures by which it was surrounded, the numerous apartments into which it was divided, and the elegance of the interior finish, all point to the conclusion that it was the palace of a king or chief who governed the primitive Americans who inhabited these vast domains ages before the Aztecs or Toltecs. The most ancient traditions of the Pimas and Papagos, who yet live here, where their fathers have lived for centuries, allude to them as 'the ruins.' The earliest historic record we have of the Casa Grande was given by the famous Spanish cavalier and explorer, Cabeza de Baca, who discovered it during his journey across the continent about 1537. A few years later the famous explorer Don Francisco de Coronado, governor of New Galicia, who led the expedition into New Mexico, states that the Pima Indians then (350 years ago) had no knowledge of the origin or the history of the town, which they believed had existed there. It had always been a ruin to them and their ancestors. Fathers Kino and Mange, who visited there in 1694, also gave an account of twelve other villages in the vicinity. Father Pedro Font, in 1777, found them in the same condition. He describes the main building as an oblong square facing the cardinal points of the compass. The exterior walls extended from north to south 420 feet from east to west 260 feet. 'We thus see,' said Morrison, 'what havoc the storms of 110 years have made and the necessity for immediate action to save the remnant from complete destruction. The ruins are regarded as one of the most interesting remains of a pre-historic age to be found on this continent.'" [note, modern historical opinion does not accept that either Cabeza de Vaca or Francisco de Coronado saw the Casa Grande (Fewkes 1912; Wilcox and Shenk 1977).]

CAM: Oct 17, 1889 *Tombstone Daily Epitaph*, October 17, 1889, Image 3, col. 3: "A Pre-Historic Well." In "Big Ruins" 18 miles north of Sanders, AZ.

CAM: Dec 14, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise* (Florence, AZ), December 14, 1889, p. 3, cols. 4-6: "Ancient Ruins; Evidence of Antiquity of Civilization; The Castle of Casa Grande as it is and Its History so far as Known—Conjecture as to its Probable Age."

"....

"Other Theories.

"*The New York Tribune*, in commenting upon the efforts of the government to preserve this interesting ruin, arrives at the following somewhat skeptical conclusions:

"Secretary [John Willock] Noble [1831-1912] has done well in acting promptly upon the report concerning the ruinous condition of the famous Casa Grande of the Gila, made by special Agent Morrison, through whom it is proposed not only to protect but to 'repair' the ruins. Archaeologists may apprehend such experiments will injure rather than improve the appearance and antiquarian value of the relic. The material which the Casa Grande was built has been so variously described by travelers that it is rather difficult to arrive at the truth. Mr. Morrison says the material is concrete 'made of fine gravel, sand and cement.' Most other writers have been of the opinion that it was simply adobe; that is, puddled earth, such as has been the principal building material in both Old and New Mexico for centuries. In the Casa Grande, however, the usual method of making the adobe into bricks was not followed, but it was apparently set in large frames or boxes, such as are used for concrete. No one before Mr. Morrison has discovered the existence of cement either in the blocks themselves or in the fine smooth coating of plaster with which the walls of the interior are covered. The general conclusion has been that the inner plaster was simply a separate coat of the same material from which the building was constructed, though the plaster for the interior was evidently worked up to a finer consistency so as to give it the effect and the durability of a good hard finish.

"As regards the antiquity of the Casa Grande, Mr. Morrison appears to entertain opinions scarcely on a level with recent researches and the most authoritative conclusions. He speaks of the ruin as if he believed that it was a survival from a very remote antiquity, and his idea seems to rest upon the consideration that when the Spaniards first saw the Casa Grande, about the middle of the sixteenth century, they found it a ruin, and so long antedating the native tribes of the locality that those Indians could give no

account of its origin. But if Mr. Morrison had made a careful study of Mr. H. H. [Hubert Howe] Bancroft's [1832-1918] works, he would have found ample reason for doubting the conclusive nature of such testimony. Mr. Bancroft, after full consideration of all known facts, sees no ground for assuming that the Casa Grande of the Gila was much more than a century old when it was first seen by Cabeza de Vaca [ca. 1537]. No writer on American antiquities has had the opportunity of consulting anything like the mass of material accumulated by Mr. Bancroft. He has examined every particle of evidence on the subject, and his monumental work on the 'Native Races' must ever be the most full and trustworthy on all the subjects it embraces. Now Mr. Bancroft found it necessary to abandon the old theory of extinct nations as builders of the New Mexican monuments, and he has shown conclusively that there is no need for any such hypothesis, the simple explanation of the facts being obviously the correct one.

"Mr. Bancroft holds that the Casa Grande and all the erections of its kind were the work of Pueblo Indians. He says: 'Every one of them may be most reasonably regarded as the work of the present inhabitants of the Pueblo towns, who did not differ to any great extent in civilization or institutions from their descendants, though they may very likely have been vastly superior to them in power and wealth.' And he proceeds: 'Consequently, there is not a single relic in the whole region that requires the agency of any extinct race of people, or any other nations than those now living in the country.' The conclusion he reaches, therefore, is that 'New Mexico, Arizona and Northern Chihuahua were once inhabited by agricultural semi-civilized tribes, not differing more among themselves than do the Pueblo tribes of the present time.' How the civilization of these tribes came to decline some generations before the Spaniards came is a question prolific of surmise and conjecture, but in the nature of the case incapable of a definitive solution. Mr. Bancroft has dealt with it, and his suggestions are certainly plausible, but that aspect of the matter cannot be entered upon here. The preservation of the Casa Grande—and indeed, of other like monuments—is to be desired and approved; but at the same time, it is well that the claims of the venerable relic upon our respect and interest should be accurately stated, and that they should not be confused by incorporating with them groundless or exploded theories.

“Scientific Conclusions.

“The Hemenway Archaeological expedition, under charge of Lieut. Frank Cushing, made extensive researches throughout many of the ancient ruins along the Gila and Salt rivers during the past year, and among its collections were numerous skeletons of the prehistoric people. The army medical museum at Washington was presented with many of these relics, which were made the subject of the most careful study by scientific men, and as a result, Surgeon General John Moore [1826-1907], in his official report, states that the conclusion has been reached that many of these are at least a thousand years old. The period of their occupation of this valley doubtless covers several centuries of time and, as the skeletons were taken from their several burial places and the best-preserved only were selected, if they are pronounced a thousand years old it is not unlikely that the disappearance of this remarkable race of people occurred at about that time. The castle of Casa Grande was the work of their hands; it corresponds in the class of materials used and method of construction with the numerous other ruins throughout the valley, and it is therefore the oldest habitation upon the American continent.

“The Indians found inhabiting this valley by Coronado in 1540, though possessed of the customary traditions of the native races, knew nothing of the origin of the famous edifice, nor of the people who built it. As far back as their traditional records carried them it was still a ruin, and further than this very little light will probably be ever shed upon the subject.

“The old ruin is hastening onto utter decay very rapidly now. Ages ago when its strong roof kept out the water from the winter storms, the elements could make but little inroad upon the staunch castle; but little by little, the erosions of time insidiously preyed upon its exposed portions and finally left it without roof or floors, at the mercy of the wind and storm—and later on, of the relic-hunter—until its seamed and bare walls stand alone, manfully battling against the doom that must sooner or later overtake it. Out on the desert plain it stands, by the ashes of its departed glory; the crownless king of a valley that went down to death, now awaiting in ghostly solitude its promised resurrection.”

CAM: Dec 14, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise*, December 14, 1889, p. 3, col. 6: "Casa Grande Ruins; A Custodian Appointed by the Interior Department—Official Correspondence.

"Rev. I. T. Whittemore [1824-1904], who has taken a very lively interest in the preservation of the ruins of Casa Grande, has been appointed Custodian of that monument of a former civilization and will henceforth exercise a supervisory care over them. Last Monday's mail brought him the following communication upon the subject:

Department of Interior
Washington, Dec. 3rd, 1889.
Rev. Isaac T. Whittemore,
Florence, Arizona.

Sir: --You are hereby authorized to act as Custodian of the ruin of Casa Grande, near Florence, Arizona. This authorization is given you with the express understanding that you will agree to serve without compensation unless Congress provides therefor in the future. There are no funds available from the appropriation for the current fiscal year with which to pay the salary of a Custodian.

"Please acknowledge to the Director of the Geological Survey the receipt of this letter and state whether you will act in the capacity named.

"Should you at any time desire to be relieved of the charge herein imposed on you, please advise the Department, through the Director of the Geological Survey.

Very respectfully,
John W. Noble, Secretary.

Mr. Whittemore's Reply,
Florence, Arizona, Dec. 11th, 1889.

Hon. J. W. Powell, Director of the Geological Survey,
Washington, D. C.

Dear Sir: --I am in receipt of a communication under date of December 3rd, 1889, from Hon. John W. Noble, Secretary of the Interior, informing me of my appointment as Custodian of the Ruins of Casa Grande, near this place. Please inform the Honorable Secretary that I accept the position with thanks for the honor and that I will perform the duties devolving upon me to the best of my ability, rendering all services gratuitously for the good of the cause unless Congress shall make an appropriation for the special office and that [illegible]. I shall ... all intruders, relic hunters, [land?]

spoliators, hereafter to keep hands off and shall notify the Department immediately of any infraction or spoliation of this grand pre-historic ruin. I shall regard it as a privilege, and honor, and a sacred duty, as far as in my power lies, to protect this mute monument of an age, and a people unknown, for the benefit of antiquarians, for the people of Arizona, and the citizens of Florence, especially, who will take pride in directing strangers to the spot, and giving them every facility in their power to study the history of this remarkable relic and the hitherto unknown people whose records, so far, are only read in the mounds, canals and reservoirs still distinctly seen in the vicinity.

"I am Dear Sir,

Very respectfully yours,

Isaac T. Whittemore.

"To the Hon. John W. Noble, Secretary of the Interior."

CAM: Dec 21, 1889 *Arizona Weekly Enterprise*, December 21, 1889, p. 3: "A Descriptive Article.

[A descriptive sketch of Poston Butte taken from the *Denver Great Divide* by Eugene A. Brown editor of the *Moral and Scientific Companion*. A detailed drawing of rock art at Poston Butte. Describes a "circular, almost level, depression on the summit, of perhaps twenty feet in circumference, is strewn with ashes and charred remains of ancient campfires. Evidently the use of this site was long in the past, to which, perhaps for thousands of years, the tribes [rest illegible]."

CAM: Jul 12, 1890 *Tombstone Epitaph*, July 12, 1890, p. 2, col. 4:

"Mr. O. W. Stuht, just from Hassayampa district, tells us that [?] and partners recently found [??] which they have named the Aztec; that the ore mills between \$20 to \$25 gold; concentrates carry \$10 more in gold, \$40 in silver and about 5 percent lead to the ton. They have cleared out part of the old cut, in which they found stone hammers and other tools; also charcoal. The cut, they think, is quite long. They work the ore in a 2-stamp mill. As this ancient mine is but 12 miles south of Prescott, several people talk of going to it and seeing with 19th century eyes how pre-historic miners dug the precious ore."

CAm: Oct 11, 1890 *Mohave County Miner* (Mineral Park, AZ), October 11, 1890, p. 2, col. 2:

"C. [Charles] N. Thomas⁶⁹ brings news from Mammoth that the recent heavy freshets in that section washed the soil out in places thirty feet deep along the river bottom. The exposed area at the bottom of the wash in many places brought to light evidences of an ancient civilization. The trunks of trees which had been cut with stone axes were to be seen in many places, while the stone implements and old pottery are to be seen on all sides. Bones of human beings of enormous size have been brought to light leaving no doubt but that a race of extinct beings at one time occupied the section of country this side of Mammoth camp. It would be the proper thing for some scientific society to take hold of an exploration of this new development before the mild winter rains shall have filled this excavated area again. –[Tombstone] Prospector."

CAm: Sep 10, 1890 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, September 10, 1890, p. 2, col. 2: "Prehistoric Arizona.

"Princeton, N. J., September 1. –Professor [Carl] Lumbolt [sic], the Norwegian explorer, made famous among geographers by his expedition in Australia, is about to explore lower New Mexico and Arizona under the direction of the American Geographical society, of New York.

"About a dozen scientists, archaeologists, botanists and zoologists accompany him.

"The special object of the expedition is to examine the remains of the ancient civilization ante-dating, it is said, that of the Aztecs, existing principally in the Gila valley, in the southeastern part of Arizona. The peculiar habits of the Yuma and Navajo Indians will also be investigated."

CAm: Dec 27, 1890 *Arizona Silver Belt* (Globe City, AZ), Saturday, December 27, 1890, p. 1, col. 6:

"Professor Cosmos Mindeleff [1863-1938], of the Bureau of Ethnology, U. S. Geological survey, who arrived last Friday night [at Phoenix] with his charming wife [Marion],⁷⁰ intended to start overland for Casa Grande this morning. Some unauthorized party obtained possession of his outfit from the express office yesterday and his departure is delayed. He was associated with Lieut. Cushing in his late pre-historic excavations south of Tempe and will

continue studies on that same antiquarian line. An appropriation of \$2,000 was made to enclose the famous Casa Grande ruins with roof and outside wall and the Professor has charge of this work. The loss of photographic material, and personal apparel even, is exceedingly embarrassing. After starting the work of preservation at Casa Grande, Prof. Mindeleff will follow up the Gila River and study old sites of a vanished civilization that still well repay closer investigation—*Phoenix Herald*."

CAM: Jan 4, 1891 *Arizona Weekly Citizen* (Tucson, AZ), January 4, 1891, p. 4, col. 2: "The Old Casa Grande Ruins.

"Mr. Victor [sic: Cosmos] Mindeleff, of the Bureau of Ethnology, Smithsonian Institute, at Washington, D. C., has just visited the ruins of Casa Grande, accompanied by his wife. He has surveyed its surroundings, accompanied by Mr. [Isaac T.] Whittemore, and has taken from 15 to 18 photographic views, and made a thorough investigation of the buildings and mounds adjacent. He will suggest to the department the advisability of fencing in 40 acres with barbed wire fence; excavating the debris within the walls and rooms of the building; bricking around the outside walls and, when the excavation is completed, he will advise that heavy timbers be erected at each inside corner of the ruin and also at each corner of the center room, as a support for rafters for a corrugated iron roof to project six feet beyond the walls of the edifice. This, he thinks, will protect it from any further erosion from storms and at the same time it will not hide the view of the structure, nor mar its appearance.

"When his report is made, and sent to the department, plans and specifications will be made for the work and in due time the contract will be let, and the grand old ruin will be protected as a wonder, and a study for sight seers and archaeologists for all future time.

"It is to be hoped that every boy and man in Pinal county, and especially in Florence, will take pride and feel it an honor to do all in his power to protect the ruins from any other spoliation of relic hunters.

"When a road is built from Calabasas to this place and the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific and Chicago, Atchison & Santa Fe come down this valley, thousands of visitors will make a journey to the ruins and they will be grateful to the citizens of this valley that

they influenced the Government to preserve them from storm and decay.

"Mr. Mindeleff has just made a tour to the Pueblos along the line of the A. & P. R. R., and says there is not so well-preserved a relic of a prehistoric people in the country like this. He is enthusiastic over it and made a good report, and it is expected that the work will be prosecuted with dispatch. –*Florence Enterprise*."

CAM: Jan 17, 1891 *Arizona Silver Belt*, January 17, 1891, p. 2, col. 4:

"The pittance appropriated by Congress for the preservation of the Casa Grande ruins is to be expended by the government agent, Mr. Mindeleff, in erecting a brick wall about the ruins, thus completely hiding them from view, and destroying any value that they may possess, unless it is the intention of the Government, in the far distant future, to tear down the brick wall again, and give posterity a peep at the historical pile. *The Enterprise* says a better plan is suggested by Judge J. [John] D. Walker [1839-1891], who would have the walls repaired and restored to their original condition and roofed in the manner tradition speaks of it. Then he would have the entire reservation fenced and planted to the characteristic products of Arizona for a public park, while a museum of prehistoric relics would occupy the ancient castle."

Mar 11, 1891

Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner, March 11, 1891 p. 3:

"Evidence of an Ancient Civilization Unearthed by the Flood in Verde River.

"Camp Verde, March 5. –In one place where the Verde Ditch was swept away and the ground removed to a depth of about twelve feet, it exposed the most perfect ditch, constructed by the Aztecs or former cultivators of this valley, that I have ever seen.

"It lies about twelve feet under the present ditch, and runs parallel with the same. It must have been constructed when the general level of this valley was some twelve feet below what it is at the present time. It is about six feet in width, and made of a tough mud containing considerable clay, and it is evident that the material was collected for its construction.

"The water has washed the soil and dirt from the sides, leaving it exposed for about one hundred and fifty

yards, and if you take a pipe with the inside diameter of six feet and sides two feet thick, and remove the top half for a distance of one hundred and fifty yards, the bottom half will give you a perfect idea of how this ditch looks lying along the ground with all the soil washed from its sides.

"The water in the river has fallen so that there is only about a good irrigating head of water running through this ditch, just as it flowed when another race in the long past age had floods and disasters and trouble with their ditches. Perhaps the builders of this time evolved into angels, while we are still in the sphere where we move the dirt and run the water. H." [See Mindeleff 1896a:238-243].

CAM: Mar 18, 1891 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, March 18, 1891, p. 4, col. 3:

"Fears are entertained for the safety of Professor Mindeleff's government party to survey Arizona's ancient ruins. They were journeying from Casa Grande towards Camp Verde during the floods, but have not been heard from. Mrs. Mindeleff and a brother of L. B. Gabbert were in the party. -[*Phoenix Herald*]."

CAM: Apr 11, 1891 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, April 11, 1891, p. 4, col. 4:

"Al Childers and Frank Gabbert returned Saturday evening from their late government search for antique civilization, under command of Professor Mindeleff. A month was spent examining the ruins of Casa Grande and arrangements made to enclose and preserve the wonder of a lost race.

"Journeying northward, the party, 35 miles beyond Ft. McDowell, was cut off from the world by floods in Salt and Verde rivers, at the time Phoenix enjoyed similar misfortune. Their first news of this deluge's doings was an item in a Prescott paper stating that the water had risen to within two feet of the City Hall of Phenix.

"Their trip beyond McDowell was very slow and tedious, they being compelled to travel three or four miles often, around some bluff, in order to make a hundred yards of actual progress. They were eight days in accomplishing fifty miles. At length, they reached Camp Verde, where the party disbanded.

"Prof. Mindeleff, his wife [Marion] and a Holbrook guide are awaiting orders either to trudge on with their outfit to San Juan,

Colorado, or proceed to Flagstaff and take the cars for Washington, D. C.

"Mrs. Mindeleff made a brave record, coming as she did from the luxury of life at the national capital. Donning a blue flannel bloomer costume, she rode astride and bravely went up all trails and along precipitous cliffs as fearlessly as any in the party, although oftentimes older and more experienced frontier heads get dizzy at the sickening depths below, where a single false step would send horse and rider into abysmal eternity. She slept on the ground, with no canopy save the starry vault of heaven, and came through the trip as fresh and vigorous as a calla lily at the Presido in February. —*Phenix Herald*."

CAM: Jun 28, 1891 *Tombstone Epitaph*, June 28, 1891, p. 5, col. 1:

"An interesting report has been made to the Secretary of the Interior regarding the condition and the cheapest and best means of preserving the Casa Grande ruins in Arizona. The report was made by Cosmos Mindeleff [1896] and is quite voluminous being accompanied with maps of the immediate vicinity of the ruins. Mr. Mindeleff has also taken a series of photographs of these ruins. His report will be incorporated in that of the Secretary of the Interior and the next Congress will be asked for an appropriation to preserve the historic monuments."

May 9, 1891 Theodore Louis Stouffer and Frederick Emerson White [1856-1933], of Florence, awarded contract for the "repair" of the Casa Grande (Mindeleff 1896:328, 334).

CAM: Sep 5, 1891 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, September 5, 1891, p. 4, col. 2: "Verde Valley; Explorations Through Ruins of Interest; Old Four-Story Castle; A Wonderful 'Well' on Mountain Crest; Caves in Cliff Sides, Tier Above Tier; Ancient Irrigating Canals—Apache Vandals.

"Shut in by hills and mountains, the beautiful valley of the Verde, in central Arizona, is a pleasing sight to the western traveler or tourist if he chances to pass through this part of the territory. The Verde river, fed as it is by mountain streams of pure cold water, which in many places cut their way through deep canyons, or sparkling and glistening hurry on over rapids and falls from the heights above, always carries an abundance of water.

"A drive of forty-four miles east of Prescott, over the old copper canyon route, brings one to the bank of the Verde and at the same time to the old fort which until recently has been an active frontier post but is now abandoned.

"Since the Apaches were removed to the reservation, all of this fertile valley and the neighboring mountains have been free from Indian troubles and today the green fields of alfalfa, the abundant gardens of table vegetables, and melons, the orchards hanging low beneath their loads of apples, peaches, plums, vines supporting rich loads of large and beautiful grapes, the mountain sides furnishings feed for thousands of cattle and horses, all mark a prosperity excelled by few places in the southwest. This valley is not large, but still there are yet many acres with abundance of accessible water for irrigation that have never felt the plow or been shaded by cultivated vine or fruit tree. The acreage in vineyards and orcharding is not large but those that are in bearing all plainly show the excellency of their products.

"The climate is perfect and to the student of natural science here is a world of treasure. Its rich flora with many rare and interesting plants; its ferns with beautiful butterflies and beetles, and above all its old ruins which centuries ago teemed with the active, busy life of the cave and cliff dwellers.

"The cliffs along the Verde and inflowing creeks are crowded with these ancient ruins. Hundreds of caves with their dark openings sometimes arranged in long rows and tier above tier, cut into the nearly perpendicular walls of the high calcie and sandstone cliffs. About these old mines are found matates, grinders, stone hammers and thousands of pieces of ancient pottery, some of it well glazed, of good quality and covered with various symbols and designs; I regret to say that it is very seldom that this pottery is found in an unbroken condition. It is asserted that this wholesale breakage was the work of the Apaches. An Apache would work for an hour to break a heavy stone matate found in one of these old ruins. If he chanced to find a well-preserved vessel of pottery he would dash it to pieces on the rocks.

"I doubt not, however, if one should dig about in many of these old caves and ruins he would find numbers of interesting articles representative of the work of this ancient race.

"Last winter, the Verde river in changing its bed, a few miles below the old post, brought into view an irrigating ditch a dozen

feet or more below the surface; a ditch used by these people, probably, hundreds of years ago, and unknown to the oldest inhabitant of the valley until uncovered by the changing river.

"Four or five miles from the post on a high perpendicular cliff on Beaver creek, one of the tributaries of the Verde, is an old ruin known as the Montezuma castle. It is several stories high and built into the side of the overhanging cliff. It is inaccessible from above and ladders are necessary to reach it from below. It is in a fairly good state of preservation, many of the walls being perfect. The rooms are nearly square, about five or six feet to ceiling. At one corner, a small hole opens into the room above. Here in the opposite corner a similar hole brings one to the third story, and so on to the top.

"Several miles above, on the same stream, is the Montezuma well, which is, in reality, a small lake of about a hundred yards in diameter, sunk deep into the top of a circular mountain. The surface of the water is many feet above the valley but yet more than a hundred feet below the crest of the mountain. The nearly perpendicular sides of the well are filled with many caves while the crest is surmounted by a very extensive old castellated ruin. The depth of this well is not known. I am told that it has been sounded to a depth of 180 feet and no bottom found. A large stream finds its way through the rocky wall and pours from the side of the mountain. The flow is constant, there being no variation in summer or winter. This stream is utilized by one of the ranchmen of the vicinity for irrigating purposes, the flow being sufficient to irrigate 160 acres or even more. Here we find an old stone ditch with sides as perfect and hard as if made of Portland cement of today.

"Two miles from the well and on the opposite side of the creek is a high red sandstone cliff. Thousands of Indian characters and symbols are grouped here and there upon the hard, red rock, beautiful red and gray lichens hiding many of them from view.

"Close by is a large mineral spring, where for yards around the clear water bubbles up through sparkling quicksand. This spring has quite a local reputation and before the post was abandoned it was used by the soldiers to some extent, for bathing purposes. The density of this quicksand spring is so great that one will bob about on its surface like cork. In an upright position,

although one's feet do not touch the bottom, he will not sink below the arms.

"J. W. T."

Jul 1-Oct 31, 1891 "Repair" of the Casa Grande is undertaken, including much work in excess of the contract, payment for which was not approved by the Government (Mindeleff 1896:328-329).

CAM: Sep 9, 1891 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, September 9, 1891, p. 1, cols. 5-6: "Verde Valley; Exploration of Cliff Dwelling and Other Ancient Ruins.

"A correspondent of the *Tucson Citizen* thus graphically writes of the beauty and fertility of the Verde Valley in this county and the interesting ruins, and relics of an ancient civilization, to be found there. 'Shut in by hills and mountains the beautiful valley of the Verde, in central Arizona, is a pleasing sight to the western traveler or tourist if he chances to pass through this part of the territory. The Verde river, fed as it is by mountain streams of pure cold water, which in many places cut their way through deep canyons, or sparkling and glistening hurry on over rapids and falls from the heights above, always carries an abundance of water.

"A drive of forty-four miles east of Prescott, over the old copper canyon route, brings one to the bank of the Verde and at the same time to the old fort which until recently has been an active frontier post but is now abandoned.

"Since the Apaches were removed to the reservation, all this fertile valley and the neighboring mountains have been free from Indian troubles and today the green fields of alfalfa, the abundant gardens of table vegetables and melons, the orchards hanging low beneath their loads of apples, peaches, plums, vines supporting rich loads of large and beautiful grapes, the mountain sides furnishing feed for thousands of cattle and horses, all mark a prosperity excelled by few places in the southwest. This valley is not large, but still there are yet many acres with abundance of accessible water for irrigation that have never felt the plow or been shaded by cultivated vine or fruit trees. The acreage in vineyards and orcharding is not large but those that are in bearing all plainly show the excellency of their products.

"The climate is perfect and to the student of natural science here is a world of treasure. Its rich flora with many rare and

interesting plants; its ferns with beautiful butterflies and beetles, and above all its old ruins which centuries ago teemed with the active, busy life of the came and cliff dwellers.

The cliffs along the Verde and inflowing creeks are crowned with these ancient ruins. Hundreds of caves with their dark openings sometimes arranged in long rows and tier above tier, cut into the nearly perpendicular walls of the high calcic and sandstone cliffs. About these old mines are found matates, grinders, stone hammers and thousands of pieces of ancient pottery, some of it well glazed, of good quality and covered with various symbols and designs; I regret to say that it is very seldom found in an unbroken condition. It is asserted that this wholesale breakage was the work of the Apaches. An Apache would work for an hour to break a heavy stone metate found in one of these old ruins. If he chanced to find a well-preserved vessel of pottery, he would dash it to pieces on the rocks.

"I doubt not, however, if one should dig about in many of these old caves and ruins he would find numbers of interesting articles representative of the work of this ancient race.

"Last winter, the Verde river in changing its bed, a few miles below the old post, brought into view an irrigating ditch a dozen feet or more below the surface; a ditch used by these people, probably, hundreds of years ago, and unknown to the oldest inhabitant of the valley until uncovered by the changing river.

"Four or five miles from the post on a high perpendicular cliff on Beaver creek, one of the tributaries of the Verde, is an old ruin known as the Montezuma castle. It is several stories high and built into the side of the overhanging cliff. It is inaccessible from above and ladders are necessary to reach it from below. It is in a fairly good state of preservation, many of the walls being perfect. The rooms are nearly square, about five or six feet to ceiling. At one corner a small hole opens into the room above. Here in the opposite corner a similar hole brings one to the third story, and so on to the top.

"Several miles above, on the same stream is the Montezuma well, which is, in reality, a small lake of about a hundred yards in diameter, sunk deep into the top of a circular mountain. The surface of the water is many feet above the valley but yet more than a hundred feet below the crest of the mountain. The nearly perpendicular sides of the well are filled with many caves while the

crest is surmounted by a very extensive old castellated ruin. The depth of the well is not known. I am told that it has been sounded to a depth of 180 feet and no bottom found. A large stream finds its way through the rocky wall and pours from the side of the mountain. The flow is constant, there being no variation in summer or winter. This stream is utilized by one of the ranchmen of the vicinity for irrigating purposes, the flow being sufficient to irrigate 160 acres or even more. Here we find an old stone ditch with sides as perfect and hard as if made of Portland cement to-day.

"Two miles from the well and on the opposite side of the creek is a high red sandstone cliff. Thousands of Indian characters and symbols are grouped here and there upon the hard, red rock, beautiful red and gray lichens hiding many of them from view.

"Close by is a large mineral spring, where for yards around the clear water bubbles up through sparkling quicksands. This spring has quite a local reputation and before the post was abandoned it was used by the soldiers to some extent, for bathing purposes. The density of this quicksand spring is so great that one will bob about on its surface like a cork. In an upright position although one's feet does not touch the bottom he will sink below the arms."

CAM: Mar 17, 1892 *The St. Johns Herald*, March 17, 1892, p. 2, col. 5:

"While excavating the new Santa Cruz canal a short time ago, many relics of pre-historic people were found several feet below the surface. A town had evidently been located at that particular point, and all the evidences of former occupation were confined to that place. In the immediate vicinity, fair placer ground was discovered and even the surface gravel panned several colors. It is supposed the pre-historic people there were engaged in mining for gold—*Arizona Enterprise*."

1892 In his message as AZ Governor Nathan Oakes Murphy [1849-1908] "urged the appointment of a federal commission for ethnological and archaeological research" (Goff 1978:130).

CAM: Jun 11, 1892 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, June 11, 1892, p. 3, col. 2:

"The World's Fair Notes under date of June 3, states that Arizona is planning to reproduce for its building at the Exposition

the famous Casa Grande, which stands in the Southern part of the Territory....

CAM: Jun 19, 1892 *Tombstone Epitaph*, June 19, 1892, p. 5, col. 1:

"The reproduction, as proposed in President [Wm. Owen "Bucky"] O'Neill's [1860-1898] report, to the territorial board of World's Fair Commissioners, in the form of a relief map of the pre-historic ruins and system of irrigation of the territory, showing where the same has been reclaimed and also indicating such sites for reservoirs and canals as at present remain unoccupied, would be of great benefit to our territory. It is proposed to get up the map on a scale of three miles to the inch, and the expense in surveys, etc., is estimated at about \$8,000. Of this amount, Arizona will be expected to contribute about one-third, the major portion of which, it is believed, will be contributed by stockholders in existing and projected canal companies."

Jul 1892 In the sundry civil appropriation act ending June 30, 1893, "provision was made for a salaried custodian of the [Casa Grande] ruin, and Mr. [Isaac T.] Whittemore was appointed to this position" (Mindeleff 1896:329).

Jul 23, 1892 Casa Grande Ruins and 480 acres declared to be a reservation by US President and put in charge of the Smithsonian Institution (Sentinel, July 23, 1892, p. 5, col. 5).

CAM: Aug 19, 1892 *Arizona Republican*, August 19, 1892, p. 1, col. 7: "A History of the Pimas.

"R. E. L. Robinson⁷¹ [a newspaperman killed on Tiburon Island in 1894 by [Seri] Indian "cannibals" (<http://azmemory.azlibrary.gov/digital/collection/histphotos/id/20658>)] is writing a lengthy illustrated article with the Pima Indians as a subject, for the *San Francisco Chronicle*. This peculiar tribe of people, the original inhabitants of the Gila valley, strange to say, have lived peacefully and been undisturbed by historians and Philologists. Mr. Robinson is making his investigation with the assistance of Henry Morgan, who lived among them for many years, and who is alluded to by [Hubert Howe] Bancroft as 'The Hermit of the Gila.' The article will appear in an early issue of the *Sunday Chronicle* and

will be of interest, even to Phoenix people who see the Indians every day."

CAm: Sep 25, 1892 *Tombstone Epitaph*, September 25, 1892, p. 5, col. 4:

"Skeletons and old Aztec pottery are being found in Phenix by laborers digging a sewer trench. The former are getting so common at the capital that they are used to make umbrella handles."

CAm: Sep 29, 1892 *Arizona Republican*, September 29, 1892, p. 1, cols. 5-6: "The Dim Past; Exposed to the Light of the Present; A Study of Arizona's Ancient Canals; The Salt River Valley Outvied Egypt in Fertility; An Ingenious Theory by which the Time of the Ancient Inhabitants May Be Learned.

"Very few persons even among the residents of Arizona are aware of the ancient irrigation system along the Salt and Gila rivers. Fewer still understand what bearing a knowledge of that system now will have upon the present settling up of those regions lately sterile but yearly coming under the influence of modern methods.

"Mr. R. E. L. Robinson, who has made a careful study of this subject, is now engaged on a description of the ancient systems enclosed within the present boundaries of Maricopa county, north of the Gila river and lying between the Verde and the Hassayampa. The article will shortly appear in the *San Francisco Chronicle* along with a complete map of the network of ancient canals.

"The article will also relate to other matters based upon information obtained in the course of the writer's researches into the ancient irrigation systems.

"The canals now clearly defined within the region embraced in the description aggregate 297 miles in length and what seems strange now were all taken out of the Salt river with the exception of one taken from New river. Many of the canals have been lost or rather their extensions have been obliterated in the course of centuries so that probably the figures given above fall very far short of the actual number of miles of canals.

"Within the same territory, there are now in operation only 175 miles of canals which also are evidently much smaller than were those of the ancients. It is estimated that there are now in the country included in the description 200,000 acres under irrigation,

whereas Mr. Robinson estimates that at least 1,200,000 acres were covered by the ancient systems. This estimate appears to be confirmed by the map, which shows that the deposition of the canals was such as to reach every foot of land in the valley and adjacent plains which must at that time have surpassed in fertility the fruitful soil of northern Egypt.

“For want of space, the various canals cannot be described here but one circumstance worthy of note is that in the case of two canals taken out of the Salt river a few miles above the site of Phoenix. At a distance of ten miles from the river the bed of the canal is now from eight to ten feet above the river, showing that at some time within the centuries either the bed of the river has been depressed or the land on each side of it considerably elevated by an internal convulsion which occurred without breaking the surface. For another canal taken out of the Salt river still further east, a gorge in some places 150 feet in depth was cut through the Superstition mountains. The sides of the gorge at this time prove that it was a gigantic artificial work. That canal has since been filled with sand, but excavations show that it was of a uniform width of sixty-two feet and sixteen feet in depth. South of the mountains it was divided into four branches, one of which ran through the town marked by the Los Muertos ruins explored by Cushing. All these canals taken from the south side of the Salt extend almost to the banks of the Gila, which must at that time have been so high as to preclude the possibility of tapping on the north.

“One of these canals, which runs parallel with the Verde several miles west of it, is filled with three or four feet of ‘granite-wash’ as is the country for miles on each side of it evidently a result of devastating storms in the mountains of such terrific force as cannot now be well conceived. That land is now sterile by reason of its stony covering and can be restored to fertility only by a series of geologic incidents by which it may in the course of ages become again covered by soil.

“North of the Salt river, throughout nearly the entire region included in the description, are traces of lava, presumably from a volcanic eruption near where the Montezuma wells are now situated. It is this eruption or more likely, perhaps, a series of them, which drove the inhabitants out of the country and destroyed

the gigantic improvements the marks of which are yet so plainly visible.

"An article recently in the *Peoria Journal* attacked the theory that these works were of the antiquity claimed for them by antiquarians and dated them not earlier than 400 or 500 years ago, but this immense bed of lava establishes the fact that the Cliff-dwellers were more recent than the Valley people. The ruined habitations of the former are found built upon the lava-covered works of the latter, whom it may be reasonably supposed had been extinguished for years.

"Mr. Robinson's article will also treat of the ruins and relics of this unknown race and show that an immense city of not less than 500,000 inhabitants, extending from two miles west of Phoenix to beyond Mesa and from four to eight miles north and south, once existed.

"The date of this era will perhaps never be determined. Antiquarians have decided that there is nothing on which to base a reasonable supposition, but continued research may at length approximately fix a time when these mighty improvements occupied the country. Mr. Robinson has an ingenious theory based on two conditions. It is well known that the waters of the gulf of California are receding southward and that in unknown ages it extended far up along the present course of the Colorado. Across the river from Yuma are traces of an ancient city which extended a mile and a half southward and westward to the Cocopah mountains. It may be reasonably supposed that city was located at the extremity of the gulf. By a comparison of the report of the United States survey, now in progress, with that made by Jefferson Davis soon after the close of the Mexican war, the rate of the gulf's recession may be determined and in this way the age of that ruined city may be ascertained. Assuming that that city was contemporary with the early habitation of the Salt River valley a reasonably satisfactory conclusion may be reached. Sabe?"

CAM: Oct 2, 1892 *Tombstone Epitaph*, October 2, 1892, p. 3, col. 6: "Ancient Cochise.

"The following interesting letter has been furnished the *Arizona Enterprise* by Tom Chattman [1842-1910],⁷² of Pinery canyon, near Fort Bowie in the Chiricahua mountains:

"Ed. *Enterprise*: --I read to-day an article in your issue of the 15th inst. about 'Ancient Arizonans.' The evidence of civilization not alone exists on the Colorado, Salt and Gila rivers, but it is to be found along the base of the Chiricahua mountains, more especially on the Sulphur Springs or west side. One can find remains of buildings, corrals, old pottery, etc., almost anywhere south of Apache Pass. But what is more astonishing to me is the fact that old iron hoes, sheets of copper, slag, etc., have been found in this vicinity. I have never been able to find any record of the Aztecs working in iron, so the hoes at least must be of more recent, or rather of Mexican or Spanish origin. Mr. J. H. Stafford, a neighbor of mine, found two hoes, one of which he kindly gave to me, and I send it to you with the hope that you may be able to elucidate the mystery. It was found about six feet beneath the surface, and is evidently older than 'our day.' I have worn out two pair of boots trying to find where they got their ore from, but can't find anything near here, although I candidly believe there is something rich in the way of mines near here, as the slag on my place (Bob Leatherwood tells me) goes \$26 in gold. Yet it seems impossible to me that they were smelting for gold.

"Unravel it if you can.

"Yours Truly,

"Thos. Chattman."

CAM: Oct 6, 1892 *The St. Johns Herald*, October 6, 1892, p. 1, col. 3: "Ancient Skeletons [at Phoenix].

"Another ancient skeleton was yesterday brought to light in the sewer excavation in the alley between Jefferson and Madison streets, near Pinal. It was that of an adult, 5 feet 7 inches in height. The skull was of the Toltec type, with a high, straight forehead. None of the bones could be saved, as exposure to the atmosphere caused them to disintegrate and return to the original line only a few minutes after being dug out. Nearby were found an almost perfect stone axe, a fine-grained flat rock, evidently used as a sharpening instrument, and a small white clam shell. A short distance west, ashes were encountered. All were found at a depth of three and on-half feet. This is the fourth one encountered in the sewer trenches.

"There is nothing that so substantiates the generally accepted theory of a vast population in this valley in the days of

long ago as these frequent discoveries of the remains of those pre-historic people. Upon almost every acre of this vast expanse can be found at least a faint trace of an ancient habitation, and underfoot the searching spade or plow soon finds the sepulcher of one who there lived in the days long ago. Yet these ancients, for the most part, burned their dead and placed the ashes, in funeral urns, in family burial plots, often considerable size. Only the remains of certain individuals, presumably those of high station, were given what we would term burial, and these were oft walled up in cement tombs within their very habitations. Truly, these Toltecs seemed, like the Egyptians of old, to love to contemplate death and to keep ever near them the forms of those who had penetrated the mysteries of the great unknown—[*Phoenix*] *Gazette*.

CAM: Oct 11, 1892 *Arizona Republican*, October 11, 1892, p. 1, col. 3: "A New Project; A Re-Survey of Pre-Historic Canals and a Study of Arizona's Ancient Ruins; A Large Sum of Money Already Secured for the Purpose; The Expedition Will Start About November 1, Thoroughly Equipped for the Work.

"Within three weeks an enterprise will be begun which, when completed, will probably bring Arizona to the notice of the world to a greater extent than all the previous advertising she has enjoyed. It is a re-survey of the ancient irrigation system, the location of pre-historic canals and dam sites. In this respect, taken in connection with the investigation of other pre-historic ruins, proposed to be made, it will be of similar character to the world-renowned Hemingway [sic] expedition by Cushing, though its scope will be larger and its researches more thorough.

"The project originated with [Adjutant] Gen. Wm. O. [Owen "Bucky"] O'Neill, chairman of the board of territorial world's fair commissioners, who also first formed the design of making a relief map of the territory showing the present irrigation system and of which mention has recently been made. While in the east last summer he interested Prof. F. W. [Frederic Ward] Putnam [1839-1915], of the Peabody museum, Harvard University, in the antiquities of Arizona. Mrs. J. J. [John Judson] [nee Frances E. Newbury] Bageley [1833-1898],⁷³ wife of the millionaire tobacco manufacturer [and former Governor of MI], herself an ethnologist of considerable prominence, became interested and she and Prof. Putnam contributed a large sum of money to the project which

Gen. O'Neill laid before them. At a recent meeting of the territorial board of world's fair commissioners this sum was increased and within the past week private subscriptions by Phoenix parties have further augmented it.

"Everything is now ready except the arrangement of certain minor details. Col. [Alexander Oswald] Brodie [1849-1918], late U. S. A., will have charge of the expedition, though his management of it will be shared by O'Neill and Mr. R. E. L. Robinson. Mr. Robinson will also act as special newspaper correspondent. A corps of surveyors, six men, are yet to be engaged as well as a small force of workmen to be employed in the excavation of ruins. Teams and other equipment are partially contracted for.

"The expedition will begin operations on the further side of the Gila and will proceed to a point below Gila Bend. It will continue along the banks of the Santa Cruz and San Pedro and back to the Gila above San Carlos. Commencing on the north side of the Gila it will proceed down through Tonto Basin to the confluence with the Salt, from where it will pass along the base of the mountains, the Agua Fria and Rio Verde.

"Within this territory will be embraced all the ancient irrigation systems and much more than the modern systems and much more than the modern system. Relief maps of both will be made with great care and absolute correctness and will be a part of Arizona's exhibit at the world's fair. The map and the ancient system will afterward be transferred to the Peabody museum. Gen. O'Neill has been informed by the world's fair management that there will be no other exhibit of this character. The chief benefit to be derived from such an exhibit is the comparison of the two maps. There is an erroneous impression in some localities that all the land capable of reclamation is now under irrigation. The ancient map will show, as was recently published in *The Republican*, that there must have been at one time not less than six times as much land under irrigation as there is now.

"The topography of the country has changed only slightly in the centuries that have elapsed and what has been done can certainly be done again with presumably greater facilities for doing it. Beside the resurvey of the ancient canals special attention will be paid to the ruins now known to exist and the discovery and development of others. Elaborate reports will be made of the work

of the expedition and will become a part of the museum library. Such relics as may be discovered will be made contributory to the Arizona Columbian exhibit. This is only a rough and brief outline of the work proposed to be done by the expedition.

"There is also a movement to form here an ethnological and archaeological society and to establish a museum of the antiquities of Arizona.

"The importance of this except from a scientific point of view has never been understood until lately. It was not thought of as advertising scheme and all energy in the direction of advertising was expended in informing the outside world of the wonderful mineral, agricultural and horticultural resources of the territory. What connection might exist between the relics of an unknown race and the development of the country had been entirely overlooked.

"It is realized now that the attention of people who are not interested in gold and silver ore, herds of sheep and cattle, orchards of orange, fig, and apricot, blushing rows of grape and the greatest profusion of tropical and semi-tropical fruits to be found in the United States, may be attracted by the silent witnesses of a strange and unknown people. That Arizona is richer in relics of the distant past than any other division of North America is undoubted and the facilities for establishing a museum which will attract worldwide attention are unsurpassed."

CAM: Oct 15, 1892 *Arizona Silver Belt*, October 15, 1892, p. 2, col. 1:

"Wm. O. O'Neill, whose mind is at all times responsive to any suggestion or project which may bring Arizona into popular notice abroad, has enlisted Eastern moneyed people in an enterprise to survey the ancient irrigation system of the Gila and Salt rivers and confluent streams.

"...."

CAM: Oct 19, 1892 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, October 19, 1892, p. 2, col. 3:

"Col. Brodie and the Recorder's Office.

"General O'Neill, president of the Arizona World's Fair Commission, is at the head of a project to have a survey made of sites of Arizona's prehistoric irrigation system, including canals and ancient cities, with a view to having maps drawn of the same. As Col. Brodie will have no time to devote to the duties of recorder of this county, he will have charge of this expedition, and not of the

recorder's office. Colonel Brodie will be assisted in the management by Gen. O'Neill and R. E. L. Robinson. A corps of surveyors [is] yet to be engaged. Teams and equipments are partially contracted for. Maps will also be drawn of Arizona's present irrigating system, the whole to be placed on exhibition at the world's fair. –*Courier*."

Nov 11, 1892 *Science*, 20 (11 November 1892): 269: "Cliff- and Cave-Dwellers of Central Arizona by [botanist] James William Tourney [1865-1932]."

Nov 22, 1892 *Arizona Republican*, November 22, 1892, p. 5, col. 3:
 "R. E. L. Robinson and C. J. [Czar James] Dyer [1846-1903; Bird's eye view of Phoenix, 1885] will leave this morning for Los Muertos to investigate those ruins made famous by the discoveries of Frank Cushing, the leader of the Hemingway [sic] expedition.⁷⁴

CAM: Feb 12, 1893 *Arizona Republican*, February 12, 1893, p. 1, col. 1: "A Loss to the Territory.

"Negotiations are now going on which will probably result in the sale of C. J. [Czar James] Dyer's magnificent collection of pre-historic objects from the ancient mounds and ruins of the Salt River valley to the Leland Stanford university of California. This collection is by far the finest on the Pacific coast and it should [not] be sold outside of the territory. It contains many curious objects which can never be duplicated. The price asked for this collection is ridiculously low and means should be taken to retain it in the territory. Our coming legislature should take some means to preserve to the territory, in a museum, objects which are now found, illustrating the life of the ancient mound and canal builders of the territory. In a few years, our neighboring states will have valuable collections and our territory will then be unable to procure them."

Apr 1893 *Archaeologist* 3:119-122: "The Cliff-Dwellings of the Lower Verde Valley, Northern Arizona by Sharlot M. Hall"

Apr 1, 1893 Ancient submerged dam, short distance below present level, 1893, two miles southwest of Tempe, north of Double Butte (*Gazette*) (*Tempe News*, 4-1-93 3:4).

Apr 7, 1893 Arizona Territorial Natural History Museum established at the University of AZ by the AZ Legislature based on a bill written by Democrat representative George Wiley Paul Hunt and negotiated with acting Republican Governor Nathan Oakes Murphy; newspaperman and amateur ornithologist Herbert Brown becomes its first Curator (Thompson 2005; Wilcox 2005, 2021; Ferg 2014).

Apr 8, 1893 Ruins near Tempe excavated. Skeletons, shell jewelry, axes and broken ollas unearthed by Theo H. Butler of Chicago (*Tempe News*, April 8, 1893, p. 3, c. 4)

CAM: May 13, 1893 *The Arizona Sentinel*, May 13, 1893, p. 2, cols. 2-3: "The Arizona of the Future by J. Austin Hall."

Jun 22, 1893 [Bone saws, knives, implements of war, and other articles found in old ruins at Las Canopas [i.e., Pueblo Viejo], 3 mi. S. and across Salt river from Phoenix by Thomas Gilmore]. *The Oasis*, June 22, 1893, p. 1, col. 2: "A Pre-Historic Find."⁷⁵

CAM: Jun 22, 1893 *The St. Johns Herald*, June 22, 1893, p. 3, col. 3: "Prehistoric Ruins.

"So far few people have given attention to the pre-historic ruins of Arizona. Lieut. Cushing spent some time in a superficial examination of those in the Salt river valley in the immediate vicinity of Phenix, but with that exception little investigation has been made, though this Territory is filled, from the head of Tonto basin to the Sonora line, with the unmistakable evidences of the existence of a people, far superior in the development of civilization to any found at the time of the European discovery of the continent.

"One of the monster engineering undertakings which they accomplished has just been discovered in the valley of the Salt River, on the same ground where Mr. Cushing conducted his exploration.

"It is a well-known fact to those living in the vicinity of Tempe, that several sections of land adjoining the town have always been too wet for cultivation. No fruits of any kind could be raised and even the production of alfalfa could only be secured by a regular system of drainage, similar to that in operation in the low

sections of Louisiana. At the time Lieut. Cushing was doing his work, he was asked to examine and explain the cause for the rise of the water to such a height, but he was unable to determine the reason, and it so remained until about two months ago, when Mr. Chandler of the Consolidated Canal Co., decided to cut a ditch across this swampy portion for the purpose of irrigating dry lands beyond.

“During the work, at a depth of about three feet, they came upon what appeared to be an ancient wall. Thinking that they had discovered one of the ruins that abound in that section, the course of the wall was followed until it was found to be of greater length than any previously encountered. Parties interested in such investigation took the examination in charge and followed its downward course to the bottom, a distance of about twenty feet. The line of the ancient location was taken up and followed to its extremity when the building was found to be a submerged dam standing intact in every place. The work was made of clay, of the height mentioned, and about sixteen feet in thickness at the top. After the material had been put in shape, large fires had been built on the top and sides and the whole thing burned to the hardness of brick. It was thus impervious to the action of water and so well withstood time that during the thousands of years that it has stood, it has so preserved its entirety, thus even after washes and flows covered it with sand and silt it still brings the underflow of the Salt river to within one to three feet of the surface, thus causing the excess of water in that locality.

“It is evident that the river once ran south of the Tempe Butte, a peak that now rises out of the water’s edge on the south side, and it was intended to catch the underflow with this submerged dam. The dam itself is three and one-half miles in length, extending from the Tempe butte almost south to the Double Buttes on the southern limit of the valley.

“At this point, the formation is peculiar, the bedrock rising out of the soil and forming a rocky mesa in the foothills, while along its sides the moist clay was placed in the form of a wall and afterwards burned, when perhaps the earth was thrown around it in order to protect it from the weight of the water, which must have otherwise crushed it.

“As an exhibition of engineering skill, there is nothing in Arizona today that will equal it, and it is wonderful that these

ancient people, whom we say were barbarians, should have such knowledge, by which they took advantage of every freak of nature and made it assist them in the tilling of the soil. It may be well that modern engineers investigate and profit by this discovery, for it may be the key to the supply of water with which every foot of Arizona's valleys were once irrigated. –R. E. L. Robinson in *Yuma Times*."

CAM: Aug 19, 1893 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, August 19, 1893, p. 2, col. 4:

"Ancient Irrigation.

"The truth of Solomon's saying that 'There is nothing new under the sun' is constantly being verified. It is well known that the mysterious ancient inhabitants of Arizona had vast systems of irrigation canals and reservoirs, and now it appears that they were acquainted with the method of obtaining water by submerged dams. While digging in the Salt river valley an immense dam of this character was recently discovered, extending a distance of three and a half miles. It is so well preserved that, after thousands of years, it still brings the under flow of the Salt River to within a couple of feet of the surface, thus causing an excess of water in that locality which led to the excavation that discovered this work of ancient times.

"It is evident that our most approved methods of modern irrigation are only rediscoveries of systems which were in vogue thousands of years before the Christian era. – Los Angeles Times."

CAM: Dec 14, 1893 *The Oasis* (Arizola, AZ), December 14, 1893, p. 2, col. 1:

"Frank Dobbs [d. 1895], who is getting up the Indian exhibit for the Midwinter Fair, has purchased the extensive collection of C. J. [Czar James] Dyer, of Phoenix."

CAM: Jan 20, 1894 *The Arizona Sentinel*, January 20, 1894, p. 2, col. 1: "Ancient Residents.

"All along the valley of the Gila and Salt rivers and in the great valley of the Colorado, the old canals, dams, irrigation works and ancient pottery, letting alone the ruins of towns and cities, are conclusive evidence that far back in the past, these rich valley sections were settled by an intelligent, industrious and, at that time,

a wealthy people. Their old canal systems were perfect. Modern Engineering has not been able to improve on them. The ancient pottery, noted for its perfection in quality, finish and decoration which covers hundreds of square miles west of the Colorado shows how thickly that section of the country must have been populated. The ancient canal system of New river, more than 3000 miles in length, shows to what an extent the people of these ages went in order to develop [sic] the section in which they were located. The ruins of Casa Grande and the old irrigation canals of the valley of the Gila shows that their ideas of the irrigation and development of the country were not behind, those of modern times. History leaves us in the dark as to the fate which over threw them, caused their failure and banishment. The inscriptions indelibly written on the rocks of the eternal hills in time may be read, so that we may know more of these ancient settlers [sic] agriculturalists, but enough is known at present to show that these rich and fertile valleys once in the past sustained a population far exceeding in numbers, that of the present."

Jun 1894 *The Deseret Weekly*, Vol. XLVIII, December, 1893, to June 1895, p. 288, col. 3:

"At Phoenix, Ariz., C. J. Dyer has accumulated a vast store of Toltec relics and curios from prehistoric ruins. These treasures consist of metates (vessels for grinding corn,) pestles, ollas, obsidian and shell ornaments, axes of stone for war and for peaceful use, door weights, plumb bobs, flint and slate knives, etc."

CAM: Aug 22, 1894 *Arizona Republican*, August 22, 1894, p. 1, col. 3:

"Yesterday, an Indian stole some curios from the residence of C. J. Dyer. He employed an Indian detective who did nothing but follow his employer around and demand two bits. 'What for?' asked Mr. Dyer; 'What have you done?' 'I heap talk talk to you about it,' replied the Indian. Mr. Dyer's chase was so close that the thieves, who proved to be Maricopa Indians, sneaked back and left the stolen goods inside of a screen door of his residence."

CAM: Sep 27, 1894 *The Oasis* (Benson, AZ), September 27, 1894, p. 1, cols. 1-3:

"Where Montezuma Obtained His Crown Jewels."⁷⁶

Nov 24, 1894 *The Marin Journal*, November 24, 1894:

“William O. O’Neill, President of Arizona’s Board of World’s Fair commissioners, has tendered his resignation because of the lack of enterprise manifested by his associates.”

Nov 27, 1894 Human bones, and pottery of Aztec design found 5 feet below surface, in vicinity of the Crosscut by J. [John] E. Tait, of Arizona Canal, 1894 (*Arizona Republican*, October 26, 1894, p. 5, col. 2, “Aztec Bones.: “A Late Interesting Find Near the Crosscut.”).⁷⁷ *Tempe News*, 10-27-94: 3:4.

Jan 5, 1895 *Cottage Grove Echo-Leader* (OR), Saturday, January 5, 1895, p. 1, col. 4: “Murdered by Yaqui Indians.

“Tucson, [Monday,] January 1. –Frank Dobbs, formerly a resident of Tucson, was murdered by Yaqui Indians in the State of Sonora, Mexico, Friday night. Dobbs established an Indian village at the San Francisco Midwinter Fair. He left San Francisco before the fair closed, failing to pay the Indians he had brought from Arizona and Mexico and leaving them to return as best they might. Two of the Indians were with Dobbs at the time he was killed, and the opinion prevails here that they killed him for having failed to pay what was due for their services at the fair.”

CAM: May 25, 1895 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, May 25, 1895, p. 3, cols. 5-6: “Ancient Irrigation; Landmarks of the Grandest System the New World Ever Saw; The Great Colorado Desert Cuts a Fruitful Field and Populated by Many Millions.”

“Editor *Citizen*: --The great valley of the Colorado, by a misnomer, called a desert, is more than 100 miles square. It extends from the main range or Sierra Mateo east of San Diego, easterly to the Gila mountains and from the San Bernardo range, north of Indio, south to the San Felipe mountains, an area of more than 6,000,000 acres of rich agricultural valley lands all of which can be irrigated. This acreage is outside of sand hills or dunes, the small ranges of hills, and low mountains, like Signal, the Mysterious, the Cocopa, Pilot Knot Tsaspi[?] and other, and also excludes the salt lagoons and marshes unfit for cultivation and habitation.

“The geological record, written on the hills and mountain sides shows, that a large portion of this vast valley region has been submerged at no less than six different times in its history, three by fresh and three times by salt water, or in other terms, three times

has the Colorado river been its master for years if not for ages, and three times have the salt waters of the gulf held sovereign control. These records are so plainly written on the rocks that a wayfaring man cannot err in reading them. A later record left by the last shows that all of that region from Algodones west to the main range 100 miles and from Salton Lake to the Cocopa mountain, another hundred in extent, has been or was settled by a numerous, strong, self-supporting, if not at the time wealthy people, numbered by hundreds of thousands if not by millions. The record's left on the rocks, on the mountain tops and sides cut as with prints of diamonds in the adamantine dykes which cut the hills and mountains in twain, as well as the vast areas of ancient pottery which covert the valley for miles in extent, pottery though in fragments, is known to be more than 300 years old; all only show the vast extent of the settlement and the thousands of people it contained. But the one grand proof of their numbers and of the great results they accomplished, is shown in the grandest work of all, the ancient canal system of new river. Beginning just below El Rio, the first station on the Southern Pacific railroad west of Yuma, and when the road leaves the Colorado river, and winding down the long grade to Indian Wells and thence northward down to Salton Lake, is the longest, and most wonderfully constructed ancient canal in the west if not in the world. The main lines, two of which run parallel or nearly so but from 20 to 40 miles apart, connected by three laterals of their own size are more than 1000 miles in length and from 100 to 200 feet in width and from 12 to 15 feet deep—as perfect today as when built, following grade lines and curves, upon which no engineers of today would can to [sic] try and improve. Taking this magnificent work with its 300 miles of smaller canals, the first from 15 to 30 feet wide and 5 to 6 feet deep and the second class from 5 to 10 feet wide and 3 to 5 feet deep and you have an idea of what this ancient people did in the way of irrigation in the finest valley in the world, covering more than 3,500,000 acres of the richest valley soil known to exist. Of this, 1,000,000 acres are now on the American side of the boundary line and the balance in Mexico. It is no wonder thus, that the promoters of the great canal on the west side of the river at Yuma under the well-directed efforts of Capt. J. C. Beatty; and the San Diego and Phoenix R. R., under the eye of Mayor Carlson should be striving to

occupy this vast field, the richest, most accessible and desirable on the coast.

"It is plainly seen that the ancient farmers of this vast region took their water from the Colorado near Hall Hanton's at El Rio and again at the south end of Algodones, while the two large canals led the water from the north and west ends of Lake Julullu and one from its southwestern outlet at which point, even today, in the overflows of the Colorado the water divides and runs southerly into the gulf and northerly into the Indian Wells basin and thence on to the Salton basin. Capt. Beatty in his great canal project proposes to go 12 miles above Yuma and take his supply of water from the river, having a headgate which he can control and reaching a higher level on the rich mesa lands, which were not reached by the ancient New river system which he can and will use in the distribution of water over the lower valleys.

"Mayor Carlson is well aware that with his San Diego railroad crossing this magnificent stretch of country of Yuma, thence on through Arizona to Phoenix, Flagstaff and to the Denver & Rio Grande railroad system at Durango, Colorado, with a branch from the Salt River valley to Tucson and Nogales; and with the connection at Yuma with the Colorado River railroad up its west bank through the great gold sections of Picacho, Needles, El Dorado canon and on to the vast coal regions of southern Utah, at Cedar City, that he has a line which in point of importance to southern California and all of Arizona, is second to no line ever built or proposed on the Pacific coast.. With such a country as the New River, with its rich soil, its splendid climate, its vast surroundings of rich mineral belts of gold, silver, marble, onyx, mica and others, and with its feeders at Yuma, what may he not expect in the way of traffic for his new line. That this new road, and the great canal will both be built, no one who knows the country for a moment doubts. It is only a question of a little time. The attention of the wealthy mining, railroad men and capitalists of the east is on the building of these projects and the development of this the grandest, richest and most favored portion of the 'Great South West.' Their agents and representatives have been here. They have seen the valley, have canvassed its vast natural resources and are ready to go ahead with the work just as soon as the matter can be put into proper shape.

"..."

Citizen. San Diego, May 13, 1895.

CAm: Oct 30, 1895 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, October 30, 1895, p. 4, col. 1:

"Upper Verde Items....

"There were visitors from Prescott in our valley last week—Dr. [Joshua] Miller and wife. I understand they visited all the Aztec ruins of any consequence. I have worn out lots of shoe leather, in that way, myself. Poor, old Aztecs! They immortalized themselves more by quitting the scene of action than they would have done by remaining. The same can be said of a great many individuals. There is a great deal of curiosity manifested in regard to these people who seem to have dealt chiefly in ruins. I have a curiosity to know what they think of us—if they know of it—prowling around their deserted homes, digging into their graves and carrying away their bones, scattering their remains to the four winds of the United States. I do not think it right. I believe the golden rule was written for everybody. An ardent admirer of such things once brought and laid upon my mantelpiece the frontal bone of a dead Aztec—quite dead I think. I do not think he could have been a highly cultured specimen while living; but his forehead, while a trifle less intellectual than mine, was far the more highly polished of the two. I used to wonder how he liked it, having his forehead on exhibition all the time. I was very glad when the amateur collector took the bone down to Tempe and magnanimously bestowed it upon the museum of the Territorial Normal school. One of my neighbors had two Aztec legs hanging up at his house which he dug out of a grave in the Red rock country. I shouldn't like that if it were I, having my l—bones hung up that way; and if I knew anything about it there would be hard feelings 'over there.'"

CAm: Nov 26, 1895 *Arizona Republican*, November 26, 1895, p. 5, col. 1:

"The excavation for the power house of the Mesa Consolidation canal was partly on the ground of an ancient ruins and many human bones were exhumed."

CAm: Mar 5, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, March 7, 1896, p. 3, cols. 5-7: "Pima."

"Origin of the Fateful Word and its Sorrowful Application."

"Legend and history of the Aborigines as Learned From the

Historian of a Passing People." [by Issac D. Smith;⁷⁸ also cites William Bichard and John D. Walker⁷⁹].⁸⁰

CAM: Mar 5, 1896 *Arizona Republican*, March 5, 1896, p. 1, cols. 3-4: "A Bit of Pima History; How the Tribe Gets Its Name; When the Apaches First Came Upon Them; Deadly Foray From the Hills While the Pima Warriors Were Gone." ["Isaac D. Smith in *Tucson Citizen*:" [repeats the *Tucson Citizen* account verbatim].

CAM: Mar 7, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, March 7, 1896, p. 1, col. 6-7: "Early History; Mr. I. D. Smith, an Indian Linguist, Discourses Learnedly on the Names and Traditions of the Aborigines—Something for Hon. Sam Hughes to Ponder Over" [by Isaac D. Smith].⁸¹

CAM: Mar 12, 1896 *Arizona Republican*, March 12, 1896, p. 1, cols. 3-4: "Prehistoric Masonry; Significant Relics from Ancient Ruins.; Did Masonry Exist Among the Aztecs? Relics That Have Been Unearthed Engraved With Masonic Emblems."⁸²

CAM: Mar 14, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, March 14, 1896, p. 1, cols. 6-7: "Story of the Deluge; As Gathered From the Traditions of Pima and Papago Indians; Woman Violates an Injunction and the Entire Tribe are Turned to Stone." (by Isaac D. Smith.)"⁸³

CAM: Mar 14, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, March 14, 1896, p. 3, col. 4: "More Early History." "Conflicts of Pimas and Apaches—Predatory Inroads by the Hill Indians; Advent of the Jesuits and Their Influence on the Indian Mind." (continued from Tuesday). [by Isaac D. Smith].⁸⁴

CAM: Mar 14, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, March 14, 1896, p. 3, col. 6: "Story and Legend; Of the Pima Indians—The Coming Among Them of the Jesuit Fathers; The Destruction of Casa Grande and the Wars With the Apaches Graphically Told" (Continued from yesterday). [by Isaac D. Smith].⁸⁵

CAM: Mar 14, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, March 14, 1896, p. 4, col. 4: "Indian Superstitions; A Pima Legend of the Origin of the Ocotillo; Methods Used to Raise the Spirits of the Dead and Forsee the Future." [by Issac D. Smith]⁸⁶

CAM: Mar 19, 1896 *Arizona Republican*, March 19, 1896, p. 1, cols. 3-4:
 "Indian Superstition; How a Custom of Centuries Was Changed;
 For a Long Time the Indians Practiced Polygamy; An Old Woman
 Put to Death for Stopping the Flow of the Santa Cruz River; Isaac
 D. Smith, in the *Tucson Citizen*, gives the following account of the
 superstition and witchcraft of the Pima Indians:"

CAM: Mar 21, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, March 21, 1896, Image 3, col. 3,
 "Witchcraft As Practiced by the Indians Subsequent to the Advent
 of the Jesuit Fathers; An Old Woman who Stopped the Flow of the
 Santa Cruz River Burned at the Stake." [by Isaac D. Smith]⁸⁷

Mar 28, 1896 Forty mummies from cliff dwelling on Beaver Creek, Yavapai
 County, found on shelves lying on matting (*The Oasis*, 3-28-96 6:1).⁸⁸

CAM: Mar 28, 1896 *The Arizona Sentinel*, March 28, 1896 p. 3, col. 4:
 "Prehistoric Relics.

"While out after wood, a Mexican recently uncovered the
 mouth of an old mine near Tucson. He explored it a slight distance
 and found rusty picks of curious make and mold with carved
 handles. Other implements were found but all of them were
 rotting and rusting away. He reported his find in Tucson and a
 'grubstake' party left to explore it. In this connection, it may be
 well to recall the wonderful find made by George W. Norton of this
 county several years ago. It was during the work of excavating the
 Mohawk Canal that a small olla was found. It was buried at a
 depth of 12 feet, notwithstanding which no attention was paid to it
 until one day when noticing its peculiar appearance Mr. Norton
 picked it up. In shape, it much resembled an earthen bottle and its
 narrow neck was sealed with a thick coating of mesquite gum
 while the outside was painted with very remarkable and
 fantastically drawn figures and unknown hieroglyphics. Upon
 opening it, a large quantity of corn was found inside.
 Notwithstanding the great length of time it must have remained
 buried, the corn was snow white, the kernels being very large and
 extremely tender.

"These contents were planted on a ten-acre tract and in
 exactly 35 days from date of planting, roasting ears were taken
 from the field. The product which was immense was very sweet.

The stalks did not grow over 2 ½ feet high and bore from three to six large-sized, well-filled ears."

CAM: Apr 4, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Citizen*, April 4, 1896, p. 3, cols. 2-3: "Ancient Ruins; Discovered on the Verde Rivers in Yavapai County."
[Excavations in Montezuma Castle].⁸⁹

CAM: Apr 8, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, April 8, 1896, p. 1, col. 5:
"McCarty's Muse; A Dried-up Specimen of a Pre-Historic Race—A Genuine Curiosity.

"'It's a genuine curiosity' is the remark made by all who go to see John McCarty's mummy now on exhibition in West Prescott. It is not a petrified man, such as are made to order, and such as was recently found near Phenix, but a genuine dried-up specimen presumably of the ancient Toltec race. The flesh is simply dried up and remains intact except in one or two places.

"John McCarty [d. 1901],⁹⁰ who found it, is one of the most noted lion and bear hunters in the southwest and has probably taken more wild animals of all kinds than any man in this country during the past ten or a dozen years.

"He describes finding this specimen in the following manner: He was hunting lions in the Verde canyon, forty-five miles below Camp Verde, in November, 1893. One bright moonlight night his pack of dogs, Swedish bloodhounds, treed a lion away up on the rugged side of the canyon and he followed them up and shot the animal, leaving it on the ground until the next morning. When he went up the following day to skin the brute he discovered a cliff dwelling and started to explore it. The wall of the outer room was open and he entered it and discovered within another room, the wall of which was intact. He broke an opening in the wall and saw within the form of man in a kneeling posture. Having discovered one in Colorado in a similar manner and it crumbling when exposed to the air, he immediately sealed up the wall and soon afterwards entered into correspondence with the Smithsonian Institution at Washington in regard to it. It was not until February 15 of the present year that he returned to the place, when in company with Mr. Llewelyn of the Smithsonian Institution and others he went to the place and Mr. Llewelyn prepared it so that it could be safely handled.

"Physicians and other scientific men who examined the mummy state that it is that of a man who when alive was 5 feet 7 inches tall. The skull measures 21 ½ inches in circumference and is extremely thick, the size of the brain being estimated at only 19 ounces. The arms are long, as are also the fingers, the latter having extremely long claw-like nails. When found, it was in a kneeling posture, with the head turned over as if looking over the left shoulder, facing the east, and on the wall directly in front of it was a lot of hieroglyphics. In the right hand was a stone hammer, while in the left there were a lot of stone arrow points. In a corner of the chamber, Mr. McCarty found uncut turquoise to the value of nearly \$2,000. These are quite large, much thicker and larger than anything ever found in this country. Vessels of earthenware, similar to the pottery found all over Arizona in ancient ruins, were also found with it.

"Mr. McCarty says he was offered \$2,500 for the mummy by the Smithsonian Institution, but he refused the offer, preferring to place it on exhibition."

CAM: Apr 29, 1896 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, April 29, 1896, p. 5, col. 4:

"John McCarty [d. 1901] and his Toltec mummy went south this morning. McCarty says he exhibited him in Los Angeles and did a good business."

CAM: Aug 2, 1896 *Arizona Republican*, August 2, 1896, p. 1, col. 3-4: "A Ghostly Inspiration; An Uncanny Spot in Arizona; Weird Tale of The Superstition Mountains; Cavern of the Ghosts Guarded by Phantom Panthers—Procession of the Spirits."

CAM: Aug 6, 1896 *Arizona Republican*, August 6, 1896, p. 8, col. 1: "Papago Cattle Thieves; It Is the Same Thrice Told Tale; Cattlemen Have No Protection Against Them; 800 Bucks Well Armed Live High on the Labors of the Herdsmen and Ranchers."⁹¹

CAM: Nov 13, 1896 *Arizona Republican*, November 13, 1896, p. 8, col. 1:

"The *Tempe News* is in possession of an interesting and well-preserved archaeological specimen, in the shape of a woven, jug-shaped vessel that had doubtless been used to hold water, and which, judging from the position of the handles, had apparently been carried upon the back. The material used and the manner of

construction is different from anything ever made by our modern Indians. The interesting relic was found on a perfectly sheltered shelf of rock in the hieroglyphic district in the mountains southwest of Tempe, by Mr. James Carroll, who was prospecting in that section."

CAM: Dec 18, 1896 *Tombstone Prospector*, December 18, 1896, p. 4, col. 4: "An Historic Find; Mummies Found in the Cave Dwellers Ruins." [O'Toole's find in Montezuma Castle]⁹²

CAM: Dec 16, 1896 *Tombstone Prospector*, December 16, 1896, p. 4, col. 4: "Casa Grande; Arizona's Ruin of Prehistoric Build." [what the Secretary of Interior says about it].

CAM: Dec 22, 1896 *Arizona Republican*, December 22, 1896, p. 4, col. 1: "Pat O'Toole, the prospector who unearthed the remains of the prehistoric child near the Montezuma castle on the Upper Verde river, will leave for Los Angeles this morning. The mummy has been on exhibition in this city for some time."

Jan 1897 *Land of Sunshine* 6:70-73: "Montezuma's Castle by Charles F. Lummis."

Jan 16, 1897 Four mummies found by [Patrick] O'Toole, in walled cave c. 4 mi. from Jerome; 2 in good state of preservation (*The Oasis*, January 16, 1897, p. 2, c. 1-2).

CAM: Jan 30, 1897 *Mohave County Miner*, January 30, 1897, Image 4, col. 2 [two mummies from Jordan's cliffs found by [Patrick] O'Toole].⁹³

Feb 1897 *Land of Sunshine* 6:103-106: "Montezuma's Well by Charles F. Lummis."

Apr 1897 *The Antiquarian* 1(4):122: [Patrick] O'Toole was a prospector who "spent considerable time excavating among the ruins of the Cave Dwellers" in the Verde Valley, which he traversed from Cave Creek to the headwaters. He found "a number of mummies of children in a good state of preservation, arrow-heads, cloths of various kinds, needles made of bone, corn, both on the cob and loose. He took the mummies to Dr. Tuttle to be unwrapped [from the *Phoenix Herald*].

- May 29, 1897 Ancient curios discovered by Harry [P.] Wightman [a Pima, AZ, druggist], David [Henry] Weech [1875-1958]⁹⁴, et al., in cave in Nantack Mtns, near Safford (*Graham* [Guardian]). *The Oasis*, 5-29-97: 2:1.⁹⁵
- Jun 5, 1897 Stone image 18" tall carved of granite and representing human figure found near Casa Grande ruins in 1885; exhibited by A. J. Portdrie (*The Oasis*, June 5, 1897, p. 2, c. 1.⁹⁶
- CAM: Jul 15, 1897 *Flagstaff Sun-Democrat*, July 15, 1897, p. 3, col. 3: "A complaint was issued by District Attorney E. S. Clark Monday against one [Patrick] O'Toole, charged with vandalism. O'Toole has been camping out at Walnut Canyon for the past week or two and last Sunday was caught in the act of demolishing some of the ancient cave dwellings there. From general appearances, this kind of work had been carried on on an extensive scale, and it was deemed advisable to put a stop to it if possible. Under Sheriff Fairchild served the warrant of arrest and O'Toole had his examination before Justice Wilcox Tuesday. The prisoner had in his possession a big and valuable collection of Indian relics found in the caves. This collection was confiscated by the court and will be turned over to the government. After a severe reprimand and a prospect of dire punishment if caught in the act again, O'Toole was discharged from custody."
- July 24, 1897 Mummy of Toltec man discovered in cliff dwelling in Verde canyon by [John] McCarty, an Arizona hunter (*AZ Journal-Miner*, July 24, 1897, p. 1, c. 3).⁹⁷ *The Arizona Graphic*, 1(11):3, November 25, 1899, published a photograph and says McCarty worked for the Territorial Fish and Game Commission. The mummy was found about a dozen miles north of the mouth of the East Verde River (*Latter-Day Saints' Millennial Star*, LXIII (March 26, 1896), pp. 198-199): "by the side of the mummy were found several broken pottery bowls and a stone axe, and in the vault were picked up a dozen obsidian and flint arrowheads, several of them of exceptional size and of rare workmanship"
- 1897-1898 Warren King Moorehead (1866-1939) excavates sites in the Salt River Valley, including Pueblo Viejo in south Phoenix and Mesa

Grande in Mesa (Moorehead 1906). He reports that the Pima and Maricopa Indians are currently manufacturing "idols, mortars, rings, etc." to sell to tourists (Moorehead 1906).

Nov 9, 1897 Pottery and old relics, dug in vicinity of Safford, 1897, taken to Washington to be placed in Smithsonian Institution, by Drs. [Jesse Walter] Fewkes and [Walter] Hough (*Graham Bulletin*). *The Oasis*, 10-9-97: 6:1.

Nov 20, 1897 Some specimens of seed, cloth and cord, taken from mummy found in among cliff dwellings of Arizona, sent to Washington by W. T. Blythe, weather observer, Phoenix, in hope that nature of plants might result, Nov, 1897 (*Stockman*). *The Oasis*, 11-20-97: 2:2.⁹⁸

CAM: Nov 25, 1897 *Phoenix Weekly Herald*, November 25, 1897, p. 2, col. 2:

"..... We finally camp in the heart of the White Tanks at Willow Springs, with an abundance of good water and fresh venison dangling from the Palo Verde in front of the tent. Deer are very plentiful, but the game laws require you to rope a deer and examine its teeth before you kill it, so every one of the boys accused the other of killing that deer.

"

"J. M. Ford and son have several properties which are exceptionally promising, while the extension to those properties owned by Buchanan and Powers are being developed to the rarest satisfaction of those interested. Two miles south of Willow Springs is a tremendous canon abounding in ruins and hieroglyphics that would pay an antiquarian to travel a thousand miles. Every conceivable design is cut upon the walls of the canon by those prehistoric people, and all indications would lead to the conclusion that it was a fortified retreat where wholesale executions were conducted.

"Everything considered, this little range of mountains not forty miles from Phoenix is the wildest and most inviting field for mine hunters and antiquarians in Southern Arizona. Instead of chasing away hundreds of miles after the hopes that ever were and the realization that never can be we should consider the things of interest and value at our own door step. Kit."

- CAM: Mar 4, 1898 *Arizona Republican*, March 4, 1898, p. 6, col. 3:
 "The [Tempe] normal school museum has a new acquisition in the form of a large block of rock from the butte. It has some hieroglyphics on it"
- Mar 26, 1898 Valuable Aztec relics found 6 mi. S of Phoenix in desert ruin by Professor [Warren King] Moorehead; olla 26" in diameter (*The Oasis*, March 26, 1898, p. 2, c. 1-2).⁹⁹
- Apr 1898 *Land of Sunshine* 8:221-123: "Prehistoric Fancy Work by Sharlot M. Hall."
- Apr 7, 1898 In [Tonto Basin, Globe, and] Pinal Mountains, explored by C. [Clarence] H. Shaw, of Phoenix. Well-preserved matting, product of looms of extinct race of people, found, Apr 1898 (*Phoenix Gazette*). *Arizona Journal Miner*, 4-7-98: 4:3.
- CAM: Apr 13, 1898 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, Wednesday, April 13, 1898, p. 1, col. 7: "Found Cliff Dwellings." "A Phoenix Man [Clarence H. Shaw] Hunting With His Camera Makes a Discovery."¹⁰⁰
- CAM: May 17, 1898 *Arizona Republican*, May 17, 1898, p. 7, cols. 2-4: "Archaeological Research" "Among the Ruins of the Salt River Valley, Arizona." [by Warren King Moorehead].¹⁰¹
- Dec 1898 *Land of Sunshine* 10:44-45: "The Rescue of Montezuma's Castle"
- Dec 21, 1898 Description of burying ground and artifacts found on Oak Creek by John [Heinz] Love [1865-1942], of Flagstaff, 1898. *Arizona Journal Miner*, 12-21-98: 1:3.
- CAM: Dec 31, 1898 *Coconino Sun*, December 31, 1898, p. 3, cols. 1-2: "An Ancient Burying Ground; What is Yielded up to a Prospector for Relics of Antiquity; John Love at Oak Creek Ruins."¹⁰²
- CAM: Feb 5, 1899 *Arizona Republican*, February 5, 1899, p. 4, col. 3: "What People Say.
 "H. A. Bate of Ottawa, Canada: It seems to me that you people of Arizona ought to make more of an effort to preserve some of the archaeological specimens from the ruins of the

prehistoric races. So far as I have been able to ascertain, and I have asked a good many about the matter, no organized effort has ever been made for exploration of the many ruins scattered over the territory except those made some years ago by Lieutenants [Frank] Cushing and [Frederick Gustavus] Swatka [1849-1892] and all the splendid specimens they found were shipped out of the territory. It would be a capital plan in building your new capitol to set apart a room for a territorial museum and make collections from all parts of the territory of archaeological specimens. Many of the stones on which hieroglyphics of the ancient races, who inhabited the territory, ought also [to] be placed in this museum. Why, I am constrained to believe, that if your people would take hold of this matter earnestly, you could in a very few years have one of the most valuable and interesting museums to be found on the continent."

CAM: Mar 4, 1899 *Coconino Sun*, March 4, 1899, Image 14, col. 1: "George Rich and associate on the Verde have discovered an extensive prehistoric graveyard, from which they have exhumed a large amount of pottery, spear and arrow heads, stone implements, etc. Mr. Burke, who has seen their collection, says it surpasses any collection of similar character which he has ever seen, consisting of hundreds of specimens in good condition. —*Jerome Reporter*."

Mar 6, 1899 George Rich and associate, on the Verde, have discovered an extensive prehistoric graveyard from which they have exhumed a large amount of pottery, spears, arrow heads, stone implements, etc. (*Prescott Courier* 3-6-99 4:1).

CAM: Mar 31, 1899 *Arizona Republican*, March 31, 1899, Part Two, p. 13, cols. 6-7 & p. 14, cols. 1-2: Archaeology by Dr. J. Miller.

"So many attempts, more or less elaborate in detail, have been made to present the archaeology of Arizona to the reading public that as a local matter of news any fresh attempt would seem superfluous, unless the writer had some fresh material or had made some new discovery which he wished to record.

"Almost all the great ruined buildings, temples, canals, etc., have been surveyed, diagrammed, photographed, or otherwise illustrated. The Mendliff [sic] brothers have performed an immense amount of work of this kind, embracing all of the noted

ruined cities contained in the area extending from the Gila river to the northernmost limits of Arizona and from the Verde river eastward, including many points of interest in New Mexico. The reports of this work have been published by the federal government in the reports of the bureau of American ethnology, to which reports the student is referred for details.

"The work of the bureau of American ethnology is the only thoroughly systematic work of any magnitude that has been done that has advanced the science of American archaeology. Too much honor and praise cannot be given to Major J. W. Powell and his able corps of assistants for their successful efforts in turning the attention of American students to American archaeology.

"The prehistoric American architecture as found in Arizona and neighboring territories is very interesting. There appears to have been three stages of house building, viz., cliff houses, cavate [lodges] and pueblo houses, each of these varieties of house building presenting features of interest that are peculiar and significant.

"Primitive man lived in caves and cliffs in all parts of the then inhabited globe. This custom was peculiar to no locality or people, but was due to environment and stage of intellectual development, which in some respects was but little above the wild and ferocious animals with which he was surrounded and with which he lived. To avoid attack from these, and assaults from his fellow men, he sought the high cliff for his residence, thus taking advantage of the protection nature afforded him in securing a residence of comparative safety for himself and little ones. The deep canyons of Arizona with these cliff houses present a wonderful object lesson of the development of man on this continent. No richer field for this kind of study can be found in the world than in the Canyon du Chelly, the Mancus [sic] canyon and the Rio Verde and its tributaries. In these deep canyons, one will find cliff houses perched many hundreds of feet high, and so far no means of gaining access to them has been discovered. The question is frequently asked how did these people gain access to their houses? The answer seems simple enough. These canyons were not always so deep and at the time these houses that now occupy the highest points in the cliffs were built they were as easy of access as the lower ones are now. The canyons have been cut down deeper and deeper and as the approaches eroded and were

cut away by freshets and cloud-bursts, the old houses were abandoned and new ones built lower down. Therefore, the houses occupying the highest points in the cliff are the oldest.

"Montezuma castle, situated on Beaver creek, a tributary of the Rio Verde, and about three miles above Camp Verde, gives a good idea of a cliff house. This is the largest building in the group. It is forty-eight feet high and contains twenty-eight rooms.

"The Cavate lodge presents very little that calls for special mention here. They vary in size from a single room to lodges containing several hundred rooms. They usually occur at the base of cliffs in the canyons and along the streams where the cliff is overhanging or shelving. An outer wall of stone usually laid in mortar is run along parallel with the cliff and tied to the cliff by cross walls which also form partitions between rooms. These walls occur every ten or twelve feet as was deemed necessary by the ancient builder. Each of these rooms was the home of an entire family.

;

"The Pueblo building marks the third step in the evolution of this ancient architecture. These buildings occur on high rocky promontories and in the adjacent valleys. There may be a few houses in a group joined together or segregated usually, however they were joined together, and are known as communal houses. Almost all these houses, especially the communal, the ground plan is symbolic of some deity or in some way contributed to the religious part of their lives. The student of archaeology cannot make much progress in his studies if he ignores the religious symbolism and sacred mysteries of these ancient people. It is well known that they were intensely religious and that a larger proportion of the objects that we find brings us in close touch with their daily life, even the smallest objects are sometimes of the greatest scientific value.

"They were well acquainted with the summer and winter solstices and worshiped the sun as the central deity, the life-giving force from which originated the idea of the life to come ad eternity. They were familiar with the movements of the heavenly bodies and regulated their fasts and feasts by them. This fact is demonstrated by the same practice among our pueblo people of today. They believed and still believe that man came from the underworld. This belief is interesting when we come to consider some of our own expressions as 'mother earth,' 'Dust thou art, and

unto dust thou shalt return,' 'worm of the earth,' etc., etc. These expressions are regarded as figures of speech. But whence the origin?

"These people builded [sic] temples [as] places of worship, some of them [very] peculiar. There is one near Tucson. It covers several acres of land and consists of rows of columns of stone about four or five feet long and all [are] about five inches square. Two or three [?] of these columns of stone are set [in] the ground. This temple was with [a] roof or covering and is identical with one built by Adrastus at Sicyan and belongs to the sect known as fire worshipers. Evidence of this form of worship is found abundantly in Arizona, especially in the valleys of the Gila and Salt rivers. Cremation was practiced extensively in these localities; not as a sanitary measure but as a religious rite, believing as they did, that fire was one of the chief gods, they also believed that the consumption of the dead insured their immediate transmission into the presence of the deity.

"The ancient inhabitants of Arizona built pyramids similar to those in Central America, Egypt, Syria, etc., and for the same purpose, viz., they were emblematic of their deities and in some instances served as a last resting place for their sacred dead.

"Adjacent to these pyramids may be found another singular earth work, consisting of an oval or circular ring varying in size, some being 100 feet in diameter. From these ovals or circles a ridge of earth extends a proper distance to give symmetry and at the end of this ridge two others diverge, not at right angles, but on a curve. This is a symbol and the counterpart of the pyramid. The same symbol is found carved in bone, shell and stone, and on rocks and cliffs in connection with the Swastika, the turtle, the goat, the snake, the scorpion and other emblems of the sacred mysteries of the ancients. The interpretation of nearly all of these symbols are known to archaeologists and are found all over the world. For a full explanation of their symbolism, students are referred to works devoted to the subject.

"That the religion of these people made them good is evident from the fact that they had no prisons; at least none have been found. That these people were well advanced in civilization is very evident. It is well known that they were agriculturalists. We not only have their implements of agriculture, [and] the seeds of the products grown. That they grew their products by

[irriga]tion is sufficiently demonstrated by their extensive canal systems which further demonstrate that [their] engineers were equal [in] canal [building] at least to the engineering to [?]. It is immaterial [how they] [at]tained their results, how they ran levels, etc. The fact remains that they did it and did it well.

"The question is frequently asked, what became of these prehistoric people? This question is put in many forms and many means of destruction are offered in answer, such as famine, disease, earthquake, extermination by war, etc. None of these calamities are necessary to answer the question. In the first place, they are not gone. The present pueblo people are remnants of the vast population that inhabited Arizona, embracing probably the longest period of man's existence on the earth. They have disappeared in obedience to the laws of evolution just as the Latin races are now disappearing.

"These laws of development, decay and final extinction affect all alike. None escape. It is the same with the human as with the mollusk, whose fossil remains we find in the rocks. We have stated that the ancient Arizonians were a civilized people. This statement requires some qualification, otherwise we might be misunderstood. There is no doubt but that there has always existed some barbarous and uncivilized people on this continent. The people under discussion were the civilized ones. They were very ancient and belonged to or were contemporaneous with the Maya civilization that existed in Yucatan. The relics are so similar that a relationship between the two cannot be doubted. While we do not find the extensive cities, canals, statuary, etc., we do find identically the same religious symbols.

"When this Maya civilization flourished no one pretends as yet to fix a date. Six hundred years before Christ the Egyptian priest told Solon that it had been nine thousand years since its destruction. The palatial buildings, large cities, the statuary, the libraries found at the time of the conquest, A. D. 1419 to 1421, and destroyed by the Spanish conquistadores would seem to indicate that they were literary. The statuary, much of which remains to-day, shows a high state of art. The remains of parks, zoological and botanical gardens, shows them to have been a people of great refinement. Of this wonderful civilization Arizona formed a part. Even today, one may witness ceremonies among our pueblo

people that carries one back to those days of a dim and distant antiquity.

"The inscriptions on the rocks and cliffs generally known as hieroglyphics are of great scientific value. The meaning of many of these are known, others are being deciphered and some day it may be possible to read the history of a people whose past is now almost a blank. Many of these characters, when examined and compared with the ancient Egyptian, are found to be identically the same; others are compounded by adding several together and still others are peculiar to themselves, being unlike characters used by any other people.

"The study of archaeology is intensely interesting to students in this branch of science, and in deciphering these characters, the decorations on pottery and the carved charms and amulets of bone, shell and stone, and in the study of the designs of buildings, temples and earth works he finds his keenest pleasure. These open up the avenues to the greater fields of religious sociology and daily habits of life.

"It is this wonderful field of unwritten, undeciphered literature that the Arizona Antiquarian association asked the Twentieth legislature to protect for the coming generations and which they refused to do because the present generation wishes to make all the money it can out of the sale of such articles as have a market value. Even the rocks bearing these records are being broken up and used in walls. Such a state of things exists almost in the shadow of one of our greatest educational institutions.

"It is frequently said that the prehistoric Americans were ignorant savages. This is not true. They have left [a] written history which in our ignorance we are unable to read.

"There is scarcely an article used by [them] the pattern of which cannot be replicated in any good collection of prehistoric relics. They anticipated us in almost every article of wearing apparel, articles of household use and [in other things that I omit for want of space.

"I submit the following letter from one of the foremost teachers in Arizona. The letter fully explains itself and shows the great advantage to be [?]ed from a broader and deeper education than is now given:

"Tempe, Ariz., March 9, 1899.

"My Dear Dr. Miller: I have just learned that the legislature has refused to pass the bill which provided for the preservation of the antiquities of Arizona.

"I cannot help writing to you to express my regret. We hear a great deal today about patriotism. We have hoisted a flag over every schoolhouse and have draped our walls with the national colors. We keep the children continually singing national anthems and memorizing patriotic verse. I have no objection to any part of this, but I have never believed it to be the best way to make patriots. A child loves his father's house because he knows it. Every tree, every fence, every building is a part of the family history. The child will show you his favorite nook, the tree that mother planted, or the path that father cut. As a man, he will return to kiss with tears the tree made sacred by his mother's hand; will tread with reverence on his father's pathway, and will gladly pay many times the worth of the home to preserve it from the desecrating touch of the stranger.

"This home-love seems to me to be the true foundation of patriotism. For the child to extend this love to home to love of home-land, he needs to know the history of that home-land. He needs to know the monuments to efforts of those who have gone before and to hold them sacred.

"I would have every child simply steeped in the history and geography of his native state; and if this were done we would not have to spend so much time teaching the patriotic songs for he would learn them from choice. We would not need to tell him to salute the flag. Its meaning would make anything else impossible.

"I cannot get over the failure of this bill to carry. Yet I trust you will not be discouraged. I hope you will try it again and give the next legislature an opportunity. Let us take [?] the Antiquarian society and [?] ardent as ever to bring it before the [legislature] and make them appreciate [its patriotic] motive, I cannot but feel that if there is anything left to protect, the next legislature will do it.

"I am most truly yours,
Margaret Graham Hood.¹⁰³"

Apr 4, 1899 Burial chamber cut in solid rock, sealed in stone masonry wall, contains three well preserved mummies, beads, cotton blankets, etc. Found near [Rudolph] Willard's in Verde by John Love, April 1899 (*Arizona Journal Miner*, 4-4-99 4:5).

- CAM: Apr 8, 1899 *Coconino Sun*, April 8, 1899, Image 7, cols. 1-2, "Pre-Historic Arizonans; Some Remarkable Discoveries Made in the Vicinity of Verde Valley." John Love near Rudolph Willard's place.¹⁰⁴
- Jun 16, 1899 "Terr. Table Talk: Number of Mexican citizens have been opening graves at prehistoric burying grounds finding pottery in good condition. People buried in sitting position." *Arizona Daily Citizen*, 6-16, 1899: 3:4.
- Jan 17, 1900 Smithsonian Institute wants all cliff dwellings preserved. *Arizona Republican*, 1-17-00: 5:3
- Feb 7, 1900 S. J. Holsinger advises the General Land Office to build a roof over the Casa Grande (Klein 2008:91; see also [https://www.nps.gov/parkhistory/online_books/cagr/adhi3b.htm]).
- Feb 3, 1900 *Arizona Graphic* publishes photograph of the collection made by Dr. W. A. Hart of Tempe from ancient ruins in Maricopa and Pinal Counties. [The picture shown is later reproduced by J. [James] W. Benham [1866-1914] ca. 1900 in *The American Archaeologist*, p. iv; he says of it that it shows "the class and kind of relics that from time to time come into my possession." He also says that "at present [I] am fortunate in having a small but very fine collection of Painted Cliff Dwelling Pottery, which I desire to sell either in single pieces or as a collection." He goes on to add that "In some excavations that I recently made I got some very fine Stone Axes, a few effigies, some Shell Ornaments, and a lot of Stone Rings."
- CAM: Feb 10, 1900 *The Argus* [Holbrook, AZ], February 10, 1900, Image 3, col. 1, reports that "Among the flint, quartz and jasper arrow-heads frequently found in this country are certain forms known to archaeologist as "war points." For arrows they were made small, sometimes not more than three-fifths of an inch long. They are triangular in outline, and were intended to stick fast in a wound. Prof. W. K. [Warren King] Moorehead says that war points are found abundantly scattered in certain localities where there are no indications of villages having existed, and the inference is that such places were battle-grounds, where the red men fought in ancient days."

CAM: May 6, 1900 *Tombstone Epitaph*, May 6, 1900, p. 1, col. 6: "Some Hieroglyphics; Work of Indians—Painting of Sign Language.

"In the Huachuca Mts. In this county are to be found numerous places where mysterious hieroglyphics are outlined on large rocks evidently word or picture painting symbols of Indians or an ancient race. There are also numerous places throughout Arizona where these interesting hieroglyphics are to be seen showing that the tribes or bands roved all over the territory. *The Prospect* has described one of these interesting archeological features in Yavapai county. Generally, from top to bottom of large pile of rocks hieroglyphics of very unique design deface the surface. What class of men or race of peoples are responsible for this interesting study is only conjecture, but that some Indian tribe wrought the peculiar writings there can be but little doubt. To describe these strange figures would be an endless undertaking, as they must comprise all the characters of that rude type of communication—circles within circles, birds, weird individuals (one of them representing some idol or devil), species of musical instruments such as the lyre, etc. There are many other strange characters, all of which are interesting to anyone enjoying this study of a departed age."

CAM: May 21, 1899 *The [NY] Sun*, May 21, 1899, p. 2, cols. 1-4: "Light on Cliff Dwellers; Discoveries in Ancient Canons of Arizona.

"Homes of an Unknown Race Built High Up on Cliffs Perhaps 7,000 Years Ago—Traces of Their Customs—Mysterious Problems—A Field for Archaeologists." [Prof. Edward Fulmer expedition, from Chicago].

CAM: May 30, 1900 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, May 30, 1900, p. 2, col. 8:

"Representative [John F.] Shafroth [1854-1922], of Colorado, is looking after the preservation of a large number of monuments and cliff dwellings which are the work of pre-historic man, in Utah, Colorado, Arizona and New Mexico."

CAM: Jun 2, 1900 *Coconino Sun*, June 2, 1900, Image 9, cols. 1-2: "Ancient Ruins near Globe." Wheatfields ruin.¹⁰⁵

CAM: Jun 16, 1900 *The St. Johns Herald*, June 16, 1900, p. 3, cols. 2-3:

"Mr. Isaac Barth and the editor took an outing Sunday and explored the big cave near San Jose de Tuces on the Little Colorado River. Near the entrance to the cave are hieroglyphics, part of which are still easily deciphered but not translated. The characters cover about 20 feet square on the face of a perpendicular cliff, and some represent men, deer, hearts, stars and lizards. Some other profane vandals had been thru the cave before and had taken away all the pottery and beads, but had left the skeletons, a dozen or more, still there in all their ghostliness."

Jun 30, 1900 *Arizona Republican*, June 30, 1900, p. 5: "Patrick O'Toole"

CAM: Jul 7, 1900 *The Oasis*, July 7, 1900, p. 12, col. 1: [Patrick O'Toole antiquities collection].¹⁰⁶

CAM: Dec 9, 1900 *Tombstone Epitaph*, December 2, 1900, Sunday Edition, p. 3, col. 3: "Died in Arizona, A Learned Antiquary Who Conducted his Work Quietly.

"About a month ago, a man went to Phoenix in almost a dying condition for the purpose of having a surgical operation performed upon him. He did not live but a few days and his name was Herman Pastel was all that was learned about him. By corresponding with persons whose names were found among his effects it was ascertained that he was a man of more than ordinary importance. Of his early life, nothing could be learned farther than that he was at one time a purser on the ship on the Atlantic. Afterward he became an antiquary and a famous but modest explorer of Aztec ruins. He secured a collection which was among the most extensive in existence. Helen Gould was among his patrons and he donated to the Smithsonian Institute the largest collection of Aztec curios there. His investigations carried him over Mexico, New Mexico and Arizona several years ago, but his work was conducted so quietly that even those who are interested in such work do not remember his being in any of those sections. About two years ago he went to Cuba in the interest of different people but his health failed him and he went to the City of Mexico and from there to Phoenix where he died."

CAM: Dec 12, 1900 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, December 12, 1900, p. 2, col. 3:
 "An Aztec Mummy; An Alleged Discovery of a Dried Up
 Pre-Historic Man at Jerome.

"The *Jerome News* gives an extended account of the alleged finding of a mummy in the United Verde mine. The finding of a mummy is a possible thing, but this alleged discovery coming so closely on the heels of finding of the bogus petrified man will make the story to be received with a large decoction of salt. After giving a very plausible account of the discovery, the *News* spoils the story by claiming it to be that of Montezuma, the Aztec chief. The plausible story of the find as given in the *News* is as follows:

"The finding of a mummified man by workmen at the United Verde mines on Monday, December 3d, created some little excitement in Jerome. The body is undoubtedly that of a man who, during life, was a giant, at least everything surrounding the find would signify that such was the case, as beside him was found a fire arm somewhat similar to the shotgun used at the present time, but so large and of such weight that the average man of today could not pose it for shooting. Besides the gun there were found near him working tools all of which were manufactured of tempered copper, showing that the man must have been buried over 3,000 years ago—during the first age of copper. The body is well-preserved, but has evidently shriveled, yet many of the most important parts have undoubtedly remained their natural size.

"The numerous articles found with the body would signify that he was a king of some renown.

"The find was made in a cave exposed by the late caving in of the Verde mines. It was with wonder and awe that the workmen first entered the cave and handled the relics that must have been laid away centuries ago."

CAM: Jan 26, 1901 *Mohave County Miner*, January 26, 1901, p. 1, col. 2:

"L. L. Henry¹⁰⁷ who is interested in archaeology, secured a prize a few days ago from [A. M.] Woodgate,¹⁰⁸ the Indians trader. He purchased from him a bead made of jade which had been found in the Aztec ruins on the Chaco by the Hyde exploring outfit. The bead will cut glass as well as diamond. The value of

the find lies in the fact that jade is found only in China and thus is added another link to the chain of proof, showing that the Indians of North America came originally from China. Jade implements have been found in many of the Aztec ruins in Mexico. When Cortez conquered Mexico the jade implements and ornaments were prized more highly by the Indians than were those of gold and silver. Prof. Schoonmaker, the talented lecturer, who was here last winter, contends that the origin of the American Indians was in China. The exploring outfit above mentioned has been engaged in excavations among the Aztec ruins on the Chaco for the past three years. Among other things that they have found was one lot of turquoise valued at 6,000\$. —*McKinley County Republican*."

CAM: Jan 25, 1901 *Arizona Republican*, January 25, 1901, p. 3, col. 7: "A Gentle Protest; Tourists Should Not Be Deceived by 'Painted' Rocks.

"Any person who has resided in Arizona for any length of time and who has been sufficiently interested in the characteristics of this region both natural and artificial to ascertain what there is to see that is novel, has heard of the pictured rocks.

"Nearly every tourist or visitor here is at one time or another told by some unthinking resident that he should by all means take a drive to the 'painted' rocks. And so far as the rocks are concerned, he should do so, for these hieroglyphics are one of the wonders of Arizona. They are wonderful not for their beauty, but because they are one of the things that no one as yet knows anything about. They are even more wonderful than the ancient ruins of this valley, for in the ruins there are obtainable numerous specimens of pottery, stone implements and other things which at least afford a foundation for a theory of one kind or another as to the life and work of the prehistoric people.

"The universality of the pictured rocks all over the southwest, in regions inhabited by tribes speaking different languages, and so far back as history goes, having practically nothing in common, together with the fact that the same characters appear in nearly all the pictures is good proof that they were placed upon the rocks to bear some message, important or otherwise to coming generations. In this is their value, and for this reason alone they will remain objects of great interest for the student till the day of their reading is at hand.

"But the object of this article is not to assert the importance of a theory regarding these pictured rocks. It is simply to protest against the thoughtless or ignorant use of the term 'painted,' in connection with them. Thoughtless, on the part of those who have seen them and ignorantly, though excusably so, on the part of those who have never seen the pictures and speak from having heard others so refer to them.

"The misnomer is unfortunate for two or three reasons. When they are generally spoken of to the tourist as painted rocks, he is always disappointed on paying them a visit, to discover that they are not painted, but if anything, need painting very much. Then if their antiquity is referred to, any tourist that has two ideas above a Belgian hare, knows that a picture made with paint would not withstand the ravages of sun and rain for a dozen years. Hence, he is justified in the belief that he is being filled with another hot air story.

"As a matter of fact, the pictures have been cut in the rocks with some sort of a tool, either stone or metal, and must have been there for ages, for pictures similarly made fifteen or twenty years ago, are today practically as bright as they were the day they were sculptured. The sun has not had the effect of blackening the figure, while with the ancient pictures many of them are blackened and almost obliterated. It would be much nearer the correct thing to call the characters hieroglyphics, but if that word is too big for everyday use, 'pictured rocks' is not inappropriate. But 'painted' rocks cannot be allowed to longer pass unchallenged."

Feb 20, 1901 Professor C. [Clarence H.]. Shaw of Chicago, now a resident in Phoenix, who has delved among the ruins of Arizona for several years, discovered in an apartment of a ruin near Casa Grande a necklace of 28 great blue turquoise stones along with a stone slabs [one pictured] "with inscriptions and pictures, one of them representing a ruler and armed attendants brandishing their weapons in a close engagement with an indescribable beast" (AHS Clipbook, Shaw, C. E [sic: H.]; *The Oasis*, March 2, 1901)

CAM: Feb 25, 1901 *Arizona Republican*, February 25, 1901, p. 1, col. 6: "A New Point of Interest; Old Aztec Fort Located North of the City.

"Comparatively few Phoenix people, and very few visitors to this city, are aware of the existence of a very interesting place

contained in an old Aztec or Spanish fortress a few miles from the city [Shaw Butte Ruin].¹⁰⁹ At a point located about three miles to the east and north of the west end of the range of mountains immediately north of the city can be found this old relic of centuries past. On the top of a very rocky and rough hill the fortress is about hidden away, its compact and low walls bearing much resemblance at a distance to the ledges of natural formation which crown other hills nearby. The wall, which in most places is from one to three feet in thickness, varies in height from two to four feet. It extends completely around the crest of the hill, forming an outer fortification and commanding all approaches to the top. In the middle of the space guarded by this wall there are two inner sections placed so as to overlook the other wall and to have been used possibly by the officers of the defending party, or as a place of retreat in case the other wall were to be stormed by the attacking party. The wall is built of large and small stones, laid loosely together, and represents enough labor to have kept a regiment busy for several days in the building of it. On another hill standing 100 yards away, is another fortification, a small one, probably used as an outpost for the pickets of the defenders of the fortress. In the fortress and on the rocks about are many of the hieroglyphics, or pictures, such as are to be found in the mountains south of the city,¹¹⁰ and on a large rock is a cross and below an engraving, 1541, followed by other marks which have been obliterated.

"The fort is far out of the beaten way of travel and not many visitors go there. So far as known, the first white to visit it was William Hardin, who claims to have discovered the ruins over ten years ago [c. 1880s]. For a long time, he had men there searching for probable hidden treasure, but found nothing except pottery and arrow heads. When he first told of the fort there were a number of visitors from the city, but of later not many people have gone there. The walls have to some extent been decreased in size by the vandal and relic hunter, but still retain their shape.

"The fort was doubtless a shelter for either the Aztecs or Spaniards, or both at times. It may be that when the Aztecs were driven from this valley by the Navajoes or the Apaches, they built the fortress for protection from the reds, and it may be that the Spaniards built it. The more probable theory, however, is that it was originally of Aztec origin, and that the Spaniards discovered it

and probably used it when Coronado made his trip through this valley in 1840 [sic: 1540?] and '41. The finding of the pottery and arrow heads would indicate early Aztec occupation, although those relics might have been left by later Indian visitors."

CAM: Mar 7, 1901 *Arizona Silver Belt*, March 7, 1901, p. 2, col. 4, "Digging Up Interesting Relics." [C. H. Shaw]¹¹¹

CAM: Mar 13, 1901 *Arizona Republican*, March 13, 1901, p. 8, col. 3, "Do Not Understand" [H. B. No. 170 and H. B. 171]¹¹²

CAM: Mar 17, 1901 *Tombstone Epitaph*, March 17, 1901, Sunday Edition, Image 1, col. 2, reports that in the AZ House, "H B No. 170 was introduced by [representative Steve] Roemer [Democrat for Cochise County] by request, to establish a bureau of archaeology and ethnology. Referred."

CAM: May 17, 1901 *Tombstone Epitaph*, March 17, 1901, Sunday Edition, Image 1, col. 1: "A Strange Find; Discovery and Possible Theory of Cliff Dwellers" [cliff dwellings near Fort Apache].¹¹³

CAM: May 15, 1901 *Arizona Republican*, May 15, 1901, p. 7, col. 3: "Ground is Broken; Exploration Work Begun by the Antiquarian Society.

"To the Editor of *The Republican*—The attention of the citizens of Phoenix has been briefly called to the proposed work of 'The Arizona Antiquarian Association' on the prehistoric ruin four miles east of town, at the intersection of the Tempe wagon road and the crosscut canal [Pueblo Grande].

"The association has solicited funds enough to warrant them in beginning the work of exploration. Only a few of the citizens have been called upon for contributions, but in almost every instance the solicitor has met with a cordial reception and a cheerful donation.

"Notwithstanding the frequent brief notices of the proposition of the promoters of the enterprise, there are still a good many who do not understand the objects or the benefits that Phoenix will derive from it. To again briefly state the matter may not be out of place:

"Through the courtesy and by the generosity of the Arizona Water company, The Arizona Antiquarian association became the

owners of the ruins above mentioned. This ruin is one of the largest, and from an archaeological standpoint one of the most valuable, of the many prehistoric ruins in the Salt River valley. Now, the association proposes to make it one of the most valuable from a financial point of view of any in the Salt River valley.

"The proposition is this: The association will direct the excavation, reproduce the building as far as possible and protect it, leaving everything found in the rooms where found, and thus make it a place of attraction for visitors from the effete east, as well as an educational and pleasure resort for our own people, if Phoenix will furnish the necessary fund for the expense. It is not proposed to make this expense burdensome or that any one will be distressed in any way. Some work can be done each year until completed.

"Anyone can see at a glance the immense financial advantage such a resort situated four miles from town will be to Phoenix.

"Let one calculate the amount of money that is spent by people, not living here, in visiting the Indian school. No livery man will let a team out for less than two dollars. Then estimate that there are ten teams going out to the Indian school each day. Then calculate the receipts of the hotels, which will more than double the receipts of the liveryman, and one can form some idea of the financial worth of such an institution to Phoenix. It would seem the wise businessman would work and contribute money for every attraction that brings money into the community, and in this case the investment is a safe one and costs but little.

"The association's interest in the exploration of this ruin is purely scientific, but as the matter presents two points of view we as citizens cannot help but feel a deep interest in both.

"Ground has been broken and the work will continue as long as the money holds out; meantime, the solicitation of funds will continue. Any one desiring to help the good work along by contribution can leave or send their contribution to C. S. Scott at The Republican office. Or with Dr. J. Miller, the president; or with Mr. Chapman at the Hotel Adams, Mr. Thos. Armstrong, Jr., or Mr. [Louis Henry] Chalmers in the Fleming block. Any of these gentlemen will receipt for the money and turn it over to the treasurer.

"There is another enterprise in connection with this work that suggests itself as having merit worthy of consideration. Those who are familiar with this locality will remember that there is a triangular piece of land lying west of the crosscut canal north of the Tempe wagon road and south of the continuation of the Tempe road after it crosses the Grand canal. This piece of land contains about forty acres and on the southeast corner in is situated the ruin under consideration. The suggestion is that the city of Phoenix or somebody else buy this tract of land and convert it into a public park. Phoenix has but few parks and none so large as this would be and none so favorably or economically situated. There is always water in the crosscut canal and high enough above this land so that it could be utilized for fountains if so desired without a pumping plant. There are many little falls on this canal, any one of which could be utilized in furnishing electricity for lighting, for fans or any other purpose for which electricity might be needed about the park.

"The eastern part of this tract is covered with numerous low tumuli of prehistoric origin. These tumuli detract from the value of the land for agricultural purposes, but add to it if used for a public park. On account of these tumuli, I have no doubt the land could be bought for much less than other land not so encumbered. Besides the Arizona Water company, to whom it belongs, has always been so generous in aiding any enterprise tending to improve the valley that I have no doubt they will maintain their usual generosity should the city along with the Arizona Antiquarian association decide to make this spot an attractive educational institution.

"If the views contained in this meet with favor among those interested in this sort of enterprise and advancement of our city and its further prosperity, and they will say so, I have no doubt but it can be accomplished.

J. Miller.

Phoenix May 14."

CAM: May 15, 1901 *Arizona Republican*, May 15, 1901, p. 5, col. 2, "Will Visit Papago Land." [Clarence H. Shaw]¹¹⁴

CAm: Jun 22, 1901 *Arizona Republican*, June 22, 1901, p. 1, col. 6: "Smithsonian Officials; Recognizing the Work of the Arizona Antiquarian Association."¹¹⁵

CAm: Jun 22, 1901 *The Florence Tribune*, Saturday, June 22, 1901, p. 1, col. 5: "Remarkable Ruins; Lately Investigated by Special Agent Holsinger. (From the Phoenix Republican).

"Mr. S. J. Holsinger, special agent of the Interior department, has lately returned from the ruins of Bonita Puebla, N. M., about 76 miles north of Gallup. The object of the visit was to inspect the ruins, which are perhaps the most remarkable on the western continent, with a view to preparing a report to the government recommending that they be include in a national park or reservation. The ruins consist of eighteen buildings of various sizes, ranging from 250 rooms to 1200 rooms. The buildings are constructed of a kind of red stone quite skillfully cut and set in an indestructible cement. The largest house is semi-circular in shape. The diameter or front is 732 feet, while half the perimeter measures more than 1200 feet. This is a considerably larger house than the Waldorf-Astoria. Another, containing 500 rooms, is elliptical. The largest building is four stories in height as to its outer wall. The apartments are arranged in tiers or rows, each being one story less than the outer one. The center of each building contains a courtyard. The stories range from twelve to fifteen feet in height. The joists or vegas are perfectly straight logs highly polished. The ends have been cut off as smooth as if the work were done with a saw. It must have been done with thin stone knives, a great many of which have been found in the vicinity and represent incredible labor. On top of the vegas there are willow poles all perfectly straight, fastened together so neatly and closely as to resemble sheets of corrugated iron.

"Almost nothing is known in the outside world of these ruins, though for a long time the Hyde exploration company has been engaged in the investigating them. The company has explored 500 rooms of the largest building and has secured 50,000 pieces of turquoise, several of them as large as a man's hand, 8000 pieces of pottery, 10,000 stone instruments and innumerable other articles, among them feather blankets, beads and sandals. Only fourteen bodies have so far been recovered. The company has suspended operations pending action by the government. It

contends that its motive is philanthropic; that it is acting wholly in the interest of science, and that all the specimens recovered have become the property of the American Museum of Natural History of New York. The company has petitioned the government to be allowed to continue its work and offers to deed to the government, in lieu of this privilege, three sections of land rich in ruins acquired from the railroad company.

"Members of the Smithsonian Institute and other scientists are trying to arrive at the age of these buildings. The natural drift of ages has covered the lower stories of the buildings, a change that could be worked only in the course of many centuries. The explorations have shown that these ruins were built on earlier ruins, the course of whose walls is transverse.

"The source of the turquoise found in the buildings is a mystery.

"The sandals and other articles were made of cotton, showing that the inhabitants made use of that textile. There were found great piles of bones of birds, which have been classified as turkey bones.

"On account of the small number of mummies or other human remains it is surmised that famine or pestilence drove the inhabitants away and that they expected to sometime return, but never did. Otherwise they would have carried their wealth with them.

CAM: Jul 24, 1901 *Arizona Republican*, July 24, 1901, p. 8, cols. 1-2: "A Student of Archaeology; Something of the Life and Work of Dr. J. Miller."¹¹⁶

CAM: Aug 31, 1901 *The Oasis* (Arizola, AZ), August 31, 1901, p. 3, col. 1:
 "Clifton Copper Era: John Laffy¹¹⁷ last week brought in a lot of curiosities and relics from his cave on Eagle creek, which he found buried under several feet of earth. Among other things, he has sandals made from buffalo grass, corn cobs, human bones, a stone knife, and woven cotton cloth. He also has a large number of Mexican curios picked up by himself in various parts of the republic."

CAM: Sep 12, 1901 *Arizona Silver Belt* (Globe City, AZ), September 12, 1901, p. 8, col. 2:

"J. G. Clark, Judge [John Franklin] Hechtman [1854-1933], Charlie Mueller and others, while exploring the mountain near Horseshoe Bend, Salt river, a few days ago, make some interesting discoveries, among them a skeleton of an Indian, a saddle tree, bows and arrows, and several stone implements. The Indian was killed, probably, in the battle with U. S. troops which took place there many years ago. One of the boys took the skull to camp, inserted a lighted candle, and set the lugubrious relic on a big rock, to light the wayfarer to camp. Mr. Clark came to town yesterday, bringing the skull with him, and presented it to Frank [Marion] Morey [1870-1970; who lived in Globe, AZ, in 1900]. The vicinity of Horseshoe Bend is an interesting place to the archaeologist, as it abounds in Aztec ruins which have been but little explored, and their treasures undisturbed by the relic hunters."

CAM: Sep 18, 1901 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, September 18, 1901, Image 2, col. 5, "Ancient Ruins." "Rich Finds Made by [Chicago] Field Museum Explorers in ruins of Hopi or Moki Indian Villages in Navajo County." "Thousands of Pieces of Ancient Relics Unearthed—Many of Them So Old That no History or Tradition Exists of Them."¹¹⁸

CAM: Sep 21, 1901 *The Coconino Sun*, September 21, 1901, p. 7, col. 2: "The Turquoise Queen Mine.

"Fred Brawn and Cy [D.] Childers [d. 1926]¹¹⁹ of White Hills were up to the Turquoise Queen mine, in the northwestern corner of the [Mohave] county, last week. This is one of the prehistoric turquoise mines which abound in this portion of Arizona. It is located in an inaccessible place and is eight miles from the nearest water. At this spring, the surrounding cliffs are covered with hieroglyphics which the most learned scientists have failed to interpret. The same rock-writing is found near the turquoise deposits at Mineral Park. The Turquoise Queen is situated on the top of a sharp ridge and the old working is a hole thirty feet wide and about the same depth. This opening was literally pounded out of the solid rock with stone hammers. These hammers are still scattered around the hole by the dozens. Some of them are of immense size, being as much as fourteen inches long, and weight

from twenty to thirty pounds, showing that they must have been wielded by a giant race. The turquoise found there is of superior quality. It occurs in the seams in the rock, which is blocky granite. The turquoise is imbedded in gypsum in these seams. It is the purpose of the owners to further develop the mine in the near future. —*Mohave Miner*."

CAM: Sep 28, 1901 *Coconino Sun*, September 28, 1901, p. 4, col. 2, "Relic Hunters."¹²⁰

CAM: Oct 4, 1901 *Graham Guardian*, October 4, 1901, Image 3, cols. 4-6, "The Cliff Dwellers" [Surveyor E. R. Stafford collection, 5 mi. E of Ft. Apache on White River, one on north side and one on south]¹²¹

CAM: Nov 23, 1901 *The Coconino Sun*, November 23, 1901, p. 6, col. 2: "While digging in the ruins of an Aztec mound recently Mr. W. [William] W. Grigsby [1861-1927], whose home is in Skidmore, Mo., found a frog which had been carved from turquoise. The relic was found in the Tonto country and Mr. Grigsby refuses to part with the treasure at any price. —*Phoenix Gazette*."

CAM: Nov 30, 1901 *The Coconino Sun*, November 30, 1901, p. 8, col. 1: "While digging in the ruins of an Aztec mound recently, Mr. W. [William] W. Grigsby, whose home is in Skidmore, Mo., found a frog which had been carved from turquoise. The relic was found in the Tonto country and Mr. Grigsby refuses to part with the treasure at any price—*Phoenix Gazette*."

CAM: Feb 24, 1902 *Arizona Republican*, February 24, 1902, p. 6, col. 1: "Mr. C. H. Burnett and mother of New York, who were at the Casa Loma, visited Hieroglyphic Springs, Los Muertos and other points of interest on the south side yesterday."

CAM: Jul 2, 1902 *Arizona Republican*, July 2, 1902, p. 4, cols. 2-3, "Ruins of Casa Grande; What Government Protection Has Done for Them"¹²²

CAM: Jul 23, 1902 *Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, July 23, 1902, p. 1, col. 2, "Scientists Coming; Arizona Will Shortly be Visited by a Party of

Scientific Men to Explore Cave Dwellings; An Ancient Race of People Who Inhabited This Country, of Whom Little is Known.”¹²³

CAM: Jul 26, 1902 *Bisbee Daily Review*, July 26, 1902, p. 8, col. 2: “Another Relic.”

“Cole Rowell brought from the San Pedro a curio yesterday and gave it to George [Levi] Dunn [Sr.: 1876-1929] of the Azurite who has quite a collection of pre-historic and other relics of former inhabitants of this country. The new relic is the blade of what was once a hatchet which had been broken off just below the handle socket. On either side of this blade is hieroglyphics which everyone pronounces to be Egyptian. Mr. Dunn intends to send this blade to the Smithsonian Institute for some knowledge concerning its origin.”

CAM: Sep 17, 1902 *Bisbee Daily Review*, September 17, 1902, p. 3, col. 1: “Relic Hunters Proposed Trip; A Party of Sportsmen Who Will Go to Mexico; In Search of Big Game and to Seek Relics from Ancient Cliff Dwellings Near Headwaters of the Rio Yaqui [& Rio Bavispe].

“On October 1, a party of sportsmen will leave El Paso, says the Times, to hunt game and explore ancient cliff-house ruins in the Sierra Madres. The personnel of the party will be as follows: Dr. P. H. Brown [a dentist], Dr. I. J. [Ira Jefferson] Bush [1865-1939],¹²⁴ Colonel Lewis, of El Paso; Dr. McKenny, of Pecos; Dr. Mullins, of Ft. Worth; Dr. Anderson, of Redlands, Cal., and Mr. Hines, of New York city. The party will go well equipped and anticipate a pleasant trip. They go by rail to Casas Grandes, where they will secure saddles and pack animals and proceed west across the continental divide to the headwaters of the Yaqui, where game is abundant and conditions fine for camping out.

“This region is also very rich in archaeological treasure, in shape of ancient cliff-house ruins and other evidences of a prehistoric race of people who once inhabited this region, and it is the intention of the party to explore and photograph this region for the purpose of securing ancient relics as well as for a write-up in some magazine.

“Mr. Charles Lumis [sic], editor of *Out West*, a magazine published in Los Angeles, Cal., is a very enthusiastic archaeologist and has been in correspondence with Dr. Bush relative to that section. Last year a party consisting of Peyton [Forbes] Edwards

[1844-1918], Dr. Bush, W. E. Hill and [Judge] W. M. Petticolas [1873-1941]¹²⁵ visited that section and explored one or two ruins and secured a few relics, among which was a basket, which though hundreds of years old (for the cliff dwellers disappeared long before [Hernan] Cortez ever saw Mexico) is so closely woven that it will hold water and upon a skull the hair was found in perfect condition. Some of it was sent to the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, where an examination was made and it was declared not to belong to an Indian, being finer in texture.

"The houses are built in cliffs often high up and are generally two-story being built of rock and plastered and whitewashed on the inside while in many instances the walls are covered with a kind of Hieroglyphics called pictographs done in paint which remains as clear as when first applied. Perhaps someday they will be deciphered, then we shall know something of that wonderful people of whom history gives no record."

CAM: Nov 15, 1902. *Williams News*, November 15, 1902, p. 1, cols. 3-4 & p. 6, cols. 1-2: "The Cliff Dwellers and Their Dwellings, By Ivon E. Dennis" [about cliff dwellings in Walnut Canyon, Beaver Creek and Grand Canyon].

"The old world has contributed many archaeological wonders and problems in ethnology to science. The wonders on this continent are just being opened up and few of the problems have been solved. A certain professor who had just returned from an extended tour of Europe once exclaimed: 'We, of America, look upon the ruins of some Spanish Mission or upon some old New England landmark and wonder at their age. How modern the oldest of them seem, when compared to the antiquities of Italy or Greece.' Someone replied to him that he had probably never visited the cliff dwellings in northern Arizona.

"The exact age of the cliff dwellings is not known, but it is certain that they are very, very old. Their wonderful preservation since possibly prehistoric times is due to the aridness of our atmosphere which has had little effect upon our heirlooms of antiquity—The Cliff Dwellings.

"There are three important groups of cliff dwellings in Coconino county—those along Beaver Creek, at Walnut Canyon and in Grand Canyon.

"On Beaver Creek, the cliff dwellings built the greatest of their homes—Montezuma's Castle. At the point where the castle stands the high west wall of Beaver Creek curves, and far up in the amphitheatre thus formed stands one of the greatest wonders of archaeology. The ascent to the castle is made on three ladders—one twenty-four feet long and two fourteen-feet long. There are eighteen standing rooms, two having fallen, varying in size from a small, black dungeon, to a battlement forty-feet long, which surmounts the fourth floor. The walls are from eight to sixteen inches thick. They are composed of small pieces of stone cemented together with a mortar of a greenish clay. There are loop-holes for light and small doorways, often shaped like an inverted triangle, with arches of wood. The idea in making them like an inverted triangle must have been to secure as small an opening as possible. The point of the triangle would be large enough for passage of the feet and the base of the body. The ceilings are made of slender sticks and rushes interwoven laid on rafters of small, unshaped logs. On the top of the interwoven sticks and rushes a clay has been placed, forming the floor of the next story. In the cliffs around the castle and all along Beaver Creek are smaller dwellings which were no doubt the abode of people ruled over by the lord in the castle above. These smaller dwellings are often mere holes in the limestone walls which the cliff dwellers have closed in with masonry.

"Six miles from the Castle is Montezuma's Well, in reality a small lake. The well is in the bottom of a large circular hole, originally a 'blow-out,' greatly enlarged by the assistance of flowing water. A trail about eighty feet long winds down the well's precipitous walls to the water's edge. The water is rather greenish in color, brackish to the taste and is from eighty to ninety feet deep. There is no visible inlet to the well, but through a tunnel which pierces its southern wall a considerable stream finds its way down to Beaver Creek. Along the walls of Montezuma's Well there are a number of cliff dwellings like those about Montezuma's Castle. It might be mentioned here that Montezuma had nothing whatever to do with this well or the castle. Montezuma was the emperor of the Aztecs whom the Spanish conqueror, Cortez, found ruling when he began his famous conquest of Mexico.

"In Walnut Canyon, there are the greatest number of well-preserved dwellings. They extend for three or four miles along the

terraced walls of the canyon in two and three tiers. An enormous number of people must have dwelt there. Ruins of their habitations are multitudinous, and broken bits of pottery line the canyon walls and the creek bed below.

"Why did they live there? What has become of them? These are questions which keep presenting themselves as one gazes into Walnut Canyon and wonders about the fate of this strange people of whom there remains no written history nor the remotest tradition.

"There is a theory which, although it is not widely held, quite answers the above questions. Walnut Canyon is in the limestone and is comparatively free from volcanic rock, ash and old lava flows which are in abundance all around it. The cliff dwellings along Beaver Creek and at Grand Canyon are similarly situated in localities free from the effects of the last general volcanic [p. 6, cols. 1-2:] upheaval. Now, if this country was inhabited at that time, and we may well suppose it was, the most natural thing for these inhabitants to have done would have been to have sought refuge in the canyon districts which were free from the action. All the canyons which seem to have been immune from the general upheaval contain ruins of dwellings built there by a people so ancient that the present Indians seem to have not even traditions relating to them.

"At the end of the volcanic action the inhabitants would naturally have left their rather inconvenient canyon homes to resume their life here in the mountains. So, they might well be the progenitors of our present Indians. Thus, would the seeming magical disappearance of the cliff dwellers be accounted for. The conflicting fact that there seem to be no traditions among our present Indians of such ancestors may be explained by the extreme antiquity of the inhabitants of the cliff dwellings.

"The idea that a whole race could have grown up and died out in the canyons around here and have left so few remains is absurd. The argument that the cliff dwellers were a diminutive race and therefore could not have been the present Indians' progenitors has little substantiation. The sole inspiration and proof of this theory is the assumed smallness of the cliff dwellings. The majority of the dwellings, the ones which we may well suppose were used as abodes, are not small. The few small ones on Moran point, at the Grand Canyon, seem to have been used as storehouses

or caches rather than dwellings. There are in them few, or no, traces of that usual accompaniment of man, fire, which is to be found in the larger dwellings lower down in the Grand Canyon. The rooms in Montezuma's Castle average from five to seven feet in depth, and ten to fifteen feet in length. The doorways average three feet in height and two feet in width. The rooms in the dwellings in Walnut Canyon are equally large. To have lived in rooms the above dimensions the cliff dwellers need not have been as small as the hairy and dwarf Throglolites of the upper Nile mentioned by Aristotle.

"In the cliff dwellings, there are remains which clearly indicate the diet of their inhabitants—black walnut shells, corn cobs, pinyon shells and bones of various birds and small animals are to be found in the ruins along Beaver Creek and at the Grand and Walnut Canyons. It may be also supposed they ate of the wild grapes which still grow about the cliff dwellings. Perhaps, too, they distilled liquor from the Maguey plants which grow along the cliffs about their homes, just as the Mexicans make their pulque from the same plant now. Broken bits of pottery are very numerous as are also, to some extent, stone implements. In the dwellings the walls and ceilings are more or less blackened with soot from the fires used to warm the cliff dweller and prepare his meals."

CAM: Nov 23, 1902 *Arizona Republican*, November 23, 1902, p. 3, cols. 1-3, "Woman's Clubs; Something of the Work of The Prescott Convention."¹²⁶

CAM: Jan 24, 1903 *The Coconino Sun*, January 24, 1903, p. 2, cols. 1-2: "Gov. [Alexander Oswald] Brodie [1849-1918]'s Message.

"....

"I would suggest that this is an appropriate time for the territory to make such a collection (prehistoric relics) by purchase or otherwise, for deposit and exhibition either in the territorial library or university."

CAM: Feb 2, 1903 *Arizona Republican*, February 2, 1903, p. 8, cols. 3-4: "The Free Museum; Some New and Interesting Displays on Exhibition.

"The Phoenix Free Museum has recently received a valuable addition in the loan to it by Dr. [George A.]

Scroggs¹²⁷ of Tempe, of a fine cabinet of specimens and pre-historic curios.

"Probably the most noticeable feature of this new display is the collection of stone axes, than which there is no better in these parts. There are many other fine ones, some of them practically perfect and the variety is large. There is also a good display of discoids and mortuary urns, around which great interest always centers. There are several metats, mortars and pestles and rock-carvings that are valuable though usually found in every collection, together with ollas and numerous shell pieces.

"But the most interesting exhibits are the smaller ones, those that would not be noted without close observance. They include many little idols, effigies, slates or palletes, etc. There is one little carving, the reproduction of a frog, probably in shell though it looks like ivory. Quite a number of these have been found by archaeologists and curio hunters but they are so rare as to be very valuable nevertheless. It is generally conceded that the frog was one of the deities of the ancient people and the same figure exactly is sometimes found in turquoise and other valuable stones. Some of the pottery in the doctor's collection is painted and bears every indication of great age. A big skull from an old mound occupies a place of honor in the center of the cabinet.

"Among other recent additions to the museum display is a bookcase containing all the Smithsonian reports and several other reference books, very valuable to the student of the past. These are for the use and entertainment of those who visit the museum but of course cannot be taken away. Mr. [J. W.] Benham has just added to the library a copy of 'Prehistoric Implements,' a new book by W. K. [Warren King] Moorehead. It is not designed as a volume for the instruction of the professional archaeologist so much as it [is] for the use of the student and ordinary reader desirous of learning something on the subject of the implements of the pre-historic Columbian peoples. The book is handsomely illustrated, containing 621 cuts showing the pictures of 3,000 different specimens of implements used by the native races and prehistoric man.

"Another museum attraction is a cabinet of feathers from the Phoenix ostrich farm recently added to the display. Altogether, the museum is becoming one of the most popular places of interest in the city."

CAM: Mar 21, 1903 *Williams News*, March 21, 1903, p. 1, cols. 3-5: "The Petrified Forest Being Rapidly Destroyed; A Keeper Will be Asked for to Protect This Great Natural Wonder—Crater Mountain Being Scientifically Explored" [S. J. Holsinger].

CAM: Mar 21, 1903 *Williams News*, March 21, 1903, p. 1, col. 6: "Ancient Caves Discovered; An Old Indian Abode Found in the Gila Range of Mountains."¹²⁸

CAM: Apr 21, 1902 *Arizona Republican*, April 21, 1902, p. 6, col. 2:
 "Raymond Zirkle of Columbus, Ohio, who has been the guest of his cousins, the Frankenberg brothers [Leo, 1862-1935; Austin, 1867-1947; Ira, 1870-1936; and Don Juan, 1872-1952], for the past few days, left Friday evening for Yuma. Mr. Zirkle took great interest in collecting relics of the pre-historic races while here."

CAM: Dec 27, 1903 *Arizona Republican*, December 27, 1903, p. 11, cols. 2-5: Many Bogus Indian Relics; What Education Is Doing for the Arizona Savage."

CAM: Dec 30, 1903 *Weekly Arizona Journal-Miner*, December 30, 1903, p. 2, cols. 4-5: "To Create Reserves.
 "S. J. Holsinger, who has been in the employ of the government for several months in the capacity of expert in the forestry bureau, arrived in this city yesterday from a visit to the Montezuma's Well and Montezuma's Castle. The object of his visit was to examine these well-known curiosities and make a report to the government as to the advisability of creating a government park at each one of them and placing a custodian in charge of them in order to keep visitors from destroying the pre-historic ruins at the well and to preserve the castle which is the finest specimen of the prehistoric dwellings in the United States. Mr. Holsinger informs the *Journal-Miner* that he will strongly

recommend that one section be set aside as a government park at Montezuma's Well and that two sections be set aside at Montezuma's Castle, and that a custodian be placed in charge of them.

"Several months ago, Mr. Holsinger was requested by the secretary of the interior to make a report on this matter, but before the report was made he was transferred to the department of agriculture and could not finish his report. A short time ago, the secretary of the interior specially requested the secretary of agriculture to detail Mr. Holsinger to make this report, which was done, and the report will now be forwarded to Washington so that a bill may be drawn up and introduced at this session of congress in conformity with the recommendations."

Apr 14, 1903

The Albuquerque Daily Citizen, Tuesday, April 14, 1903, p. 4, cols. 1-2. "College Girls. From Smith Institution and they Will Visit Grand Canyon, After Prehistoric Relics."

"R. S. Stovey, an instructor in the various branches of archaeology at Smith college, Northhampton, Mass., was here last night on his way to Williams, Arizona, where he will make preparations for the coming of a class of young ladies from the college to pursue scientific studies in the field, and arrange for trips to the Grand Canyon. Arrangements will also be made for a number of excursions of the fair students into the mountains of New Mexico and Arizona to the pre-historic haunts of the cliff dwellers.

"Mr. Stovey said that actual field work by classes of college students is comparatively new in the west, but this kind of work has for years been carried on in the east. There is a club of girls at Smith college called the Ap[p]alachian club. It is composed of students who followed scientific studies and who, each summer, carry on actual field work I the eastern mountains. This is the club which will this year make the Rocky mountains its field of research. Mr. Stovey is the field worker of the college and has charge of these excursions.

"The Precursor of a More Important Excursion.

If satisfactory arrangements are made during the present trip it is possible that the club members, with their friends, may make their appearance in this city on their way to the Grand

Canyon of the Colorado river within the next month. A month will be spent in and about the canyon studying the curious works which have been left to the present age by the cliff dwellers.

"By far the most interesting plans which Mr. Stovey divulged is the fact that next year he will organize an expedition to traverse the whole length of the great canyon. No college girls will be members of the party, but it will consist of a number of scientists of eastern universities and guides chosen from those who are best versed in the mysteries of the great canyon.

"Only two parties have ever succeeded in making this hazardous trip,' said Mr. Stovey. 'The result of both expeditions is that much important knowledge has been added to the general fund of information regarding the formation of the earth's surface in the mountainous regions of the west. There are three strata of stone which compose the earth's outer crust. In this mysterious canyon it can be seen that there have been three distinct periods of volcanic activity which have caused the various formations. The expedition which I hope to form and take through the entire length of the canyon will go for a definite purpose. We will not go as adventurers, but to study the exact causes and results of these formations. The trip through the canyon will take at least two months under ordinary circumstances, but I shall expect to spend almost as much time in research.'

"Plans for the Work and Its Prospective Results.

"At Smith college a course of lectures will be prepared on the work with the students there this summer, and also upon the results of the expedition through the canyon if that is carried out. Of this I am not yet positive, as I shall have to report back to the directors of Smith college, who will bear the expense of the expedition. Professors from other institutions will be invited to make the journey. I believe that an expedition by men who make a study of such things will be of enormous benefit.'

"Mr. Stovey is now on his way to Williams, Arizona, which is the nearest railroad point to the canyon. He will make the trip down the Bright Angel trail and will locate the headquarters for the class of fair damsels who are to study nature from the greatest works of nature herself."

"C. [Charles] J. Babbitt [1865-1956], one of the proprietors of the big curio store of Babbitt Brothers at Flagstaff, Arizona, was here Friday for a few hours. He came in with Manager A. B. [Amasa Bemis] McGaffey [1870-1929] from the west after a trip to the [Walnut Canyon] cliff dwellings near Flagstaff. Mr. Babbitt is one of the best-known experts on southwestern archeology in the west and has a national reputation among curio collectors—*Journal-Democrat*." [The Babbitts also had a curio store.]

CAm: Apr 29, 1903 *Weekly Arizona Journal-Miner*, April 29, 1903, p. 4, col. 4:

"R. S. Stovey an instructor in the various branches of archaeology at Smith college, Northampton, Mass., visited the Grand Canyon section recently to make preparations for the coming of a class of young ladies from the college to pursue scientific studies in the field and arrange for trips to the Grand Canyon. Arrangements will also be made for a number of excursions of the fair students into the mountains of New Mexico and Arizona to the prehistoric haunts of the cliff dwellers."

CAm: Jun 2, 1903 *Arizona Republican*, Tuesday, June 2, 1903, p. 3, col. 4: "J. W. Benham's New Place; In Charge of the Affairs of the Hyde Exploration Co."¹²⁹

CAm: Aug 26, 1903 *The Arizona Sentinel*, August 26, 1903, p. 3, col. 1:
 "The ruins of an ancient Aztec city have been found in the Chiricahua mountains about nine miles south of Bowie. The indications are that the city was a large one, probably having a population of 25,000. Some of the buildings were very large, although they have all crumbled away except the foundations. D. W. Collard¹³⁰ is preparing to thoroughly explore the ruins with the hopes of finding valuables enough to pay for the work—*Lordsburg Liberal*."

CAm: Nov 8, 1903 *Arizona Republican*, November 8, 1903, p. 8, cols. 4-5:
 "Canals and Pueblos; Publication Showing the Works of Prehistoric Arizonans."¹³¹

CAm: Dec 14, 1903 *Arizona Republican*, December 14, 1903, p. 1, cols. 4-5: "The Country; Report of the Secretary of the Interior; Irrigation Reclamation; The Salt River Valley and Other Projects, and the

Progress That Has Been Made—The Casa Grande Ruins.
Recommendation for Appropriation"

CAM: Feb 21, 1904 *Arizona Republican*, February 21, 1904, p. 5, cols. 3-4: "The Largest and Oldest Established Curio Store Soon To Be Closed.

"The Phoenix public will now have an opportunity to obtain fine art curios at almost their own prices. Mr. Balke, one of our old-time residents, is soon to leave for foreign parts and is selling his stock at a reduction of 25 to 50 percent. He has conducted the largest curio establishment in our city for a number of years, and has gained the confidence of the buying public, through his honest and fair dealing and his quality of goods. His collection is personally collected, and consists of fine-quality of Mexican and Indian blankets, pottery, new and pre-historic, amongst them some pieces that should be on exhibition in the Field museum, baskets of all tribes, Mexican filigree, Navajo silver work, burnt and painted leather and wood novelties, burnt and painted sofa pillows, Mexican carved leather, Mexican Zerapos, old Indian relics from the mound and cliff-dwellers of Arizona and New Mexico, old stone implements and a hundred other different curios too numerous to mention. A visit to this museum of curios, is quite a treat, as one is fascinated by the display of curios, from the moment the door is entered. The store is beautifully and artistically decorated and draped and is without a doubt the finest arranged concern of this kind in the city. As previously stated, Mr. Balke intends to sail for Europe in a few months and wishes to dispose of as much of his stock as possible. The store will be closed during his absence. The reduction sale is an elegant opportunity for art lovers to beautify their homes, and a visit to this store will satisfy you as to the prices and quality of goods. Don't fail to attend this sale if you want bargains."

CAM: Mar 30, 1904 *Arizona Republican*, March 30, 1904, p. 5, col. 2: "The First Rattlesnake. --

"The first rattlesnake of the season was reported yesterday by H. R. [Herbert Ralph] Patrick, who killed him while visiting the

pictured rocks, south of the city, for the purpose of making photographs of them. The snake was in a fighting humor, having just arisen from his long winter's sleep. He was a beautiful reptile, that is beautiful of color which he had taken on among the light granite rocks among which he had been hibernating. It is a fact pretty generally known that snakes assume the color of the surroundings of their sleeping quarters. Speaking of the hieroglyphics, Mr. Patrick insists that they are genuine, made by a prehistoric people and not by himself at a later period as some skeptical people have intimated."

CAM: Apr 3, 1904 *Arizona Republican*, April 3, 1904, p. 5, col. 2: "Caught in the Act—

"In a story the other day concerning the hieroglyphic rocks south of the city, *The Republican* stated that it was reported in some quarters that H. R. Patrick was suspected of having been the author of those prehistoric pictures at which thousands have wondered. There was no doubt in the mind of any person who had ever seen them that they were of great antiquity. The only question seemed to be whether they had been made by Mr. Patrick or by the prehistoric people who inhabited this part of the country about the time of the coming of Mr. Patrick. That was not a very important question, however; the age of the rock pictures was the main thing. There was one circumstance that seemed to prove that Mr. Patrick was not privy to the cutting of the hieroglyphics, for he disclaimed all knowledge of the significance or meaning of them. But, after all, that proved nothing, for there are people in this day who write things in plain English and are unable to say what they mean. But it has come to the knowledge of *The Republican* that some, at least, of these hieroglyphics are not so very old. This paper is in possession of a photograph taken last week in which Mr. Patrick is shown in the act of making more pictures on the rocks. He had just completed some mysterious design, and at the time the snapshot was taken he was engaged in cutting a swastika cross. The photograph was taken by Mr. E. Bennett of Colorado, who is interested in archaeological research."

CAM: Apr 5, 1904 *Arizona Republican*, April 5, 1904, p. 6, col. 2: "Is Mad About It. —

"H. R. Patrick, is wrought up over the recent publication in this paper, of the fact that *The Republican* has in its possession a Kodak picture of Mr. Patrick engaged in making ancient hieroglyphics on the rocks south of Phoenix. He says it is an attempt at blackmail and proves it by the assertion that there were no kodaks in use 2,000 years ago."

CAM: Jun 3, 1904 *Arizona Republican*, June 3, 1904, p. 5, col. 3: "An Archaeological Find" [H. R. Patrick finds a "nest of metats" while surveying a mine near Apache peak, thought to be left by Apaches].

CAM: Aug 5, 1904 *Arizona Republican*, August 5, 1904, p. 8, col. 2: "Cliff Dwellers of Today; A New Race of People Found in the Sierra Madres.

"El Paso, Aug. 4. —Dr. [Ira Jefferson] Bush [1865-1939], a well-known archaeologist who has returned here after a trip into the interior of northern Mexico, in the Sierra Madre mountains, declares that he has discovered a race of people that prove to be a perpetuation of the race of cliff dwellers, who once inhabited this section. The language of the people is unknown and different from any other he ever heard and hieroglyphics on stones correspond to hieroglyphics found in the remains of the cliff dwellers' homes. Dr. Bush also reports having found mummies exactly like those unearthed in the cliff settlements and the people are about the same size. The huts are partially underground on the mountain sides and everything indicates connection with the cliff dwellers. Dr. Bush brought with him photographs and will return to make a fuller investigation of his new-found people."

CAM: Oct 10, 1904 *Arizona Republican*, October 10, 1904, p. 4, col. 4: "A Man Hunt at Tonto; A Missing Member of the Headquarters Engineering Force.

"Livingstone, Ariz., Oct 6. —(Special correspondence of *The Republican*)—A very exciting man hunt took place in this region last Tuesday night and several of the participants have not yet fully recovered from the effects of it. A gentleman connected with the engineering force of headquarters camp, started out for a walk, shortly after supper that evening and although he did not inform any of his friends of his intentions. It was thought that he

would return at an early hour as he was noticed to leave the camp without hat or coat. As the evening wore away and darkness fell over the camp his friends became alarmed at his absence and fears were expressed for his safety. Common report had it that he had left camp to go to the Aztec ruins a few miles distant to see a Mexican who he had been working, digging in the ruins. Upon learning this, his friends became anxious and all felt that he must have met with an accident and a searching party was formed to hunt the missing man. Under the leadership of an old-time scout and survivor of the Geronimo campaign, the party left camp and after hours of weary walking through the blinding darkness, they arrived at the Aztec ruins. A systematic search was made in and about the ruins but without result, although the old scout discovered the footprints of the missing man in the shifting sands, showing conclusively that he had been there earlier in the evening and had left for the foothills beyond Pinto creek.

“By following the feeble rays of one lantern carried by the guide, the searching party started for the foothills, with failing hopes as it was thought by all that our comrade had met with some terrible accident. For hours the search was heroically kept up, the searchers being compelled to fight their way through sage brush, heavy cactus growth and through ground which was literally covered with rattlesnakes. Innumerable dangers threatened the searchers. The darkness of the night made it impossible to see and one of the party fell into a deep ravine and was rescued by the searchers with considerable difficulty. Repeated calls for the missing man were only answered by the resounding echo and the howling coyotes near at hand. After searching for hours in the foothills and in every conceivable place on the desert, the party decided to give up the quest but just then the faint echo of the bugle calling retreat, could be heard from headquarters camp and the weary searchers returned home.”

“Upon returning to camp it was learned that the missing man had reached camp shortly before, having spent the evening with Mr. Mitchell, a noted explorer of Aztec ruins who is camped a short distance from the headquarters. He was so much interested in conversing with Mr. Mitchell and in examining the collection of curios found in the cliff dwellings that he did not notice the lateness of the hour and while returning to camp he became lost on the desert.”

CAM: Oct 17, 1904 *Arizona Republican*, October 17, 1904, p. 3, col. 3: "Lived in Old Arizona; Mummies in the Cave Dwellings Near Tonto.

"Livingstone, Ariz., Oct. 13. —(Special correspondence to *The Republican*.)—Mr. Mitchell, a gentleman who has spent several years in exploring the cave dwellings found in the hills surrounding the valley, is now camped near headquarters camp. Mr. Mitchell has been exploring the caves and other ruins found in this vicinity and has secured a large and valuable collection of curios. Among the collection are two mummified infants found in the ruins of one of the cliff dwellings. The largest of these mummies is only twenty inches in length, although it would indicate from the jaw bone, which contains well-preserved second teeth, that the infant must have been at least six years old. The leg is only four inches in length and the left foot one inch long.

"Mr. Mitchell believes that the inhabitants of these prehistoric caves were people of very small stature and to prove his theory calls attention to the doors of the dwellings, which are only three feet in height. Besides the mummies he has found sandals woven from the fibre of the mescal plant and beautiful embroidery work on silk material resembling the handiwork of the Japanese or Chinese. Mr. Mitchell does not believe that the needle work is the product of the inhabitants of the caves but thinks that they must have traded with outside people.

"Other interesting curios in his collection are stones with hieroglyphics and designs on them resembling fish, birds, etc. On the inside of one of the caves, Mr. Mitchell found a large painting on the wall, of two men in combat. The smaller man was attacking the large man with a spear which entered his knee. This picture was painted with some kind of metallic paint and Mr. Mitchell believes that the cave dwellers were at war with a larger race of people. All the curios that were found in the caves were about five feet under the debris on the floor."

CAM: Nov 6, 1904 *Bisbee Daily Review*, November 6, 1904, p. 1, col. 2: "Aztec's Household Furniture Not Extensive But Makes Notable Exhibit; Interest is Added Because Articles Came From Newly Discovered Ruins—Found Buried Under 10 Feet of Wash in Excavation for a Mill.

"An interesting collection of Aztec furniture has been placed on display at the office of Pritchard & Hagen from a newly discovered group of ruins of exceeding interest in the Old Fort Bowie neighborhood.

"The exhibit consists of a complete household outfit excepting only the stone ax the Aztec ruins are almost invariably found to contain. In this instance, the ax could not be located. Mortars, skinning knives, rub stones and a ring made from shell, all in excellent state of preservation, however, were found. The condition of the house in which the furniture was found was good, except for the roof. The latter had been of bear grass and would appear to have been burned. Other indications about the building leave little doubt it went through fire after left by its occupants.

"The discovery of the house was made at a depth of about ten feet below the surface of the ground, which was of sand and gravel wash. The opening was made in the course of excavation for the mill shortly to be erected on the Gold Nugget property."

Nov 14, 1904 Description of Montezuma Castle. *Journal-Miner*, 11-14-04: 5:3.

CAM: Jan 28, 1905 *The Border Vidette*, January 28, 1905, p. 1, col. 2:

"Pat Doyle and C. G. Werner discovered, last week, in the south Butte, toward the apex thereof, an ancient tunnel containing a vein of what appears to be a silver-bearing rock. On the walls of the tunnel, which is about 50 feet in length, they found pictures resembling those etched on the rocks hereabouts by the Aztecs. Toward the back end of the tunnel is a bed of oat straw, not the wild oat straw that grows in this valley, but the kind grown by the farmers in the states. They also found an old trail leading up to the tunnel. At some places, this trail had been cut through solid rock. Whether this ancient tunnel contains a mine or was used as a look-out station by the ancients has not yet been determined. – *Florence Blade.*"

CAM: Feb 11, 1905 *Holbrook Argus*, February 11, 1905, p. 3, col. 3: "Immense Cave Found in Southern Nevada.

"Reno, Nev. –George Anderson and William Jones, two prospectors, returned to Reno with reports of the discovery of another strange cave in the southern portion of Nevada. The cave

has been explored to a depth of 300 feet and shows evidence of having been inhabited by a pre-historic race. The cavern is located on the line of the new Clark road near Caliente. Between the myriads of stalactites that hang from the walls hieroglyphics have been found. Old stone seats have also been discovered.

“....”

CAM: Feb 25, 1905 *Coconino Sun*, February 25, 1905, p. 3, col. 1: “Rules Under Federal Control.”¹³²

CAM: May 9, 1905 *Arizona Republican*, May 9, 1905, p. 8, cols. 1-3: “Wonders of the Desert; Review of H. R. Patrick’s Latest Explorations—No Josh.” [his survey of canals on the Sacaton Reservation]¹³³

CAM: Jul 13, 1905 *Arizona Republican*, July 13, 1905, p. 3, cols. 1-3: “Blow to Relic Hunters; Mummies and Other Ancient Objects Must Stay in Arizona Soil.

“That the relics which now repose in Arizona’s soil, such as mummies, Indian emblems, ollas, axes and other antiquarian things shall ‘rest in peace,’ even if it has to be fought for, is indicated by the linen posters recently hung up on the different Indian reservations and forest preserves in the territory. The posters contain a warning to the effect that all these aforesaid things shall not be molested and are signed by Francis E. [Ellington] Leupp [1849-1918], United States commissioner of Indian affairs. Anyone found disobeying this injunction will be prosecuted to the full limit of the law and woe betide the searcher for antiquarian objects if he falls into the clutches of a government officer.

“Arizona’s reputation for possessing these ancient evidences of the early days is widespread and this feature alone has attracted many curio seekers and anthropologists to the territory. Reposing in the soil are not only skeletons of human beings but those of ancient beasts in addition to relics left by the human race hundreds of years ago. For a long time, the relic hunters were permitted to ply their search without hindrance and many were the rich ‘finds’ made by these searchers for things of the days gone by. The hunters grew ravenous and finally citizens of the territory saw that some steps would have to be taken to prevent the territory being depleted entirely of the relics. The

searchers were excavating everywhere and seemed to have no regard for the rights of the 'mummies' to rest in peace, taking these along with other finds.

"This vandalism, as some termed it, was brought to the attention of the government authorities and the posting of the placards signed by Commissioner Leupp resulted. H. R. [Herbert Ralph] Patrick, a civil engineer, who has just returned to Phoenix from a surveying trip on the Pima reservation, reports that he encountered the placards in many places and says the curio seekers seem to have a healthy respect for the new rule. They are taking a rest from their work, while still hoping that in some manner they will be able to circumvent the order."

CAM: Aug 5, 1905 *The Coconino Sun*, August 5, 1905, p. 1, col. 2: "Rare Collection of Prehistoric Pottery.

"R. D. French,¹³⁴ of Prescott, has at his home in that city a collection of pottery and other articles taken from prehistoric ruins of Arizona which would make a creditable exhibit in any museum, says the *Courier*. The articles are from the ancient homes of the cliff dwellers of the highlands and from the tombs of the Aztecs in the more fertile regions.

"The prehistoric pottery embraces several varieties, from the crudest to the most highly finished. Some of it has the decorations and hieroglyphics on the outside, and some have it on the inside; those are bottles, water cups, drinking jugs, and many varieties of household wares such as the people of past ages made and used. The collection is one of merit and should find its way into [a] public museum. Many of the articles are intact."

CAM: Oct 22, 1905 *Arizona Republican*, October 22, 1905, p. 12, cols. 2-3: "A Creator of Antiquities; Some of the Pre-Historic Life Work of H. R. Patrick; How it is known That the Hieroglyphics Which Adorn Arizona Rocks Mean Something."

CAM: Mar 10, 1906 *The Coconino Sun*, March 10, 1906, p. 1, cols. 1-4, and p. 2, cols 1-3: "Cliff Dwellings of Walnut Canyon; Remains of Ancient Cities, Built by Prehistoric People Whose Origin and Life Alike is Shrouded in Mystery, and Who Left These Ruins as a Memento of Their Passing, [by] Cyp. Vabre in *Catholic Pioneer*."

"When nearing the town of Flagstaff on board a Santa Fe train, there is to be seen on both sides of the track a sign board bearing an inscription that calls in glaring letters the attention of passengers to the fact that [?] south lie the pre-historic Cliff Dwellings, with which [??] Walnut canyon which[?]. The poster and the invitation thus extended to tourists are fully justified. [Figure: (?) near Flagstaff, Arizona]. The trip to that spot hallowed by the presence and labors of mysterious aborigines is made in a short time from the Skylight city, a name often given to Flagstaff. The landscape through which the wagon road runs is very picturesque and proves a pleasant surprise to the prejudiced easterner laboring under the impression that Arizona is nothing but a sun-baked land in its entire area. A few miles out is met one of those many fissures or sink-holes found all over the Colorado and Rocky mountain plateau. This one is called the 'Bottomless Pit.' It is today enclosed with a rustic post-and-board fence that owes its origin to a rather peculiar accident.

"Some three years ago, the Hon. W. J. [William Jennings] Bryan, bound for a tour of the far west, stopped off at Flagstaff and was royally entertained by all the citizens of the town irrespective of all political party affiliation. They vied with each other in welcoming the distinguished guest and endeavored to show him the rare sights afforded by this part of the country. On the program of entertainments was naturally a visit to the ancient Cliff Dwellings. The outing was thoroughly enjoyed by the party. After the viewing of what remains of the once flourishing Indian community, the homeward journey was begun late in the evening. Night, a marvelous sight, [?] the [?] travelers, and while rolling smoothly on as [??] road, the vehicle [?] by the [?] of [?], suddenly [?] to one side most [?]ly. The clear-headed driver, however, had a firm hold of the lines and with a short, sharp pull swung the horses to the right and brought the carriage back to terra firma. Upon investigation, it was found that the two wheels on the left side had passed too near the crumbling edges and begun to slide down the loose banks of the Bottomless Pit. The news of the narrow escape struck fear to the hearts of the supervising fathers of Coconino

county and convinced them of the necessity of having the yawning gap fenced in. Ever since peril and risks are barred from a day or night visit to the Cliff Dwellings and any tourist at all interested in the relics of prehistoric races will amply be repaid by such a visit for his loss of time and expenses.

"The many visitors to those pre-historic ruins are amazed and dumbfounded at the first sight of them and pour forthwith an avalanche of questions upon the unprepared guide. To help out both the tourist and the guide, in the following article is summed up what is generally admitted as the most probable theory concerning the Cliff Dwellers.

"Specimens of those mysterious mason's work are scattered all over the Southwest. Some of their dwellings are still in a very good state of preservation, while others are nothing but mere heaps of fallen walls.

"Utah, Colorado, New Mexico and Arizona seem to have been exclusively the home of the Cliff Dwellers. Most, not to say all, of those abandoned cliff villages are in fact found in those four states of territories. Of late years, however, important pueblos of cliff dwellers have been discovered in Old Mexico. A few months ago, there was published in the newspapers of the country a report to the effect that a Mexican priest, while on one of his missionary tours, had unexpectedly come upon a whole tribe of dwarfs living in low stone houses built in the deep recesses of overhanging rocks.

"In Arizona, cliff dwellings are common in the Rio Verde valley, where the famous Montezuma castle is located, in the Grand Canyon, Canon de Chelly and Walnut Canyon. They are the most numerous in the last locality. Walnut Canyon is a very picturesque gorge cut by the action of water, erosions and corrosions, and other natural forces to depth of eight hundred feet, for a distance of fourteen miles, through the upper strata of a [?] of soft grey sandstone formation. It disappears and runs out gradually as it reaches the [?]ing-off prairies on the southwestern bank of the Little Colorado river.

"It was made a national park [sic: monument] a year or so ago. The government decided to take these interesting ruins under its special protection in order to safeguard them from rapacious curio hunters. A custodian has been appointed to see that no more acts of vandalism are committed on those dilapidated remains of an extinct civilization. So now, as you come to the hitching posts at the head of the trail, the first object to strike your eyes is 'Old Glory' floating in the breeze and unfurling its soul-stirring stars and stripes over the log cabin of the old veteran on watch at the approach of the consecrated premises. To reach the cliff dwellings, you go down an easy trail winding along the bottom of a side gulch, the lower end of which constitutes a natural entrance into the hidden city of prehistoric times. From that natural gateway the vista is a revelation. Your eyes are at once attracted by the symmetrical tiers of superposed and sloping rock shelves running along both sides of the meandering canyon. As you scan those benches of stratified ledges, you descry under them deep recesses divided into what resembles very much pigeon holes or stalls. Those divisions, as you find out later, are the cavated lodges of the prehistoric cliff dwellers. In most cases, the front or outer wall has been torn down, either by the irrepressible curio hunter or by the inhabitants themselves when about to relinquish forever the secreted pueblo.

"When one stands at the gate of that mysterious city of the past and tries to account to himself for the selection of such a location to build a human abode, he finds himself hopelessly nonplused. The precipitous cliffs, the utter absence of water, the unproductive country around the canyon render almost incomprehensible the fact of a numerous tribe of Indians having established themselves in such a place. Spoiled by our modern way of living, and accustomed to the many luxuries and conveniences afforded by our effeminate civilization, we can hardly credit human nature with the tremendous endurance and wonderfully steady nerves necessitated for the laborious and slow construction of those eyrie-like dwellings. Our wonderment must nevertheless give way before the eloquent testimony of

those remarkable ruins which blazon forth the existence of a flourishing tribe at a remote period of the past. The masonry in its minutest details bespeaks the skill of the builders; the dizzy height of the cliffs as well as the narrow and difficult path leading in and out of the dwellings must have proved fatal to any one less favored by nature with steadiness of nerves than the cliff dwellers.

“To what race did those ancient people belong? What caused them to select so inapproachable a location for their home? How did they accomplish the well-nigh impossible task of building so elaborate and extensive a pueblo?

[Figure: Cliff Dwelling, Walnut Canyon, Near Flagstaff.]

Scientists have persistently tried their ingenuity in an effort to answer those fascinating and difficult questions. The results have seemed so unsatisfactory to Dr. J. A. Munk that he writes: ‘As there is no positive knowledge as to when the cliff dwellers flourished, one man’s guess on the subject is as good as another’s’

“The majority of competent ethnologists, however, hold that the present Pueblo Indians are the direct descendants of the cliff dwellers. The Mokis [Hopi], above all, are claimed to bear a great resemblance to the race of people conjured up as it were by the magic wand of paleologists, who have made a close study of the relics found among the ruins of the cliff dwellings.

“The epoch at which that canyon city was inhabited is a mooted question. It must not in any case be considered as belonging to modern times. Some authorities claim, in fact, that not only one but several extinct races have succeeded each other as tenants of those cavated lodges. Their assumption is grounded on the fact that there has been encountered among the ruins implements and various tools that archeologically belong to different and non-contemporary races. That deduction is not altogether scientific and will not be borne out by the ordinary course of things, for, if our reconstruction of the past consists in the conclusions arrived at by deciphering the ruins left us with the help of the key supplied by our observation of present peoples, then we can justly contend that what takes place daily at the present time must also have occurred to some

extent in olden times, and the co-habitation of several tribes is very probably the reason why we find among the ruins of the cliff dwellings that variety of diverse instruments. Hence the presence of a highly polished stone ax side by side with a crude specimen of war-club can be explained without having recourse to the existence of two different races that would have superseded one another in the occupation of the premises. We could again account for such a fact through the exchanges and relations that must have existed between the cliff dwellers and their contemporaneous neighbors. So, for us, there is little doubt but that the cliff dweller belongs to one race only and is the ancestor of the present Hopi Indian.

“What drove those ancient peoples to seek shelter in so inaccessible a spot? It was not internecine or tribal wars. The work of erecting those dwellings conveys rather the idea of a peaceful and leisurely construction. It was indeed no quick nor easy task to haul and gather on those high and narrow ledges all the building material used in the erection of so many dwellings. It is therefore impossible to look upon them as only places of refuge hurriedly thrown up by fleeing and demoralized tribes. It is greatly more probable that the selection of that location was the result of free choice and expediency. Natural conditions dictated to those pre-historic peoples the plans by which they went in locating their recondite pueblos. Living mostly on wild game, acorns, nuts and pinon, they were fortunate in discovering and settling in Walnut canyon, where all those so much relished kinds of food were plentiful. [Figure: Hanging Rock, Walnut Canyon, near Flagstaff.] Besides, the building of a roof was in those days the great difficulty. What then is there more natural than to suppose the aborigines gladly availing themselves of those ready-made roofs offered by nature to her true children.

“Whilst they went and built their homes under those protruding benches of their own accord, what induced them to move away?

“Several reasons present themselves to one’s mind when taking account the peculiar conditions of the country. There are the change in the seasons that have come over this

country in the course of years, the decreasing supply of water, the scarcity of game and the failure of the pinon crop on the one hand and on the other the raids of hostile tribes and the volcanic disturbance of the country may have singly or jointly brought about the exodus of the cliff dwellers. It may be contended that seismic phenomena occurred during the time of the occupation of Walnut canyon by the prehistoric race. The flows of lava that cover the country for miles around look as recent as the walls of the cliff dwellings. Both indeed appear to go back only a few years. That is the result of the dryness of the climate in this northern portion of Arizona. It seems a rather natural course for the ancestors of the Hopis, when forced by one cause or another out of their sheltered retreat, that they should have withdrawn to a safe distance from the belching craters of Sunset mountain and established their new residence on the distant high cliffs that flank the enchanting mesas of Hopiland. The location there was the opposite of the one they abandoned, except in one particular, their homes were still perched on high and precipitous cliffs. These, instead of being along the side of a deep ravine or canyon were overlooking immense scopes of open prairie and as a change proved most attractive and pleasing to the new settlers.

"Many more considerations could have been touched upon that would have made our article longer and perhaps more scientific for some readers, but they would not have availed anything so far as the elucidation of the question is concerned. Hence, we will take pleasure in using every new contribution made by any ethnologist to correct our views on the subject, if found erroneous in the light of new discoveries."

CAM: Mar 17, 1906 *The Coconino Sun*, March 17, 1906, p. 1, col. 2: "To Protect Cliff Dwellings.

"The efforts of archeologists and others interested in preserving the ancient ruins and archaeological treasures of the southwest territories have at last been successful. The house committee on public lands has agreed to make a favorable report on the bill providing for the setting aside of the Pajarito park in New Mexico, containing the most

interesting cliff dwellings in that territory. The bill also provides for the protection of historic landmarks and archeological treasures in general. While the bill is general in its terms, it is designed to especially preserve the cliff dwellings of New Mexico and Arizona, and provides that the land on which objects of historic or archeological interest are located, may be set aside from the public domain by the government and protected from vandals.

"With the favorable report of the house committee, there is believed to be no doubt that the bill will be passed at this session."

CAM: Apr 21, 1906

Arizona Republican, April 21, 1906, p. 5, cols. 5-6:

"Arizona Fork-Lore Society; Interesting Meeting and Organization at the Baptist Church Last Night.

"The Folk Lore Society is in Arizona to stay. Last night's meeting at the Baptist church was very enthusiastic and successful. It was called to order by Mr. F. A. Golder¹³⁵ of Tempe, who in a few brief remarks sketched the history of the Folk Lore society, its aims and prospects. He then introduced President [Kendic Charles] Babcock [1864-1932] of the University of Arizona who gave a scholarly, interesting and instructive talk on 'Race Temperament and Folk Lore,' emphasizing especially its relation to the study of history, and its broadening effect on the human mind. His speech was warmly received by all those present.

"After this address, Mr. Vincent Jones sang very sweetly Mr. Conrad's beautiful Apache lullaby set to music especially for this occasion by Mrs. Shirley [Addison] [nee Abilena Creighton] Christy [1871-1929], who also read the song and gave the meaning of the Indian words.

"Colonel [James Harvey] McClintock followed by a very interesting talk on the 'Ancient Dwellers in Arizona.' Mr. McClintock has made a study of the subject, has perhaps examined more ancient ruins in Arizona than any other man in the territory and is therefore an authority on the subject. His talk was clear and the audience followed him very closely.

"At the conclusion, a business meeting was held and the following officers elected:

"President, Colonel McClintock, first vice president, Superintendent C. [Charles] W. Goodman of the Indian school [Superintendent, 1902-1915]; second vice president, Dr. Mary [Lawson] Neff [1862-1945] of Phoenix; secretary-treasurer, Mrs. F. J. McCormack of the Indian school; corresponding secretary, Mr. F. A. Golder of the Tempe Normal.

"A number of new members joined and it was decided to welcome as charter members all those who should come in by May 15. Among those who joined are Dr. Babcock, Colonel and Mrs. McClintock, Mr. and Mrs. B. A. [Benjamin Austin] Fowler, Dr. W. G. DeVore [dentist] of Tempe, Mr. [George Harrison Aloysius] Conrard [1869-1930] of Flagstaff, Professor and Mrs. Geo. Blount,¹³⁶ Professors Clark and Wilson of the experiment station, Mrs. Loraine of Phoenix, Mrs. Shirley Christy, Mr. [Harry A.] Diehl [1866-1951] and several others. The meeting adjourned about ten o'clock to meet again next October. All those who are interested in the collecting and preserving of the folk-lore of Arizona are earnestly requested to notify the secretary, F. A. Golder of the Tempe normal. It is a worthy work and should be encouraged."

CAM: Dec 12, 1906

Arizona Republican, December 12, 1906, p. 7, cols. 1-4:
"Only Desert in Name Waiting for the Water; Fred L. Vandegrift's Impression of What He Saw of the Casa Grande Valley.

"Several letters on Arizona by Fred L. Vandegrift of the *Kansas City Journal* have been printed by The Republican. Those which have hitherto appeared have related to Phoenix and the Salt River valley. The following from the *Atchison Globe* has to do with Mesa, Pinal county, and the early history of this region:

"The attention of the traveler, who journeys by team over the desert land of Southern Arizona, is attracted by the numberless coveys of quail he encounters. They are to be found everywhere, not only by the roadside or by the irrigation canals, but they may be seen far and near; from unfrequented trails which cross the plains and from the main traveled roads. Last Sunday afternoon, I drove from

Florence in the Gila valley, along an old irrigation canal, which a man of modern methods and energy is dredging out. The distance traveled was ten miles, and all the way, both going and returning, I was not out of sight of quail. They were by the roadside and on the banks of the canal, and equally abundant in the distance beneath the mesquite, until the vision was obscured by foliage or sagebrush. There are no habitations or fields to attract them and furnish food, but they seemed to find enough to eat. I have seen more blackbirds in single flocks, perhaps, but so many in an afternoon's drive as I saw quail that day. Quail constantly were running or rising, one covey seeming to merge into another.'

"...'

"For this is a desert only in name. Let the water be turned on, which by the foresight and encouragement of the Santa Fe railroad, soon will come back to the Florence district, and the soil will be restored to its ancient prestige and productiveness. These quail roost in the mesquite, which is a desert plant and here grows to the size of an apple tree, standing so evenly apart that the plain has the aspect of a well-kept orchard. These trees and the palo-verde furnish wood for the natives. Indeed, it is the only fuel I have seen in these parts; even the hotels of Phoenix using it in their grates, whenever a fire happens to be necessary. The cottonwood also is here, but it, like the Anglo Saxon, has been comparatively a stranger until within the last half century.

"Near Florence, a station of the Santa Fe railroad, is the ancient Aztec ruin, called Casa Grande by the early Spanish invaders, and there is reason to believe that it was the 'Red House' mentioned by Coronado. The house is of mud, mixed probably with volcanic cement, and originally it stood four stories high. Today two stories remain [sic], and to preserve the ruin from further decay the federal government has put a custodian in charge, who has built an iron roof over it. It stands within a parallelogram, 425 x 215 feet, the decayed and fallen walls of which may be plainly traced in the mound which surrounds the 'big house.' Some portions of the parallelogram, decayed and fallen, still shows

above the mound. The government will unearth this ruin, restoring the substructure and part of the superstructure, and perhaps in the near future the Santa Fe will include it in its folder of Arizona attractions, along with the Grand Canyon, the petrified forest, and so on, one of the 'Seven Cities of Cibola,' which Coronado found and conquered. In the Casa Grande, Father Kino, a devoted and resolute Catholic priest, celebrated mass in the year 1697. In a book, which the good father providently wrote of his journey, he says the house was four stories high, but falling with decay.'

"An ancient reservoir, now filled with silt and grown up with sage and mesquite plainly is marked on the surface of the earth not far from the Gila river, the traveler following it nearly all the way from Florence, is the course of an equally ancient canal. The builders of this ancient canal covered its outer banks with stone which still are there, and the water course between is filled with silt and sage. Someday, perhaps, a modern trolley from the Santa Fe station may follow the course of this ancient aqueduct, and awaken this domain of the dark past. For in this age we like in the Now, and not past, be it prehistoric or historic, is too sacred to stay the restless hand of modern civilization. The new population, which the Santa Fe is preparing to pour into this region will restore the canals and ditches and reservoirs and fields of ancient Aztec civilization, and by modern methods of agriculture cause it to blossom, and bear fruit.'

"Like evidences of former irrigation and agriculture are visible westward of the Casa Grande district, and already the land has become settled and fruitful. Not all the land is occupied, not one-tenth of it, but the portion which is cultivated is fine. This is the Salt River valley, into which the Santa Fe, by its Santa Fe, Prescott & Phoenix line, is taking immigrants. The early settlers of this land, digging their irrigation ditches, followed ancient canals, which nourished the soil for the Aztec agriculture more than a thousand years ago.

"In 1879, nine Mormon families appeared upon what is now the town of Mesa, 16 miles east of Phoenix, and, taking up land, opened an ancient canal and had nine miles

of it done and water flowing in a very short time, so easy was the digging. The beginning of this settlement was only 79 men, women and children. It now numbers 1,300 Mormons, and nearly that many Gentiles have come to join them. The town is laid out in blocks of ten acres each, eight lots in a block.'

""....'

""Tempe, nearby, also lies in the midst of ancient irrigation ditches, which have been excavated for modern use. Tempe's inhabitants are largely composed of Kansas men and women and they are giving their Mormon neighbors a close run for prestige. Tempe is a little the largest town, and has the Territorial Normal school.'"

CAM: Dec 14, 1906

Bisbee Daily Review, December 14, 1906, p. 3, cols. 4-5:
"Ex-Prize Fighter Digging for Relics; Harry Dearsley Makes Interesting Find of Salt River Valley Relics.

"Harry [Thomas] Dearsley [1860-1939], champion [amateur] heavyweight boxer, of England [1881-83], has turned archeologist, and has recently made several important discoveries on his ranch about five miles west of Phoenix.

"From a large mound, covering nearly two acres, Dearsley has had dug several holes, from which has been taken a large earthen jar containing human bones.

"This grewsome [sic] find was made about five feet from the surface, along with considerable pottery, most of which crumbled and fell apart when exposed for a short time to the action of the air.

"So far, Dearsley has done but little work, only prospecting what appears to have been the burial ground for a race of people that once lived and thrived in the Salt river valley, but has since disappeared.

"In the opinion of Dearsley, the mound was the burial ground of Aztecs, evidences of whose power in Arizona hundreds of years ago can be found in many places.

"Farmers the Aztecs who laid their dead at rest in this sepulcher must have been. If they had large canal systems, as the historians believe the heavy rains of centuries and the

heavy soil on which it fell have destroyed all evidence of their waterways near this burial ground.

"Perhaps half a dozen holes have been dug in the mounds, the deepest not more than six feet, and in each of them pottery and bones have been the result. Two stone hatchets have been part of the reward for the labor done.

"One of these stone hatchets, which Dearsley now has at his ranch-house is a murderous-looking weapon. From its appearance, it had a great deal of use before being buried with the bones of the Aztec who wielded it. The other hatchet also shows much use.

"Dearsley is of the opinion that if the mound was systematically dug up, important discoveries might be made, discoveries that would probably throw some light on the early history of the Salt river valley and the little-known people who tilled the soil here before the discovery of Columbus.

"The bones found by Dearsley are evidently those of a young person, the under jaw and part of the bridge of the mouth being the best-preserved. Other bones were found in part, though some had crumbled until there was little left but dust.

"Friends of Dearsley are trying to induce him to run a tunnel through the mound and get at the interior, in the hope that implements and tools of the ancients may be brought to light, as well as other interesting discoveries made.

"Some are inclined to believe that in some part of the mound the bones of chiefs or head men of the dead and gone people may be found, and that with them will be their wealth and the precious metal of their tribe."

CAM: Jan 1, 1907 *Arizona Republican*, January 1, 1907, p. 4, col. 4: "Saving of Casa Grande Work of Prof. [Jesse Walter] Fewkes; Among the Many Recent Discoveries Was an Immense Wall Surrounding the Ruins." [account of J. Ernest Walker]¹³⁷

CAM: Jan 16, 1907 *Daily Arizona Silver Belt*, January 16, 1907, p. 5, col. 2: "In Ruins of Casa Grande; Interesting Discoveries Made by Scientists

—Prehistoric Ruins of Aborigines Uncovered by Archaeologist from the Smithsonian Institute.”¹³⁸

Jan 18, 1907 Government excavations at Casa Grande ruins uncovered walls of seven rooms in the SW corner inside the enclosure surrounding the main bldg. and six rooms in the NW corner. Inside the rooms were skeletons (8) and stone implements, etc. *Prescott Weekly Courier*, 1-18-07: 2:6.

CAM: Jan 27, 1907 *Tombstone Epitaph*, January 27, 1907, Sunday Edition, p. 4, col. 4: “Interesting Data of Prehistoric Man.

“Attorney O. [Oscar] Gibson [1871-unk.] has returned from Phoenix, where he went to appear before the supreme court in the case of the City of Tombstone vs. The Huachuca Water Co., he appearing for the company. The case was argued before the court on Thursday last and submitted. It is not probable that any decision will be rendered in the case until sometime during the month of March, at which time it is expected that the supreme court will hand down decisions in all of the cases that are being submitted to it at this sitting. The court will be in session for some time yet, as there are a number of cases to be taken up by that body.

“The bridge at Maricopa is still out, and Mr. Gibson states that it will be Thursday or Friday of this week at least before repairs can be made so as to allow even a transfer. The river has been falling quite rapidly, but it is expected that the warm weather of the past few days will materially effect the melting of the snow in the mountains north and east of Phoenix sufficiently to cause another rise in the river. It is impossible to do any work in the river bed when the water is up. Mr. Gibson and those who were with him had to take the train from Phoenix to Florence and ferry across the river at that point and then take the stage to Casa Grande. At the latter place, while waiting over, Mr. Gibson went out to the large ruins and watched the work being done by Prof. J. Walter Fewkes, who, under government supervision is making some extensive excavations among the ruins, and at the same time is making repairs on the ruins to protect them from the elements. During the past few weeks, Prof. Fewkes has made a number of interesting

discoveries in regard to the ruins. He has uncovered an enclosure some 300 by 400 feet, the wall now as exposed being from two to three feet high. Inside of this enclosure, he has found a number of small rooms in which he has found quite a few interesting curios, such as stone hammers, pipes, etc. The professor is of the opinion that he has found out the name of the chief who was in charge of the village, and some of the city of the family. The professor made the statement to Mr. Gibson that if the government would give another \$3,000, he would uncover a village that would rival Pompeii. He has gone about as far with the work as he can at this time unless he secures further appropriations from the government, as the sum of \$3,000 that was allowed has about been consumed. It is to be sincerely hoped that the professor will obtain his additional apportionment and be able to continue the work, as there are a number of mounds in that locality that have not as yet been touched and which the professor feels certain contain further evidence of the pre-historic race that occupied the Gila valley in its early days."

CAM: Mar 28, 1907 *Coconino Sun*, March 28, 1907, p. 2, col. 2: "Work on Casa Grande Ruins"

"Dr. J. Walter Fewkes and wife, of Washington, D. C., are in town at the Weatherford Hotel. They have been at Casa Grande for several months at work uncovering the ruins of that ancient town, whose former inhabitants are unknown to history. During their stay, there a wall forming an enclosure of 400x215 feet was partially uncovered. Within the wall ruins of the former homes were found. The walls of the buildings as well as the enclosing walls vary from six to eight feet in height and all are in a good state of preservation, although they were built of adobe. The work had to be suspended on account of the appropriation made by the government for the purpose having been exhausted. Another appropriation has been made and the Doctor trusts that when it is available that he may be sent to continue the work which has for the present been discontinued. Prof. Fewkes expects to remain here for about three weeks and will visit the ruins north of here towards the Little Colorado river and will make some inspection of the big ruin at Black Falls on the river. Seven years ago the

Doctor spent a year at work in the ruins of the Little Colorado valley north and south of Winslow, and during that time he brought to light a large number of ancient pieces of pottery which are now in possession of the government at Washington."

CAM: Apr 25, 1907

The Coconino Sun, April 25, 1907, p. 5, col. 4:

"Dr. [Jesse Walter] Fewkes gave an interesting talk at the Emerson hall on Friday night. His subject was the pre-historic ruins of Arizona, a subject which the doctor is from many years of work in the uncovering of ruins in Arizona and elsewhere, more than usually familiar. The lecture was one in which his audience was interested and it was appreciated by our people. Doctor Fewkes had just returned from a trip to the ruins on the little Colorado north of Canyon Diablo, and he also visited a large ruin south of the railroad on Grapevine canyon near Anderson mesa. This ruin is but little known and the Doctor says it is a large one and well worth visiting. The doctor and his wife left Saturday for Washington where they will remain for several months and then expect to return to Casa Grande to further explore that great ruin."

CAM: Jun 1, 1907

The Oasis, June 1, 1907, p. 10, cols. 2-3:

"*Arizona Blade*: Wm. Clark and Ambrose Stewart visited the Casa Grande ruins Thursday. Mr. Stewart is greatly interested in archaeological matters and never misses an opportunity to examine ancient ruins. He has investigated the cliff dwellers' deserted abodes in Colorado, New Mexico and Arizona and can tell some interesting things of these prehistoric people. He is convinced that they were a white race, as about thirty mummies found in the cliff dwellings in Colorado are now preserved in the state museum at Denver, all have either red or light-brown hair, very thin skulls and large brain cavities, all of which are exclusive characteristics of the white races. Their hair is also as fine as silk, something that is never true of the hair of the dark races. Who knows but that our very remote ancestors were the cliff dwellers of this country and gradually drifted with the centuries around the globe to where the Anglo-Saxons first appear in our written history. Stranger things than that have happened."

CAM: July 10, 1907 *Daily Arizona Silver Belt*, July 10, 1907, p. 2, col. 3:
 "Antonio Apache a Negro; Arizona Indian Who Is a Lion in Society and Big Magazine Writer" [Edward Willing Deming and William M. [De La Montagne] Cary [1840-1922], artists, say he is the son of Mrs. Russell Sage's negro cook; Hector Alliot (1862-1919) defends Apache as Apache].

CAM: Aug 29, 1907 *The Copper Era* (Clifton, AZ), August 29, 1907, p. 4, col. 2: "From Dixie on the Gila.
 "Stupendous, as are the assets of Arizona, when summed up from a mining, grazing or agricultural standpoint, we fail to count the great and priceless good, which comes from the fact that the desert air and its mineral springs make it nature's own sanitarium.
 "
 "We have in our midst D. J. Kelly, electrical engineer of Morenci. He came with his wife and Miss Margaret Martin. Mr. Kelly was with General [Nelson Appleton] Miles [1839-1925] years ago in some Indian conflabs and heard Chief Geronimo describe the Medicine waters on the Gila. Now, 'this is the very place,' said Mr. Kelly. He located and will prospect the Aztec ruins at the mouth of the Rio Frisco. From the prehistoric mounds can be had specimens of pottery with designs as distinct and colors as bright as when their makers fashioned them centuries ago. A sea shell was dug from these mounds in perfect shape. It proved to be the Fulgor Perversa of the coast of Florida and was used there by Indians as drinking cups; how came it there nobody knows. Dig in these mounds, Mr. Kelly, and rheumatic and kidney troubles find in these Medicine waters their Waterloo--...."

CAM: Nov 4, 1907 *Coconino Sun*, November 4, 1907, Image 4, col. 3:
 "Dr. J. W. [Jesse Walter] Fewkes [1850-1930], the noted archaeological of the Smithsonian Institution, Washington, D. C. arrived here Tuesday to resume investigations at the Casa Grande ruins, situated 9 miles west of Florence. He is accompanied by his wife and two young archaeological students who will remain with him during the winter at the ruins. An appropriation of \$3,000 was made at the late session of congress to be expended in exploration work at the ruins and Dr. Fewkes will expend this sum in excavating the two large mounds which lie a few hundred feet

to the north of the Casa Grande ruins [in Compound B]—*Florence Tribune*.”

CAM: Jan 6, 1908 *Arizona Republican*, January 6, 1908, p. 12, cols. 1-3: “Work on Casa Grande Ruins Progressing; General Outline of the Work Being Done on Second Compound Unearthed.

“Mr. and Mrs. Walter Fewkes of the Casa Grande ruins were visitors in the city yesterday. Mr. Fewkes is a director of the Smithsonian institute under the direction of which institution the work of excavating the famous ruins of Casa Grande is being carried on. Mr. Fewkes has charge of that work and reports the results of his investigations to the institute.

“His last reports were published in October. While he is not privileged to give out all the details of the work done, he said yesterday in a general way that it was progressing nicely on compound B, an appropriation for which was made last year. The work was begun on this compound which lies 800 feet north of compound A in November.

“This ruin is older than the first investigated, 300 feet long and 200 feet wide. The enclosing wall was originally eight feet high. Most of this wall has been exposed for about seven feet high on the west side and three feet on the east side. In this compound have been unearthed a number of buildings.

“In the southwest corner is a large building with a plaza fronting the west and south and the structure contains several rooms. These rooms have nearly all been cleaned out and one can pass through the doors and survey the general plan of the whole. East of this structure have been found other smaller buildings and in the north part of the compound is another large building.

“Mr. Fewkes says that most of the year will be spent in exploring this compound and preserving it intact with cement. Portland cement is being placed along the lower part of the walls to drain the water away from them and prevent further crumbling. A big drain is being built from the interior of the compound to a large drain outside which encircles the outer wall of the enclosure and by this all the water will be carried off for some distance.

“When completed, the ruins will be in a better state of preservation than they were in 1692 when the Spanish fathers came into Arizona. It is the purpose of the government to make the Casa Grande ruin a typical one of the many ancient ruins in the

southwest. It will be intended to show to the visitors the kind of dwelling places the earlier inhabitants of this country used. Someday, thinks Mr. Fewkes, it will be a famous place for tourists and yearly attract lots of visitors.

"Some very interesting discoveries have been made in the last compound opened up in the nature of relics and pottery, even more interesting and valuable from a scientific point of view than what was unearthed in the first ruin. A great deal of work and care has been involved in the process of uncovering the walls and keeping them intact.

"Another wall surrounding buildings lies to the east of the one referred to and is supposed to be the oldest of the three, though not so large. It will probably be investigated next year. A mound a considerable-ways from the three compounds will be explored this year after B is all finished up and the cement work added.

"The Casa Grande ruins as commonly known are but a small part of the entire [site] and lies in compound A which was explored last year. It is forty by sixty feet in size while the enclosing wall is 420 by 215 feet.

"Mr. Fewkes will return to the ruin in a short time. He says that the usual number of visitors come to inspect the ruins, particularly on Sunday when quite a number make the journey. In passing by the Mesa ruins, he looked it over and thought that if the mound were excavated it would show a compound even larger than the Casa Grande. It would take probably \$10,000 to do the work and as the government is making the Casa Grande ruin the one to stand as a type it is not likely that others will be undertaken or any appropriation made."

CAM: Jan 16, 1908 *Coconino Sun*, January 16, 1908, Image 2, col. 3, "Excavating on Casa Grande"¹³⁹

CAM: Jan 30, 1908 *Bisbee Daily Review*, January 30, 1908, p. 8, col. 2: "Aztec in Texas.

"San Antonio, Texas, Jan. 29. -Evidences of Aztec occupation of this part of Texas were unearthed yesterday on the ranch of Henry Schneidenschnur, sixteen miles north of San Antonio. A rounded mound rising in the midst of a level valley was opened and skeletons and other relics of undoubted antiquity were brought to light. Excavation has

been slow owing to the fact that the mound is found to be overlaid with rock at a depth of three feet. Much interest is manifested in the discovery, and an anthropologist from the university of Texas at Austin will be asked to examine the mound. Indications point to a possible important scientific addition to current knowledge of pre-historic Texas."

[*Arkansas City Daily Traveler* (Arkansas City, Kansas), Wednesday, January 29, 1908, p. 3.]

CAM: Mar 19, 1908 *Coconino Sun*, March 19, 1909, Image 1, col. 5: "Retires for the Winter" [Fewkes ending his winter work at Casa Grande].

CAM: Mar 29, 1908 *Arizona Republican*, March 29, 1908, p. 6, col. 3:
"Studying Antiquities.

"Doctor and Mrs. Fewkes are in the city for a brief stay before leaving for Colorado, which they expect to do very soon. Dr. Fewkes, who has been in charge of excavations and repairs at Casa Grande ruin for some time, has finished for the present, having exhausted the appropriation made for that purpose. He stopped his work there March 11 but has been making a few general excursions up and down the Gila and Salt rivers since then, inspecting old ruins and ancient landmarks, as well as the general topographical features, that he may be entirely familiar with this entire section. He returned yesterday from a trip to Roosevelt and will leave this week for a trip up the San Pedro. Returning, he expects to leave here on April 7 for Durango, Colo., in the vicinity of which he has sufficient important work assigned him to keep him busy for the rest of the fiscal year. The chief work in that section will be the repairing and cleaning up of what is known as the Cliff Palace, the largest cliff dwelling known in the southwest, and for which work the government has made an appropriation."

CAM: Mar 29, 1908 *Tombstone Epitaph*, March 29, 1908, Sunday Edition, p. 2., col. 4: "May Be the Bones of Aztec Indian Chief."

"The *Phoenix Democrat* thinks that the bones uncovered while a trench was being dug for water mains at Phoenix are those of an Aztec chief with whom was buried

secrets of a race that has given the scientists many days of studious research.

"That the section in which the skeleton was found was centuries ago an Aztec burial ground has long been known to Phoenix people, and frequently skeletons have been uncovered which to all appearances are those of the lost race.

"The magnificent proportions of the man, the sitting position in which the bones were found and the locality all tend to support the theory that he was once a mighty Aztec chief, who helped rule a mighty race of people that has since disappeared from the face of the earth.

"That the man was a chief or someone of importance among the Aztecs is indicated by the finding of his skeleton. Had he been one of the common people his body would have been burned according to the custom of the tribe and his bones placed with his ashes in a funeral urn."

CAM: Apr 6, 1908 *Arizona Republican*, April 6, 1908, p. 5, cols. 1-2: "Impressions of the Casa Grande Ruin; How it Appealed to a Well-Known Artist Who Urges a Large Attendance at the Lecture of Dr. J. Walter Fewkes."¹⁴⁰

CAM: Apr 8, 1908 *Arizona Republican*, Wednesday, April 8, 1908, p. 3, col. 3: "Prehistoric Man and How He Lived; Something of the Story Told at the Meeting of the Woman's Club Yesterday." [Fewkes lecture]¹⁴¹

CAM: Apr 17, 1908 *Arizona Republican*, Friday Morning, April 17, 1908, p. 10, col. 3: "Mesa; Two Skeletons Found; At the Toltec Ruins on the Drane Farm, North of Town.

"On Tuesday last, while several men were engaged in hauling away dirt from the mounds of pre-historic ruins on the J. E. [James Erasmus] Drane [Sr.: 1836-1933]¹⁴² farm, half a mile south of town, they uncovered the skeleton of a child, which was apparently about twelve years of age at the time of its demise. The work has been continued there, and yesterday morning another skeleton was discovered, being the bones of a man fully six feet in height, and of a very large build. The skull of the smallest skeleton was exceptionally well preserved, and also the teeth; but the skull of the larger

skeleton crumbled away as soon as it was brought to the surface. The teeth, however, and the upper and lower maxillaries [sic] were in a fair state of preservation, as were also the larger and heavier bones of the body.

"Interred with the larger body was found a small pottery bowl, intact. One of the peculiar things about the latter remains unearthed, is the fact that what is supposed to be mineral paint used on the cheeks of the pre-historic man was noticed still clinging to the cheek bones, and when brushed aside by the fingers, produced almost a brilliant carmine hue. Besides these discoveries, several stone implements have been dug up.

"Photographs were taken yesterday of the skeletons, after which the bones were taken to the law offices of Mrssrs. Drane and Silverthorn, and placed on exhibition."

CAM: Apr 24, 1908

Arizona Republican, April 24, 1908, p. 4, col. 4:

"For a long time, there have been numerous rumors of an ancient Indian village being located near Kelvin. Numerous parties have sought it, trusting to find it and get some valuable Indian relics, but have always been unsuccessful. There were two men of Kelvin, W. H. Marquis and S. DeMund, who always thought they could find it and on Monday they started out to find this Indian village and sure enough they discovered part of it, first finding a stone hatchet and a little further on an Indian burial ground. There were several graves and each grave was marked by a stone slab covered with hieroglyphics. These two parties feel confident they have discovered this ancient village but are not yet ready to disclose the location of it until they are better posted. The find is causing some little excitement in this section. A trip in two or three days is being planned and no doubt much more valuable information will be brought to light. Mr. DeMund and Mr. Marquis are great enthusiasts on this subject. They each have a very valuable collection of antique ware which money could not buy."

CAM: Jun 28, 1908

Tombstone Epitaph, June 28, 1908, Sunday Edition, p. 3, col. 5:

"The discovery of prehistoric mounds which give evidence of ancient ruins or presumably the burial place of

Aztec chieftains, has been found near the foothills of the Huachucas.

"The find was made by a party of campers on this side of the majestic range, and explorations thus far made have revealed some relics of prehistoric origin. What is also believed to be a mausoleum or grave of a noted chief or prominent tribesman was unearthed. Although no mummified remains have as yet been found, the discoverers and erstwhile explorers are confident of finding more relics that may shed light on the customs and habits of the inhabitants of this section several centuries ago.

"A number of Tombstonites contemplate an early visit to the new find and assist in the exploration of a field now believed to have been a prosperous Aztec village."

CAM: Jul 23, 1908 *St. Johns Herald and Apache News*, July 23, 1908, p. 4, cols. 2-4: Picture: A Group of Pre-Columbian Relics Found in the So-Called Aztec Ruins Seven Years Ago [i.e., ca. 1901; picture is dark, but B/w cylinder cups are shown].

CAM: Jul 30, 1908 *The Copper Era* (Clifton, AZ), July 30, 1908, p. 1, col. 2: "Bones of Prehistoric People Being Taken from an Immense Mound Near Mesa.

"Digging into an ancient mound, from which to take dirt to improve the streets of Mesa, the workmen are uncovering the bones of a pre-historic people, which have lain hidden for centuries and are now being brought to light to puzzle those who take an interest in the hidden past.

"During the past year, there has been more or less digging in the same mound, and during that time the skeletons of eight prehistoric people of the Salt river valley have been uncovered and are now in possession of Mesa people.

"Various theories have been advanced to explain the identity of the unknown, the most acceptable being that they are Toltecs, who in centuries past, farmed the fertile acres around Mesa, building gigantic irrigation systems, of which traces are yet to be found.

"The mound from which the bones are being taken is about twelve feet at highest point and cover an area about

100 by 150 feet. It stands in the center of a level district, and was evidently at one time some immense building, such as that at Casa Grande in Pinal county.

"[John D.] Loper [1870-1955]'s theory is that the ruins mark the location of an immense tribal house which may have provided room for hundreds of people, or it may have been their temple of worship or some similar structure.

"The skeletons are not found in regular order, such as would be the case had they been properly buried, but the bones are all mixed and thrown together, just as if the building has crashed in on top of them and brought a quick and unexpected death.

"The skeletons in Loper's possession are those of men who were at least six feet six inches tall and may have been seven feet, with shoulders and frame in perfect proportion to their height."

CAM: Sep 4, 1908 *The Coconino Sun*, September 4, 1908, p. 1, col. 2: "Forest Service News.

"....

"Ranger [William Henry] Pierce [1841-1928] reports that there were 272 visitors at the [Walnut Canyon] Cliff Dwellings during the month of August. Heavy rains prevented a large number from visiting the ruined city.

"....

"The Forest Service has discontinued the custodian at the [Walnut Canyon] Cliff Dwellings. Ranger Pierce will be assigned to regular patrol duty on that district. Without a custodian to protect these dwellings it will be only a short time until the walls of the ancient ruin will be torn down and this celebrated ruin be a thing of the past as one of the sights of Northern Arizona. It is doubtful if the Forest Service fully realizes the importance of this city of dwellings; if they did, they would certainly continue to protect them from being despoiled."

CAM: Dec 2, 1908 *Arizona Republican*, December 2, 1908, p. 8, col. 2: "An Ancient Paint Mine; A Recent Discovery Not Far from Parker; What Was It Worked For? It is Estimated That Its Contents Are Sufficient to Decorate the Whole United States—A Possible New Industry at Parker, by Tom Shultz.

"Parker, Ariz., Nov. 30. —(Special correspondence to *The Republican*.)—Among the many industries that will likely be promoted at Parker someday, is that of manufacturing mineral paint, a large deposit of which is located 12 miles north of Parker in the Monumental Peak Mining district.

"The property consists of seven locations and is situated about eight miles from the river on the California side and is owned by J. F. Raney, of this place. An analysis of the substance shows it to be a very pure quality of ferric hydrate of iron and shows on the surface to be from 300 to 1100 feet wide and is located for 6000 feet. This immense ledge pitches to the south under a capping of iron, lime and jasper.

"This property has been extensively worked in the past, by whom, quite likely, will forever remain a conjecture. Large quantity of stone hammers and axes are to be found on the ground, but nothing in the way of a utensil to suggest that any modern method had anything in do with its past exploration.

"This property was located over a year ago by Dave Harris, who was more energetic than any one has been since in exploring the holes made these prehistoric people. By erosion, the incline shafts are largely blocked and one has to crawl in order to make his way through many places. The largest shaft, Mr. Harris found to be 175 feet to the point of his investigation, at which place the shaft took a sharper dip. Here he halted and rolled rocks down and could hear them rumble out of hearing without striking bottom. There are several other shafts of more or less importance, one of which Mr. Raney has a flash light photo, showing a large chamber some 40-feet in diameter, that has been stopped, the roof of which, is supported by pillars of material left for the purpose and others constructed of stone. Numerous depressions over the surface mark the places where workings at one time existed, but they have long since been almost obliterated by erosion and wash.

"Expert analysis determines the material in two instances, the first as ferric hydrate of iron of a high order, value from \$35 to \$40 per ton, and the second, classed it as a high grade of red Ochre.

"The thing that strikes one very forcibly, is, who it was that performed this ancient mining? What was it that they mined? If it was paint, by whom and where was it used? Evidences prove that a vast amount of something was mined and if it was paint our lost predecessors must have been a very populous and highly decorative people.

"The south extension of this property is located for its showing of high grade copper and gold ores by Humphry & Bowman Bros. The name of their property is the Copper Bell and is most favorably spoken of as having the possibility of making a large producer. In this connection, it is a reasonable supposition that Mr. Raney's paint mine is only a leached iron cropping and that values in copper will be determined upon development.

"The property is located within two miles of the county road leading to Copper Basin. A wagon road can be built right onto the mine at little cost. Mr. Raney will, within a short time begin work intending to reconstruct and clean out one of these old shafts for the purpose of determining what might be at the end of it. If the product has a commercial value as a paint, Mr. Raney has enough to supply the United States."

CAM: Jan 2, 1909 *The Oasis*, January 2, 1909, p. 1, col. 4: "Ancient Ruins Will Be Preserved.

"According to the annual report of Chas. B. [Doolittle] Walcott [1850-1927], secretary of the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, Arizona is no youngster. The work of excavating the prehistoric buried city at Casa Grande, near Florence, Arizona, is being conducted by Dr. J. Walter Fewkes, and already a number of structures have been discovered. The largest excavated during the year is two hundred feet long with eleven rooms, and massive walls enclosing a plaza. In a central room is a seat called by the Pima Indians "the seat of Montezuma." It is stated that permanent arrangements will be made for the preservation of the ruins, which are of great archaeological interest."

CAM: Feb 18, 1909 *Arizona Republican*, February 18, 1909, p. 3, cols. 1-2: "Year's Delay Means Much; Timely Subject for Serious Consideration; Legislature Should Act; Sharlot M.

[Mabridth] Hall [1870-1943] Contributes the Following Article on What an Arizona State Museum Might Be—Opportunities Fast Disappearing.

“Something like fifty years ago, when Richard [Cunningham] McCormick [1832-1901] was secretary of Arizona, he organized a territorial historical society looking to the preservation of historical data and relics and objects of historical interest and value. Governor McCormick, as he later became, realized the great importance of preserving the record of the new state while the story was still fresh in the minds of its founders, and of safe-guarding its historical and ethnological relics before they scattered beyond recall; but though appropriations of public money have been made from time to time, up to the present, no adequate provision has ever been made for gathering such records and objects, or for taking proper care of them after they were gathered, and while Arizona has been the rich field from which every American museum and many foreign museums have drawn large collections of the greatest human interest and considerable money value, she has not herself one moderately representative collection.

“For many years, the prehistoric ruins of Arizona were located systematically by unscientific relic hunters who sold their find to whatever source offered the most money, and who, in their reckless search, dynamited and otherwise destroyed some of the most interesting cliff and cave houses in the southwest and gutted prehistoric graveyards to furnish wares for the shelves of any curio dealer who chose to buy. In one valley noted for having the most perfect type of excavated cliff village in the United States, it was the Sunday pastime of the young people to picnic at the ruin, dig over the graves for whatever might be found, and cave in the dwellings with powder or otherwise.

“This careless or greedy destruction was only stopped by the United States law forbidding any disturbance of a prehistoric ruin without a permit. Some of our people have misunderstood and resented this law, not realizing that it was designed to protect our ethnological field from careless and dishonest relic dealers. A few years before the law was passed, a collector for a foreign government shipped out of

Arizona a collection the money value of which would have come near to paying for our territorial capitol building. Enough objects of definite money-value have been sent out of Arizona in the past forty years to have built and maintained a very respectable state museum. The collections of some importance and value that still remain in Arizona are here by accident and good luck, and the few sections not gleaned of their richest harvest by collectors from the outside are safe only because they are remote and known to only a few people.

"It is not only relics of Arizona's prehistoric people that have been lost. We have let the valuable relics of our pioneer days slip away from us forever; we have made no sufficient or systematic effort to gather or preserve the record of our own early history, and what is now available to us has been collected privately and the most valuable records are owned outside of Arizona and can never be returned to us. Each year sees some little collection scattered forever by the death of the last member of some pioneer family, and objects of priceless historical value go to the hands of strangers or are destroyed. In the past two years, we have lost more such things than ever before, and largely because we had no place to house these scattering collections and no competent person to care for them.

"But since we have lost so much that is beyond recall, what can we do? What beginning might we hope to have a state museum of which we could be proud and which would command the respect of scholars and students as well as interest every passing visitor? First, the place, and there can be no place so fitting as the capitol building of the territory, where even now rooms could be assigned for a modest beginning, and more suitable provision made when our needs as a state compel the enlargement of the building. Such historical collections have been gathered and cared for in many state capitols elsewhere and have become objects of peculiar pride for the people, as well as sources from which the material for some of the most important works on American history have been drawn.

"Today, the student of Arizona history must go outside of Arizona to consult the one collection of books and

references complete enough to command attention, a collection which might have belonged to us had we been able to care for it and awake to its importance. There is one other collection, which has cost the writer of this article nearly twenty years to gather, which is more intimate and not less valuable than the great [Joseph Amasa] Munk [1847-1927] collection referred to. This will belong to Arizona as a free gift if she is ever in position to care for it properly, and if not it will go with the Munk collection to the Southwestern museum at Pasadena, where so many of our Arizona records and relics are going. This Southwestern museum is a great collection of which we may all be proud, but it can never take the place of state collection, which Arizona should own and preserve for her own people.

“Within the past two years, several considerable collections of historic and prehistoric objects have been offered as the foundation of a state museum, many lesser collections could be had for the asking, and many of our pioneer families would be glad to place in a state museum relics of much value and interest, if they were sure that such things would belong to Arizona and be cared for as long as we existed as a state. In five years, we could have a museum that would command the attention of our own people and of visitors, that would be of permanent educational importance and increasing money value. If we dally and delay five years longer, museums outside of Arizona will have all the material with which we might begin and we will be seeking to buy at high prices, duplicates or copies of records and objects which we might have secured as a gift.

“Various attempts have been made, inspired by private enthusiasm, to safe-guard some of our rapidly vanishing historical and ethnological wealth. The university at Tucson has a very interesting collection, well considered, but limited necessarily by the scope of a purely educational institution. The Pioneers’ Historical society has been a very interesting association through which some valuable matter has been preserved, but no adequate and active attempt has ever been made to systematically cover the historical field and lay a broad and well-planned foundation for continuous work.

"The cost of beginning a state museum on a reasonable basis, looking to permanence and growth, would be less than the cost of the average small county office, but it should include safety for the objects that are already available, and some opportunity for securing other things of genuine value and desirability. Every year books, manuscripts and relics are offered for sale. Quite recently, the diaries kept by some of our earliest pioneers have been so offered. Some of them are valuable and worth a price; others have only a curious interest. Some of the relics the territory may be asked to buy are genuine and desirable; some are spurious and worthless, or merely valueless curiosities, and there should be provision made for securing the desirable records and relics and building up a thoroughly authentic and valuable collection."

CAM: Mar 10, 1909

Arizona Republican, March 10, 1909, p. 5, col. 3: "The Art Department of the Woman's Club; Miss Sharlot Hall's Address on Southwestern Indians.

"A meeting of the Woman's club was held yesterday afternoon at Pythian hall which was open to the public and was of more than ordinary interest. The program was under the management of the art department of the club and Mrs. Charles Christy, the head of this department, presided. W. E. [William Emmanuel] Defty [1862-1925] and Charles Christy rendered a vocal duet, after which the afternoon was given over to Miss Sharlot Hall, who talked of Indians and Indian Tribes of Arizona and the Southwest.

"After telling much of Indians in general, their life and their work, and the prehistoric remains found at different points in the southwest, Colorado and Utah, Miss Hall took up the Indians of the northeastern part of the territory and their numerous relics. These she followed with descriptions of the Indians in the Verde country and along the San Francisco river, and later the San Francisco river, and later the Gila tribes. Afterward, the Indians of the present day were discussed, together with their work in bead, silver and pottery.

"The speaker in a very convincing way, proved the urgent need of a territorial museum where collections might

be housed, and where the public would have an opportunity to study specimens. According to the speaker of the afternoon, there are many of the eastern states which have wonderful collections so easily obtainable here in our own territory. Even foreign collectors have given attention to pre-historic matters of Arizona. It would be a difficult matter, according to Miss Hall, to place a value in dollars and cents on the goods removed in the past, and being removed each day, from Arizona. Her views were most interesting and all who heard her were agreed that something should be done to save for Arizona that which is fast being lost through lack of attention."

CAM: Mar 11, 1909

Arizona Republican, March 11, 1909, Section Two, p. 8, col. 3: "Miss Sharlot Hall's Talk on South-Western Indians; An Interesting Address Before the Woman's Club Tuesday.

"Although the Woman's club of Phoenix has held a number of very successful meetings, many of which will never be forgotten by those who had the good fortune to be in attendance, it is unlikely that they have ever had a more interesting meeting than the one of last Tuesday. Many winter visitors were in attendance at the meeting, anxious to hear Miss Sharlot Hall's discussion of Indian arts and the Indian people. She spoke without manuscript or notes and a full report of her talk could not be obtained, but the whole range of Arizona Indian life, pre-historic and of the present day, was more or less covered.

"Miss Sharlot Hall is a western woman who began her study of Indian life and western history in her childhood and has carried it forward with painstaking accuracy to the present time. Probably no other one person in Arizona knows the entire territory so well, and it is certain that no one else has gathered together such a valuable and interesting collection of books, manuscripts, pictures and objects of historical and ethnological value.

"Miss Hall's magazine work, her poems and stories of western life, historical sketches and illustrated articles, usually with pictures of her own taking, together with her lectures and informal talks on frontier life and history, have made her known throughout the southwest. She has taken

many long trips on horseback and in wagons, over all sorts of trails and into all sorts of places, in pursuit of historical data, literary material and relics. As she told her audience, the enthusiastic collector must be ready to face all sorts of adventures and must carry neither fears nor nerves in her camp kit.

"While picturing the prehistoric cliff and cave dwellings of Northern Arizona, and telling of the relics to be found therein, Miss Hall spoke of crawling some hundreds of feet along a narrow ledge that climbed like a stairway up the face of a cliff to the walled opening of a cave, just beyond the opening, his eyes gleaming in the dusk, a big mountain lion waited ready to spring. Other trips yielded, besides relics of a vanished race, face to face meetings with rattlesnakes hidden in the dark caves and ledges, encounters with a mother fox ready to defend her nest of kittens, and the daily chance of bats, bumblebees and all the later tribes of cave dwellers.

"Forty or fifty years ago, Arizona was one of the richest spots in the United States in relics of the departed race; for many years, the whole region was systematically looted to furnish collections for museums in our own country and in the old world, and worse yet, to fill the shelves of the curio dealer. Some of the most interesting ruins were destroyed entirely, but there is still much left and Miss Hall urged that Arizona should take immediate steps to secure a public museum and preserve to her own people a representative collection of the prehistoric relics and of the typical handicraft of our present-day Indians.

"Arizona has at the present time the Navajos, who are the only silversmiths among American Indians; the Moqui or Hopi people, whose baskets and pottery are unique; the Pimas, Papagoes and Maricopas, each tribe, makers of pottery, baskets and beadwork of interest; the Apaches, whose bead work and basketry are of the finest; the Mohaves, who do rarely fine bead work and make small quantities of a very original pottery; the Havasupais and Hualapais, who make fine baskets—and yet there is nowhere in Arizona a truly representative collection of the handicraft of these tribes.

"Quite as interesting as her study of Indian life, and more valuable to Arizona, is the historical work which Miss Hall has carried on systematically for many years. She has visited and interviewed a large number of our pioneers and recorded their stories almost literally, and in many cases her notes are the only available data on the lives of men and women now passed on. This work will presently be embodied in a history of Arizona and some of it is already available in magazine articles.

"One feature of her work, which has more of pathos than adventure, has been to find and record the graves of as many of our pioneers as possible, with the hope of obtaining permanent marking for the ones now nameless.

"Speaking with the swift, easy diction of an enthusiast who knows her subject well and loves its drudgery and adventure alike, the trend of Miss Hall's talk was no easy trail for the reporter to follow. With a fine set of Indian baskets and pottery representing nearly all the tribes, she told of basket materials and methods, patterns and weaves, illustrating by baskets in the collection; she told of pottery clays and paints, and of the barter which Indian women carry on between tribes in these raw materials; spoke of the simple stones and wooden paddles by which clever hands the Indian woman shapes jars of classic grace, and told of the preparation of vegetable fibers for weaving. One of the most interesting pieces of pottery was a large jar in the shape of a crude human figure, found many years ago in a cliff dwelling. The Papago and Pima women still occasionally make jars in the same shape.

"Miss Hall told her audience that the talk was not a lecture, but just a visit together with our Indian peoples, and a little relic hunting expedition among the prehistoric remains. She gave a few of the Indian traditions on which tribal customs are based, told something of the migrations of the different tribes, of food and food sources, till the whole field of Indian life passed along in verbal panorama. The breathless quiet during the hour or more of the talk showed the deep interest in Arizona as a subject, and at the close the audience rose and gave Miss Hall a standing vote of thanks to which she made a brief response."

CAM: Mar 31, 1909 *Weekly Journal-Miner*, March 31, 1909, p. 3, cols. 1-2:

"Turquoise Stones Are Numerous in Mohave Co.

"Kingman, March 23. –According to government geologists and experts on gem stones, the largest deposit of turquoise found in the world is in this county, at Mineral Park, 25 miles north of Kingman. At the present time, four-fifths of the turquoise mined in the United States comes from these mines. In the Park, which is a basin snugly set in the mountain and is 4250 feet above the sea level, rises Ithica Peak, a small mountain over a thousand feet higher than the Park. Around and over this peak cluster the mines.

"When first prospectors entered the basin, they found many evidences of prehistoric miners. There were the usual hieroglyphics on the rocks at nearby springs, that were probably records of locations made by these aborigines, and high up on the mountains were depressions which, when afterwards cleaned out, showed where these ancient miners, unknown to any of the existing races of Indians, had pounded out the precious stone with hammers, which lay around in profusion."

"...."

CAM: May 6, 1909 *Arizona Republican*, May 6, 1909, p. 4, col. 3, "Valley Bank Buys Paintings by Rollins; 'Casa Grande' and 'People of the Soil' Acquired by the Bank" [Valley Bank purchases two large oil paintings by Warren E. (Eliphalet) Rollins (1861-1962)]

CAM: Jun 11, 1909 *Arizona Republican*, June 11, 1909, Section Two, p. 3, cols. 1-7:

"...."

[figure: Cliff Dwellings, Walnut Canyon.

Copyrighted by A. E. Hackett, Flagstaff, Arizona. Photo by A. E. Hackett].

"Cliff Dwellings.

"Probably less than ten percent of the people who pass through Flagstaff daily on their way to the Grand Canyon know that by stopping over a day or two in this little city they could at small expense visit some of the most interesting pre-historic dwellings in existence, as well as other points of interest which have attracted many of the leading ethnologists of the world.

"The whole country from Flagstaff to the Little Colorado river is dotted with cliff dwellings, and other relics of a pre-historic people, but those most easily accessible are located in Walnut canyon, ten miles southeast of Flagstaff, and are reached by a pleasant drive through the pines and across the open valleys.

"Arriving at Walnut canyon visitors are pleasantly greeted by Mr. W. H. Pierce, an officer of the United States forest service, who is stationed there as a custodian of the ancient dwellings. This jovial old gentleman, who is a veteran of the civil war, acts as a guide for visitors, and incidentally sees that no act of vandalism is committed by the thoughtless relic hunter.

"Walnut canyon is a winding gorge 500-feet deep cut through solid beds of lime and sandstone by centuries of stream erosion, and is a beautiful and attractive place well worthy of a visit even were there no cliff dwellings there to add mystery to its depths. The canyon is entered through a smaller side canyon down which the trail or foot path winds to the level on which the greater number of cliff dwellings are built. The dwellings are of stone laid in 'adobe' or clay mortar, and are built in groups under overhanging ledges of limestone. The walls were laid to a line on both sides, and in many of the dwellings the inner walls were plastered. Prints of the builders' fingers can be plainly seen in the mortar, indicating that trowels were unknown in that day. The solid rock of the canyon wall formed the rear wall of the dwelling and the overhanging ledge the roof. The dwellings were built without windows, the door and small holes in the walls next to the roof to permit smoke to escape being the only openings. In most cases there are no doors in the partition wall separating different rooms, each room probably being a house to itself. The doors are very narrow, being only 12 to 15 inches in width, and low, showing that the people who dwelt there were small in stature. In very few dwellings communicating doors are found between rooms. These doors are usually wider than the outer doors, but so low that one must get down on his hands and knees to pass through. The interior walls of the rooms are black with soot, but the

ages that have passed since the dwellings were occupied have so hardened it that it is like rock itself.

"A few feet in front of the dwellings the canyon wall drops almost perpendicularly so that the only approach is along the narrow trail following the ledge on which the dwellings stand. [Figure: Cliff Dwellings, Walnut Canyon. Photo by A. E. Hackett.] The cliff dwellers undoubtedly built their homes in these almost inaccessible places in order to better defend themselves against their enemies, and a more easily defended position could hardly be imagined. [Figure. One of the Many Beautiful Drives Through the Coconino Forest. Photo by E. A. Hackett.]

"There are so many things about the cliff dwellings to hold the visitor's attention that he has almost a feeling of bewilderment as he realizes that he is vainly delving into the mysteries of the past—that he is walking among 'the nameless graves of a race forgotten.' As he wanders along trails strewn with bits or broken pottery painted in colors that have retained their original hue for ages, and climbs about the crumbling walls of these remarkable ruins he becomes more and more concerned as to their origin, and cannot help wishing that we had some history of the people who once dwelt in these almost inaccessible little houses of stone. It is somewhat the same as if one should visit San Xavier mission at Tucson without having any history or tradition as to its origin. If the student of ethnology could but decipher the hieroglyphics found on the sandstone walls in some places at the bottom of this canyon we might gain some valuable information concerning a long extinct race. [Figure. Quarters of the Custodian of the Cliff Dwellings at Walnut Canyon. Photo by A. E. Hackett]."

CAM: Jul 31, 1909 *The Williams News*, July 31, 1909, p. 1, cols. 1-2: "Pre-Historic Find.

"Harry W. Maynard, Washington, in charge of the Coast and Geodetic Survey, returned Tuesday from a several days visit at the Grand Canyon. He reported a find of unusual interest, and one that may prove of considerable value, made by one of the El Tovar hotel guides on the edge of the Grand Canyon some days ago. It consists [of] a skull

and skeleton of a man, together with several pieces of pottery, and it was found buried at Grandview, fourteen miles from the El Tovar hotel. The two guides who claim joint ownership in the discovery, were at Grandview and saw a few bones under an overhanging rock some thirty feet below the rim of the canyon, and after some digging, unearthed the valuable find. The place is one where tourists often go, but apparently no one had ever been to just this spot.

"To *The News* reporter in an interview regarding the find, Mr. Maynard said: 'Through the courtesy of the finder, I was able to examine the skeleton at some length and it is my opinion that it is indeed of prehistoric origin, antedating the Indians of the present day. The skull is in good state of preservation, clean and white. There is a remarkable frontal development, and the ear-holes are set low, so that the man must have had a facial angle of close to ninety degrees. There is a peculiar bony ridge, not like a cheek bone, running from each eye backward and downward.'

"'The teeth are large,' said Mr. Maynard, 'and in good condition, with an amount of wear which seems to indicate a man of middle age and robust life. On the other hand, the bones are tiny, and the cliff dweller, if such he was, could hardly have stood over four feet high.'

"With the skeleton were found three pieces of pottery, in a good state of preservation. One is a small, symmetrical bottle, about four or five inches high; the second is jug-shaped, slightly larger, with a handle, spout, and a small protuberance on top, in the center; the third is an open bowl, eight inches in diameter, with an ornamental design inside, near the top.

"The guides intend sending the skeleton and pottery to the Smithsonian Institute, at Washington, for an opinion as to the value and genuineness of the discovery. If it proves to have value, they will probably dispose of it to one of the great private museums of the country, in connection with their work in ethnology and archaeology.

"If it can be proven that the pre-historic cliff-dwellers did at one time live within the walls of the Grand Canyon, it would open up a wide field for further research. There are

many places in the Canyon where a large community of cliff-dwellers might have lived hidden from their foes, or safe from any invasion. Throughout the southwest there are, doubtless, places where there are buried deposits or ruins of the highest ethnologic importance, which have either never been called to the attention of a scientist with sufficient technical knowledge to appreciate them."

CAM: Oct 3, 1909 *Tombstone Epitaph*, October 3, 1909, Sunday Edition, p. 4, col. 6: "W. [William] B. Douglas Makes Report on Old Ruins.

"In his recent reports of field work, William B. Douglas, examiner of surveys, general land office, has submitted segregation surveys made of two extensive prehistoric ruins within the limits of the Navajo National Monument, Arizona, and the segregation survey and careful measurements of the new arched national bridge discovered by him in southern Utah.

"Mr. Douglas reports that he himself was the first white man to see the bridge. His measurements are 173.23 feet for length of span, and 308.92 feet for height from the top of the bridge to the streambed below."

"Mr. Douglas describes the two pre-historic ruins, which he segregated by surveys including 160 acres each, as containing at the present time 145 and 95 rooms, respectively, but which were undoubtedly originally much larger. He thinks they are not only worth reserving but should, as far as possible, be restored. ["Five other ruins were visited and measured but were not deemed worthy of segregation surveys, the largest having but fifty rooms and being in an advanced state of obliteration and chiefly of interest to the archaeologists." (*Bisbee Daily Review*, September 30, 1909, p. 8, col. 3)].

CAM: Oct 5, 1909 *Holbrook Argus*, Tuesday, October 5, 1909, Image 1, col. 1: "Vast Ruins Discovered by Dr. Fewkes."¹⁴³

CAM: Oct 15, 1909 *Holbrook News*, October 15, 1909, Image 2, col. 3: "Discovery of Cliff Dwellings" [by Fewkes; probably Tsegi Canyon]¹⁴⁴

CAm: Oct 18, 1909 *Arizona Republican*, October 18, 1909, p. 8, col. 2: "A Forgotten City of This Territory; An Account of the Discovery of Dr. Hewett.

"About a month ago, one night, *The Republican* printed the story of the discovery of a buried city in this territory. The account of the discovery was brief and the news sources thereafter immediately became busied with other more vital matters than archaeological discoveries.

"But the current number of the 'Optimist' contains the following more nearly complete description of the find:

"Prof. Edgar L. [Lee] Hewett, director of the American School of Archeology, at Santa Fe, New Mexico, has recently discovered traces of an ancient city in a huge canyon in the heart of the desert region of Arizona.

"Vague stories and legends of the Indian tribes caused him to make the investigation which led to his discovery of ancient Spanish manuscripts relating to an unknown people living in the midst of the great desert. Following the clues in these manuscripts he set out with a Navajo guide to try to locate this mysterious city.

"After seven days' journey from Gallup, New Mexico, he reached an isolated range known as the 'Squash Mountains,' in a canyon of which the fabled city was found.

"In describing his discovery Dr. Hewett says:

"It seems like suddenly confronting a glimpse into the land of dreams from which came the legends of the red folks. The rocks which were disturbed as I picked my way along the canyon were never before, I am sure, trod upon by a white man's foot.'

"A vista of mammoth caves, multitudinous chasms and vaulted chambers, in which the modern skyscrapers would be lost, spread before me. Cliffs were spanned by seemingly natural bridges, to erect which would try the skill of the most learned of modern engineers.'

"Along the almost perpendicular walls of the great chasms immense caves were hewn, tier on tier, into the almost solid rock, extending in for hundreds of feet. Down the side of the abyss, to a depth of 300 feet, steps of mathematical regularity were carved. Hollows made by millions of footsteps were worn in the middle of the steps.'

"Along the bottom of the canyon and on the floors of the caves were innumerable ruins of stone huts of an architecture

unmet with among all the rest of the ancient ruins of the world. The huts, or houses, all had tumbled to pieces, yet the ruins had been undisturbed. Evidence was plain that the dwellings had been erected in groups, as though the people had been divided into countless small groups of some inner tribal tie or relationship.

"Everywhere were pieces of pottery. Bowls, large and small, huge jars and other household articles were found, and all were made in square lines. The ground was almost covered with remnants of this earthenware.'

"Nowhere could I find a human bone, not a sign of a burying ground. But I did find the bed of a lake that had long since been dry, which explained the source of water.'

"On one side of a huge natural stone bridge, spanning a chasm at the mouth of a cave in which a small city could be built, I found a veritable maze of hieroglyphics which, if they be unraveled, will no doubt spell the history of a people who were like and yet unlike the cliff dwellers—a people who may have lived before the Indians or who may have dwelt in that isolated spot while the Aztecs were being vanquished by the Spaniards, unconscious of the very existence of the world beyond the skyline of the great canyon which contained their caves and cliffs.'

"To these hieroglyphics, yards of which I photographed,' concluded Dr. Hewett, 'I am trying to find the key. If I succeed I am confident one of the strangest tales of history will be unfolded.'

"I was astonished to find that the legends of the Indians were not exaggerated. The ruins and the caves were just as they described them.

"My Navajo guide recognized some of the caverns which the stories of his tribe described minutely, and he marveled greatly, as I shall until I may excavate and explore further, and, by the aid of the Spanish manuscripts, the legends and the hieroglyphics, learn the history of the unknown people of centuries ago, the existence of whom has just been discovered.'

"The find of Professor Hewett has created excitement among archaeologists and ethnologists. His appreciation of the importance of his discovery is given weight by the fact that he makes a specialty of explorations and the history of the southwest."

CAm: Dec 18, 1909 *Arizona Republican*, December 18, 1909, p. 8, cols. 1-3:
 "Growing Work of Arizona Historian; Gifts of Archeological
 Specimens—The Assembling of Historical Data" [Sharlot Hall's
 plans]¹⁴⁵

CAm: Jan 13, 1910 *The Copper Era*, January 13, 1910, p. 6, col. 2: "Prehistoric
 Ruins Near Cochise.

Frank C. McErwin, who was in Tombstone last week for a few days from his home about fourteen miles from Cochise station on the Southern Pacific railroad on court business, stated that he had discovered a pre-historic village near his ranch a distance of about three miles. He states that from the appearance of the various articles he has found, which he believes to have been used as cooking utensils, they must have been used by a race of people many hundred years ago.

"The discovery was made in digging a ditch. Mr. McErwin states that he has discovered a well which he estimates to be about twenty feet under the surface of the ground and has followed the same for twenty-seven feet, and which he believed to be an ancient ruin. While Mr. McErwin and a farm hand were engaged in making bare the wall of the ruins they came across many bones which appear to be well-preserved, and in fact the entire skeleton of one of the prehistoric race was found intact, but as soon as an attempt was made to remove it the same fell to pieces. Mr. McErwin brought to Tombstone with him several small relics from the ruins and from all appearances were used in grinding grain; also arrow heads and a stone hammer.

"He will send them to the Smithsonian Institution along with a description of his find, to ascertain the name of this race of people who inhabited this part of Arizona during that period. He further stated that he found a slab of rock upon which was inscribed many curious figures of men and animals. It is understood, from Mr. McErwin's description of the find, that during the Spanish rule of this country, and during the time of the reign of Montezuma, way back in the fifteenth century, a large monastery was located somewhere in that section, and uncovered the ruins of this ancient home of Spanish monks. —Exchanges."

CAM: Mar 19, 1910

The Oasis, March 19, 1910, p. 10, cols. 1-2: "Maya Inscriptions in Sonora and Arizona.

"At various times during the past ten years, *The Oasis* has mentioned or described rocks with peculiar inscriptions seen by its editor in his travels in Sonora and southern Arizona, notably in the vicinity of Santa Elena, on the Sonora river, eastward from the Tumacacori mission, in Arizona; near Esperanza, in the Yaqui delta, and at many other points widely scattered. The inscriptions are pre-historic, and pre-traditional as well; for the traditions of the native tribes found in the region by the early Spaniards made no accounting for the same save that their roving ancestors found them when in their wanderings they arrived in the region and settled.

"At Santa Elena, the inscribed rocks, varying in size from that of a butter bowl to that of a washtub, are scattered over the mesa eastward and southward from the camp; those seen by the writer on the mesa eastward from Tumacacori are small, isolated and separated widely; while near Esperanza there was found a single monolith, irregular in form three or four feet in dimensions, which was covered on one side by the inscriptions. When discovered two years ago, it was imbedded almost entirely in the earth, but without disturbing the rock, an excavation was made on all sides except that on which it rested, exposing the entire inscription.

"Last year, an eminent scientist from the East, Professor C. R. [Charles Frederick] Holder, visited the Yaqui delta, and incidentally made an inspection of the peculiar monolith and its hieroglyphic inscriptions. By moistening flour and filling the sunken lines of the characters, Professor Holder obtained photographs that brought out the hieroglyphs strongly. Afterward, Major F. R. [Frederick Russell] Burnham [1861-1947],¹⁴⁶ who aided Professor Holder in taking the photographs [See *Scientific American*, Vol. 103, p. 196], had an opportunity to compare one with inscriptions on the stones in the ruined Mya temples and structures in Yucatan and Central America, and he found them identical. As a proof of this discovery, Major Burnham

brought away from the ruins of one of the Maya structures in Yucatan a small stone bearing one of the hieroglyphs, and it is to be seen on the mantel shelf in the drawing room of *Casa Verde*, the residence building of the Richardson Construction Company at Esperanza.

"From the presence in Sonora and Arizona of Maya inscriptions, Major Burnham has reached the conclusion that the habitat of the Maya race extended much more widely than has been supposed by investigators, and that it occupied the West Coast as far north as the Santa Cruz river, and perhaps farther."

CAM: Apr 7, 1910 *The Copper Era* (Clifton, AZ), April 7, 1910, p. 3, col. 1:

"A. Lafave returned last week from the Tonto Basin country, where he has been exploring ancient ruins and buried cities. From his observations, that country has some of the most wonderful antiquities to be seen in the world."

CAM: May 20, 1910 *The Coconino Sun*, May 10, 1910, p. 1, col. 4: "Dr. W. J. [sic] Fewkes Here.

"Dr. W. J. [sic] Fewkes, the eminent authority on ancient ruins of the Smithsonian Institute, arrived in Flagstaff last Friday. Dr. Fewkes has discovered many of the most important ruins of the Aztecs in the southwest and has superintended the work of excavating and preserving many more of them.

"Recently a national monument was created by the president's proclamation, covering ruins northeast of Flagstaff and the doctor left Sunday with Al Doyle and Robert Garing on a month's trip to the vicinity of Tanner's crossing where there is a very important group of ancient ruins which he intends to excavate and protect for the benefit of future generations."

CAM: Jun 10, 1910 *The Coconino Sun*, June 10, 1910, p. 4, col. 2: "Notes From Tuba City.

".... Dr. Fewkes, of Smithsonian Institute, and party stopped a day or so at Tuba, enroute to the Navajo country, about the Marsh Pass, where Dr. Fewkes directs a scientific investigation of ancient Indian ruins."

CAM: Jul 8, 1910 *The Coconino Sun*, July 8, 1910, p. 7, col. 1: "More Arizona Wonders; Dr. J. W. Fewkes Returned from Investigating Latest Discovery of Cliff Dwellings and Caves [in Tsegi Canyon].

"Dr. J. W. Fewkes, of the Smithsonian Institute, returned on last Thursday evening from a trip 200-miles to the Marshal Pass country in Northern Arizona, after having been gone forty-five days. He was accompanied by Mrs. Fewkes, Al [Allen] Doyle [1849-1921] and Robert Garing.

"Dr. Fewkes is the best authority on ancient ruins in the United States and has done more to protect them than any other person in the west.

"In describing the new wonders, Dr. Fewkes says they are among the largest and most perfectly preserve ruins of the ancient race in the southwest, and he estimates they are approximately 500 years old.

"One mammoth cave has an opening of about 600 feet in front and extends back into the cliff about 100 feet or more. This cave contains from 75 to 100 rooms, all built of adobe brick. The bricks are made of mud and straw and are about two feet long and four inches thick.

"Altogether, over fourteen separate and distinct two-story houses of this kind, only one of which was built of rock.

"The trip was the roughest one I have ever taken during my work in the southwest,' continued the doctor, 'and owing to a lack of help I was unable to do more than build a road to them over the Indian trail. Help from the Indians I was unable to secure, owing to their superstitious dread of what they call 'dead houses.' The country surrounding is exceedingly rough, but well-watered. There are some pine and fir scattered over the Mesas, and plenty of scrub cedar and juniper.'

"That whole section of the Navajo country has been set aside as a national monument by President [William Henry] Taft, pending the investigation, and as soon as possible I will make recommendations setting aside merely the ground covered by the different ruins."

CAM: Jul 15, 1910 *The Coconino Sun*, July 15, 1910, p. 4, col. 2: "Will Excavate Black Fall Ruins.

"A party consisting of Dr. J. W. Fewkes, Al Doyle, Chas. Preiser, J. B. Smith, Joe Shanks, Charles Hamilton, John Ryan and

Bert Gilbert left Friday morning for the ancient ruins about forty miles northeast of Flagstaff near Black Falls. Dr. Fewkes expects to be gone about forty-five days, during which time he will excavate and put the ancient houses in best possible shape to withstand the ravages of time."

CAM: Jul 23, 1910 *The Oasis*, Saturday, July 23, 1910, p. 3, col. 1:

"*Coconino Sun*: Miss Charlotte [sic] M. Hall, territorial historian, arrived in Flagstaff Monday evening [July 18] and will remain a week or so gathering data for a complete history of Arizona. Miss Hall is well known here, and has an enviable reputation in the southwest as a magazine writer of great ability. She is laying a basis for a splendid state museum at the capital and will be pleased to secure either data concerning pioneer days or relics for a new museum. During her stay she made a trip to the ancient ruins near Black Falls, which are being investigated by Dr. Fewkes."

Aug 1910

Fewkes re-outfitted and dug for a little more than a month at Wukoki [=Wupatki] near Black Falls, digging numerous subterranean rooms, or pit-dwellings, at the base of the large ruined pueblos; he recovered about 1800 specimens, including an "idol."

CAM: Nov 19, 1910

The Oasis, November 19, 1910, p. 1, cols. 1-2:

"Prehistoric Ruins; Found in Apache County Described by A. F. [Albert Franklin] Banta [1843-1924] of '*The Observer*.'

"Scattered over a greater portion of Apache county, but more particularly along the valley of the Little Colorado river, are numerous ruins of a pre-historic people. In the immediate vicinity and just south of St. Johns, are ruins of two large towns, once containing not less than 2,000 or 3,000 inhabitants each. No doubt in our mind, for we have devoted much time and study to this subject, that these ancient peoples were first Phallic and afterwards Sun worshipers, as in some of our investigations we have discovered fine specimens, in the shape of images of both forms of worship, which were carved out of basalt; one of these specimens was 18 inches in length and eight inches in diameter.

"Wherever one finds any of those ancient ruins, either in Arizona or New Mexico, they always show their main or principal entrances are facing the east, and all were built of stones, with ordinary mud for mortar. Twelve miles south of St. Johns, on the western side of the Little Colorado river, near the village of Las Tucés, are other similar towns. On the opposite side of the river from one of these towns, near the summit of a Cerrito, is a large crevice or fissure extending into the hill perhaps 60 or more feet, and it is two to five feet in width.

"In the summer of 1876, in company with Wm. Bradbury, we made a partial exploration of this cave or fissure, and found therein hundreds of bows and arrows, baskets, stone axes, and stone hammers, used as implements of war and the chase; also, specimens of turquoise used for ear ornaments, periwinkle shells, and also a peculiar bead used by all the aborigines of the Americas as wampum or medium of exchange. The baskets, however, crumbled into fine dust. Unfortunately, a few years ago, some thoughtless person set afire to this valuable collection of antiquities and the entire lot was destroyed. Many, perhaps all, of the large bows were decorated with well-painted representations of the horned toad and the centipede; the colors were as bright apparently, as the day they were painted. Some of the stone implements had their halves attached, showing the method of and the material used in fastening the stones to the handles.

"Still farther southward, near the town of Springerville, are other ruins which have the same general features. The numerous canals and reservoirs which literally cover the entire cultivatable lands along the river and its many affluents, prove these people to have possessed considerable engineering ability. Everywhere are seen the remains of canals and reservoirs, for the storage of flood waters brought down from the mountains lying to the southward. The large lake near the lower end of Round Valley, now known as Becker's Lake, was one of the many immense storage reservoirs, and the canals by which it was filled are plainly to be seen at this day. As a matter of fact, in all sections of Apache county are found very many similar

ruins, not solely in the valleys of the several streams, but also among the precipitous cliffs and mountains.

"Another most interesting feature in connection with these pre-historic people, are the lines of mail stations which connected all the principal cities one with the other. All these stations were built of stones, and contained but one room about ten feet square, except at junctions or supply stations where were two and sometimes three rooms. In rough or broken country, the stations were not more than a quarter to a half mile apart, which goes to prove the presence of hostile foes at that time. The fleetest footman (they had no horses or other animals of that nature,) were selected for mail carriers. The location and construction of these mail stations is further proof of enemies, but the runners depended on their fleetness of foot, and not upon weapons for protection against their enemies.

"We have traced these mail stations from the Little Colorado river via the White and Black rivers to the San Carlos and Gila rivers; to the Tonto and Salt rivers, and any one caring to take the time and trouble can do the same.

"Apache county affords a wonderful and a really virgin field for the antiquarian and student of such matters."

CAM: Mar 15, 1911

Weekly Journal-Miner, March 15, 1911, p. 5, cols. 1-4:

"Inspiring Paper on Pre-Historic Ruins, from Sunday's Daily.

"The following interesting and instructive paper on the pre-historic ruins of the southwest, by Miss Sharlot M. [Mabridth] Hall, territorial historian, was read at the last meeting of the Monday Club by Mrs. George C. Ruffner [nee Mary B. Birchett (1869-1949; m. April 1891)]:

"The early Spanish explorers travelling over Arizona found long-abandoned houses of stone and adobe, like the 'Red House' of which Pedro de Casteneda tells in his quaint story of the marches of Coronado; and from the earliest parties sent out by the United States government to mark roadways across this farthest fringe of the 'Great American Desert' to the most recent tourist sight-seer, the dim remains of human occupancy in some remote time has aroused speculation and interest.

"It is only quite recently that any attempt has been made to study these curious and varied traces of unrecorded human life as a whole, rather than in detached groups and by consideration of special localities. Indeed, there has not been much data available for this larger study, nor many observers who were fairly familiar with the whole region and with all the types of ruins found in it.

"For a good many years now, the Bureau of Ethnology has been carefully gathering the material for such comparative study and it is probable that within a short time some comprehensive work, including the opinion as to where our pre-historic Arizonans came from or whither they went, or of what blood they sprang, but as I have seen at one time and another most of the ruin-types from the southern to the northern borders of the region a little grouping of descriptions may be of some value.

"The oldest type of ruins in the Southwest are found with very little change from the Mexican border, and I know not how much farther southward, to at least the region of the Cliff-dwellers in northern Arizona. These are the low, irregular, almost untraceable stone heaps scattered through with pot shreds, that a trained ruin-hunter may find in almost every valley and on almost every low mesa from far south of Tucson up into the deep canons of the pinon country.

"Whom made these simple homes that were perhaps only brush shelters a few stones laid to keep the light material from blowing away we cannot know. Excavation among the stone heaps gives only bits of rude pottery, arrow points, rude flints that may have served to hack wood or flesh, and large stones that may have been crude hammers or hide scrapers. Sometimes on large boulders or on nearby cliffs some rude pictures will be pecked into the rock, but these may have belonged to a later people and they tell no word that can be read with certainty.

"Yet there is nothing in these dim ruin-heaps at all out of harmony with the things found in the larger and later ruins; the crude pottery might have been made by less skilled forebears of the people whose broken jars, polished and painted in really beautiful patterns lies scattered over

the larger stone-heaps of a later day; and the flint and stone implements have a family likeness.

"It is always in the river valleys and along little streams, north and south, that one may look, indications of more permanent and often successive occupations. Here the chance of gathering larger stores of grass seeds and food roots from the moister land, or of planting small patches of such seeds as were cultivated, drew the forgotten brown people year by year to the same camps and fields. If drouth dried up the water and obliged them to go away to a valley where the rains had come, or if floods swept away the fields for a season or more, it was perfectly natural that when times were favorable again, someone would come back to gather and plant in the bottom lands and build new camps and homes in the cliffs or on the hilltops overlooking the country.

"In the Gila and Salt valleys and on the Rio Verde and its tributary streams such field traces are especially plentiful and clearly defined. In the larger valleys, a network of ditches and canals led out the water and distributed it over extensive fields, and these old planting grounds are still outlined by rows of stones and ridges of earth where the water was divided and controlled. Many of these old fields are now alfalfa farms and some of the present ditches follow the ones which may have been dug out by hand to feed the fields so long forgotten.

"At last during a time of heavy and prolonged high water [in February 1891] the river changed its course and cut away several acres of farming land and exposed to view more than twelve feet below the present level of its banks some hundred feet of a pre-historic canal large enough to carry water for good-sized fields. This canal seemed to have been lined with the cement-like clay from nearby hills, hardened with time and use till it resembled a soft tile.

"Out from the canal was a strongly built dam of boulders and small stone which had probably diverted the water into the canal-head. This old river bed had been buried for more years than anyone would dare to guess—to be uncovered again and become once more the channel of the Verde. This curious uncovering of the river's secrets

made clear the fact that the valley once had a much lower level and that people had cultivated land deep under the present fields and farms. Some very fine photographs were made of ditch and dam while they were at their best and ethnologists were interested to visit and study the work [see Mindeleff 1896:240-243, who says, p. 240: "The river rose on two occasions; during its first rise, it cut away a considerable section of the bank near a point known as Spanish wash, about 3 1/2 miles below Verde, exposing an ancient ditch.

During its second rise, it cut away still more of the bank and part of the ancient ditch exposed a few days before. The river here makes a sharp bend and flows a little north of east."]

"Such a story might be told of almost any stream in Arizona, with the exception of that greatest of western rivers, the Colorado. The region of the Grand Canyon is full of traces of long-abandoned homes in cliff and cave and on the huge turrets of stone that furnished such safe and lofty lookouts; but in the valley below the canyon, all the long way to the gulf, what remains of human life may have been, are lost under layer after layer of the red earth which the river has brought down.

"The legends of the Indians along the upper river seem to indicate that in and below the great canyons there lived numerous tribes—perhaps those 'People of the Underworld' of which the Hopi myths speak so often, and it is not unlikely that more thorough exploration may reveal remains now hidden. History and tradition do make us sure that this great valley has been occupied for a long period of time by various tribes of people more or less akin to the present Indians of the region, and quite probably allied to the early peoples of all the South California country from the coast islands inland.

"It seems probable that the variation in methods of house-building and living over the whole region from northern Mexico to rugged arms of the Grand Canyon reaching back into Utah and Colorado, were more due to local conditions and surroundings than to an actual great difference in the race and development of the people. The men of the large valleys very naturally used the easily-

gotten adobe instead of stones that would have to be brought some distance, and in the hills where stone was ready in suitable shapes and adobe appears only in chinking and small spots of wall.

"People who live every day of their lives in a first-hand comrade-ship with Nature use the things nearest to hand with which to make themselves safe and comfortable. If the cliffs of the mountain sides and canyons had in them caves in which to shelter, with perhaps need to build only a small wall in the mouth to keep out wild beasts and human hunters, then the people became cave dwellers pure and simple; though their brothers only a canyon or two away might have to build up a regular cliff pueblo to get the needed shelter; and another group of families might find a cliff of stone so soft that it was easier to dig out room after room as they chose, like those villages on the lower Verde where several hundred rooms have been excavated in a soft yellowish stone that extends in great cliffs along the river.

"So, in the farming, those groups that gathered in the large valleys needed ditches and canals and from their larger store of food seeds could increase and build up permanent villages and pueblos, while their 'poor relations' farther away from permanent water would have to seek out spots in the country subject to floods in rainy season and plant their scantier crops in the track of the first rain—as many of the Navajos and Hopis do today. And these 'poor relations' would of necessity be rovers, building only small and temporary houses, or staying only as long in some cave as food seeds could be gathered over the region round-about. Naturally when they went away there would not be many broken potsherds or many stone implements left to mark the camp, for a poorer family would not have much to leave after a short stay.

"The character of the pottery in the various ruins over the whole region is determined largely by the clay found near enough to hand for practical use. Doubtless the prehistoric pottery makers did trade colored earth and paint materials, as do the Papago and Pima and Maricopa women of today (and as has been done to some extent by most tribes;) but it would not be possible to carry the clay for

general use a very great distance, or to transport the finished jars in great quantity.

"A woman who in one locality with fine clay would be the maker of such beautiful vessels as were found in the graveyards of the lost Hopi village of Sikiyatki might down along the Colorado river produce jars no better than those of the present day Mohaves, for one clay lies in the high, clean hills and is almost kaolin, while the other has much alkali and coarse material with it to make it brittle and hard to shape or polish.

"Similarly, too, the decoration was adapted to local conditions to a great extent; the coarse jars offered a poor surface for artistic work and were given only tracery of lines in black or red paint, mineral colors probably, out of rock or clay near at hand. Quite naturally, the smooth, cream-white surface of the finest vessels, or their rich burned red, would at once teach and inspire the pottery maker to become a decorative artist also. And on such a surface, there would be constant temptation to experiment with all sorts of paint stuffs, colored earth and the juices of plants, and everything which chance had shown would make a stain.

"Over all the ruins there is much likeness in the make and quality of the jars for common uses, as if they grew out of one common need, while the dishes for ceremonial and finer use take on more of individual character.

"It is clear, too, that all of these peoples, no matter what differences of life and habits circumstances imposed upon them, believed after some fashion that death is not the end of everything, but that there is some part of a human being that goes somewhere else and has needs upon the journey. We would have a very imperfect idea of the work of the pre-historic Arizonans in pottery and ornaments if it were not for the fact that they buried with their dead such things as they thought would be of use or pleasure to the departed spirit.

"Whether the body was wholly or partly reduced to ashes, or laid in some cleft in the cliffs, or buried in some abandoned cliff-room under heaps of debris, or put into an excavated grave, food in jars or bags, seeds, water in jars, and various beads and ornaments, were placed with the

body and left there for the use of the one gone on. In the large cliff and pueblo villages, these things of the dead are more numerous and elaborate; there will be from two to twenty jars of varying sizes, and many beads and shell ornaments, but hardly a grave in the smallest valley is so poor that it will not yield some bits of broken pottery and a bead or two.

"There is a very interesting likeness in the shell ornaments and beads found throughout the Southwest; certain well-known varieties of sea shells from the Pacific Coast have evidently been widely distributed by barter, and the forms of use have perhaps been dictated by the natural shape of the shell, bracelets, ear ornaments, and pendants being made of large bivalves and beads and strings from smaller shapes. The small turquoise pendants I have also found, singly or in groups, in graves over all the region, and the general shape of these ornaments and of the bits of worked jasper and slate stones, does not greatly vary.

"The ruin of the Casa Grande near Florence is the largest monument of pre-historic occupation left to southern Arizona and many speculations have been indulged in as to its age and the character of people who built it. Taken by itself, with the wide traces of canals and fields which surround it and reach out to lesser ruin-mounds in the Salt River valley, it seems a true riddle of the sphinx, but seen after the villages of the Hopi and Zuni people in northern Arizona and western New Mexico, the conclusion of recent students that it is the work of a similar people, probably the ancestors of our living pueblo dwellers, seems most reasonable and natural.

"Far in the north-eastern part of Arizona, the roughest and wildest and least-known country within her borders, where huge cliffs of dark, burned-looking rock wall the deep and all but impassable canyons and the plains are blown over with drifting sand like the dunes of the sea till a wagon track may be blotted out in an hour and the springs and water holes buried under a drift, is a series of the most remarkable cliff dwellings that have been discovered, except possibly those of Mesa Verde in southern Colorado.

"The general character of the objects taken from them does not differ greatly from those found in other northern cliff dwellings and it may be fairly concluded that they were of kindred blood. The Hopi traditions still preserved indicate that some of their own clans came from this region and travelled southward toward the present mesa villages because of raids of the Utes and Navajos and of scarcity of food in dry seasons.

"The tendency of the most careful present-day students to regard the ruins of all this large region as the work of successive generations of kindred tribes seems very strongly borne out by those ruins themselves and by all the fragments of tradition which are preserved among the tribes now living in the country. The varying degrees of dexterity and development indicated by differences in the pottery, household articles, and stone implements, are no greater than might easily be due to combinations of favorable or hindering local circumstances and conditions, and it is very probable that further comparative study will strengthen the evidence toward a general kinship of the pre-historic Arizonans in blood and customs of life.

"The most important traditional or legendary material for this study comes from the Hopi or Moqui Indians of Arizona and their race-kindred the Zunis—though scientists do not rank the Zuni myths as being as unchanged and dependable as those of the Hopi, for the reason that the Zunis have since the Spanish occupation come much more in contact with the white race and with other religious teachings, as well as gleaning some garbled stories from the tales of the first white men to come among them.

"The Hopi stories cover most of the region of pre-historic ruins, as to place, but as to time only the most uncertain guesses can be made, carrying their settling of the present mesas not more than a hundred or two [hundred] years back of the Spanish discovery, and putting their various migrations some few hundred years back of that.

"It is certain that the different families now represented at the villages, and some now extinct, came part from the north out of the region of the San Juan river ruins

and adjacent regions and part from the south out of the Land of the Tall Cactus of which they tell, meaning without doubt some part of southern Arizona. They tell how on the migration from the south they stopped in the Red Land to the South, the present Red Rock country across the Verde river from Jerome, and of how they build cliff and cave homes there and grew crops in the valley below.

"One story is to the effect that they were at last driven out by a flood, and though it is fantastic and full of their mythical personages, it is none the less indicative of real residence in that region, where the many ruins may still be seen and are of the general character of those throughout the region between the Verde river and the Hopi villages.

"The story is that a hunter came to a village in the Red Rocks wearing a necklace of the tips of deer horns. He lay down in the center of the village and seemed to go to sleep but in a day or two he had covered himself with earth, all but one hand. At last that was drawn in and from the hole the head of the great plumed snake appeared and demanded a boy and a girl from the people. Water flowed from this hole till all the valley was filled and the people that escaped went on northward and settled in Chaves Pass and on the Little Colorado river near Winslow, where they lived a long time before going on to Walpi.

"Much pottery of a very fine kind has been taken from the ruin of this town near Winslow, which the Hopis call HO-mo-lo-bi, and from the other village sites along the river to its very source. In a village near Springerville about one hundred miles from Holbrook on the south side of the Santa Fe road a huge stone snake was found in one of the ruins and it is supposed that this village may have been built by the Snake clan, who later went on to the present villages.

"The story of the Snake People is told with a good many variations but the simplest one is worth repeating as explaining the ceremony of the Snake Dance. In a time when the people were not prosperous and when it was very dry, a youth of the Hopi sat on the edge of the Grand Canyon thinking of what he might do for his people. He decided to go in a boat down on the water to the Underworld and see if the people there could not tell him some wise thing to do.

"In the dark gorges, he met the Spider Woman, a curious creature who talked to him and told him she would guide him. She made herself small enough to hide in his ear and would whisper directions from time to time. After a long journey and many adventures from which the Spider Woman saved him, he found the people of the Underworld and they sent back a girl of their clan to be his wife and teach his clan the way to bring rain.

"At her first confinement, this woman bore a number of rattlesnakes instead of a child, and these snakes caused the people so much fear that they were taken out of the village and driven away on the sands. Later, the woman bore children from which the Snake People are descended, but soon the fields were dying for rain and the Hopis were told that the snakes they had driven away were friends of the rain gods.

"The husband of the Snake Woman then told his clan how to gather the snakes all over the desert and bring them in and wash them and carry them through the prayers for rain—then turn them loose unharmed far out on the plains and they would carry to the gods the prayers for rain and good crops. The Hopi believe the snakes to be relatives of the Snake clan and feel little fear for the Snake priests who handle them in the dance. They indeed treat the snakes with gentleness and care and try not to burn them, believing them to be able to influence the gods to send rain.

"It is rather pitiful that the need of rain is so great with these poor Indians that they believe that the dead become rain gods and they will cry to the dead to send rain for the crops. In tradition, the causes for their migrations are always given as dry years or great floods, and they seem to have been driven back and forth by climatic influences as much as by human enemies.

"Beyond question, the most beautiful pottery, pre-historic or otherwise, that has been taken out of Arizona has come from the ruined Hopi village of Sikiyatki [sic], a village which was destroyed some time before the Spanish discovery by quarrels between its people and those of Walpi. In the graveyard below the almost-obliterated village, an expedition of the Bureau of Ethnology under Dr. Fewkes

took out several hundred bowls and jars of very beautiful shapes and of elaborate and artistic decoration.

"The Hopis of today have very much the burial customs of their ancestors; the body is frequently placed in a cleft between two boulders pushed under a shelving ledge and covered up, or buried in a shallow grave where the earth is soft. The graves are nearly always very near to the villages and usually grouped together. With the body, the jars are interred, filled with food and water for the journey to the Otherland.

"The jars from Sikiyatki were a deep yellow-cream with brown and black patterns, sometimes red—and some jars were red with black or white pattern—the variety being great and the workmanship very fine, many of the patterns being family symbols. This collection is now in the National Museum at Washington.

"Most of the pre-historic peoples of Arizona were basket-makers, and the baskets, like the pottery, were influenced in character and weave by the materials to be had in each locality, though it is likely basket materials were transported over longer distances than the clay for jars. The fragments found in the graves and in the cliff rooms resemble the Pima and Apache baskets of today, and were probably of about the same range of materials.

"In the northern cliff and cave dwellings, especially in those branches of the Grand Canyon lying toward Utah, this basket-weaving was carried to the highest perfection and one group of people buried their dead wrapped in large baskets and then covered in clefts in the cliffs. Some very fine specimens of baskets have been found in this way.

"For fifty years, the ruins of the Southwest have suffered a systematic looting at the hands of curio hunters of all sorts, and no ruins have suffered more than those of Arizona. There is indeed no ruin left in Arizona in which we may hope to dig and get much for a state museum, though such may be discovered in some of the remotest canyons.

"It is now the policy of the United States to make all the largest ruins Governments Monuments, restoring them as far as possible, and making them safe from weather, and when necessary, placing a caretaker to see that they are not

disturbed. This has been done at Casa Grande where there is a resident caretaker, and at the larger cliff-dwellings and cave ruins within the line of travel, as the beautiful Walnut Creek caves near Flagstaff, the most-easily reached and yet one of the most picturesque cave-cities in the Southwest.

"There can be no quarrel with this policy, even though it forbids any person to dig in a ruin or carry away relics unless holding permission from the Secretary of the Interior. The honest student may now find in the National and Smithsonian Museums a very full and well-classified collection of objects from the ruins, as well as careful models of some of the most important cliff and other dwellings. If it is desired to do fieldwork with scientific ends in view, a permit is readily obtained, under reasonable restrictions, and on the whole such safe-guarding as is being given should have come thirty years ago, but should be none the less welcomed now.

"Without it, the Arizonans of the next century would have no chance to study the pre-historic peoples of the region except through books and pictures and collections housed in museums."

CAM: Mar 28, 1911

Arizona Republican, March 28, 1911, p. 10, cols. 3-5:

"Ancient Shrine of an Unknown People; Camelback Mountain Gives Up Another of Its Long-Guarded Secrets; Harry Diehl [1886-1951]¹⁴⁷ Demonstrates that the People of This Valley Were Always of a Religious Nature.

"Locating a shrine of an ancient people on the rugged side of Camelback mountain, a few miles from Phoenix, H. A. Diehl, a merchant of this city, has demonstrated himself to be also, an 'unconscious' ethnologist, one of those people who go around exposing the secrets of the dark and misty past, without premeditation or studied purpose. Some people can do such things only when they are backed by an archaeological society with a high-sounding name and a plethoric bank account but all Mr. Diehl had to work with was a couple of picnic parties, which he used as a lever to pry the lid off the sepulcher of the ages.

"Mr. Diehl is pretty good at keeping secrets himself for his discovery was made last Thanksgiving-day and it

was not until yesterday that he decided to take the world into his confidence. Mr. and Mrs. Diehl, Mr. and Mrs. James A. Estabrook [Diehl's father and mother-in-law] and Mr. and Mrs. J. H. Nelson, on November 24 of last year went to the north side of Camelback on a picnic. After the picnic dinner, Messrs. Diehl and Estabrook decided to do some climbing so they worked their way under the overhanging rock known locally as 'The Old Man,' and there is a sort of a shelter, but one that could hardly be called a cave, Mr. Diehl's attention was attracted to several pieces of cane from two to three inches long and varying in size from that of a lead pencil to a half-inch in diameter. As the pieces of cane certainly never grew in that vicinity and were all cut up in similar lengths as though for a studied purpose, Mr. Diehl assumed that he was in a possible vicinity of something more interesting and began to dig. In a few minutes, he had uncovered a turquoise bead and several more of the pieces of cane.

"Returning home, he told his friends of his find and on Christmas day a big picnic party, including F. E. Cooley, employed in Mr. Diehl's shoe store, visited the place, Mr. Diehl having given directions for finding it. Mr. Cooley and those with him dug around the place more extensively and found a cigar box full of little pieces of cane, several more of the turquoise beads, pieces of obsidian arrow heads, pieces of stone axes and a number of small bones that might or might not be parts of a human frame. Will Lowe, who was a member of the party, also found a string of six beads.

"An interesting fact about the canes is that many of the pieces are wrapped with a little piece of cloth. One in particular was unwrapped yesterday and it was found that the fabric was coarse woven, hardly resembling anything of modern weaving, and just large enough to reach around the cane which was a half-inch in diameter, overlapping enough to make a perfect wrapping. From each of the four corners of the cloth, which is white, extends a thread of the same material; these threads being wrapped around the cane and securely tied. The little fabric when spread out revealed what seemed to be either a double cross or a rude representation of a human being, marked in black ink upon it. The figure is too small to be clearly made out.

"Another thing noticed about the canes is that each one of them is filled with the seeds or fibre of some plant or plants, giving them the appearance of hard-shelled cigarettes. One piece of cane, a half of a split section, is also marked as though with ink with a number of X's.

Miss Sharlot Hall, territorial historian, when shown the articles found, said she had heard of several such collections being discovered in various parts of the territory, one in particular being on the upper Verde river.

"It appears that while each such finds are by no means common, there have been enough of them so the professional ethnologists believe they have read their secret to a certain extent at least. Mr. Cooley sent a parcel containing samples of the articles found to the Smithsonian Institute in Washington and received the following reply:

""Washington, D. C., Jan. 7, 1911.

Mr. F. E. Cooley,

8 West Washington St.

Phoenix, Ariz.

Dear Sir: --

""The package referred to in your letter of December 27 was duly received, and the contents have been examined by Dr. Walter Hough [1859-1935],¹⁴⁸ curator of ethnology. He makes report as follows:'

""The shelter which you describe was a shrine where offerings were made by the prehistoric people of Arizona. Little sections of cane were filled with tobacco made from native herbs and were surrounded with either loosely twisted cotton, or, as in these specimens, miniature cloths. As judged from the customs of living tribes, these were similar offerings to the gods, the mixtures of herbs called tobacco being a sort of incense to the gods and the cloth or fibre placed on the outside representing an article of worth, sometimes represented by shell beads, which were to a certain extent Indian currency. In other words, they purchased the favor of the gods and flattered them with incense. The museum would be glad to retain these 'sacred cigarettes,' as it has only one or two examples in which a woven fabric has been placed around them. These offerings

are analogous to the pahos or prayer-sticks of the present-day Indians.'

"If you are willing for the museum to keep these specimens as indicated by Dr. Hough, your courtesy will be appreciated.¹⁴⁹

Very respectfully yours,

W. [William] [de]C. [Castignier] Ravenel
[1859-1933],

Administrative Assistant.'

"More remarkable than the find itself is the fact that the curios should have remained undiscovered so long, when it is remembered that during the last forty years thousands of picnickers have tramped over that little mountain, and it would be imagined have explored every rock and crevice in it."

CAM: Apr 7, 1911 *The Coconino Sun*, April 7, 1911, p. 1, col. 2: "More Ancient Ruins Found.

"Artist Louis [Benton] Akin [1868-1913] has unearthed an extensive Aztec ruin containing many curios, pottery, etc., near his bungalow north of town. He started grading and excavating for a road to his place Monday and the laborers ran into a slight elevation where they found many mementos of that ancient race. The ruins were not disturbed except where the road had to be graded through, but enough work was done to disclose the foundations of old ruins through which trees at least 300 years old had grown to maturity. A number of similar hills near his residence show conclusively that there were a number of Aztec homes built in that vicinity." "The leg bone of a turkey, badly charred, was found, which led Mr. Akin to believe that the old ruins must have been vacated shortly after Thanksgiving Day a few centuries ago." [courtesy of Peter J. Pillles].

CAM: Apr 8, 1911 *The Williams News*, April 8, 1911, p. 1, col. 4:

"While workmen one day this week were constructing a road on the ranch of Louis Akin, the artist, an ancient ruin was 'run into' by one of the laborers. Pottery and other things that go to make up an Aztec residence were found in large quantities. The ruins are only two miles north of Flagstaff."

- Apr 23, 1911 *Arizona Daily Star*, April 23, 1911, p. 20. To Study Natives.
 "Mrs. H. J. Trask Comes to Inspect Indian..."
- Apr 30, 1911 *San Bernardino County Sun from San Bernardino, California*,
 April 30, 1911, p. 10. [Mrs.] H. J. Trask of Los Angeles has gone to
 Arizona to study at close range the aboriginal tribes of ...
- CAM: May 4, 1911 *Arizona Republican*, May 4, 1911, p. 6, col. 3: "Prehistoric
 Grindstone—
 "H. R. [Herbert Ralph] Patrick, who has a great deal
 of scientific interest and mighty little veneration for the dead
 and buried past, and who has robbed more pre-historic
 graveyards than any other single-handed ghoul in these
 parts, has among a score of recent finds, uncovered what he
 believes was once used as a grindstone for the sharpening of
 stone axes, and other implements of the stone age in
 Arizona. He found it while surveying south of Phoenix
 across the river. The stone seems to have a texture and
 quality very similar to those of the present day. It is about
 sixteen inches in diameter an about six inches thick in the
 thickest part, being thicker at the edge than between the
 center and the edge. There is no hole in it and the
 presumption is that it was used in a different manner than
 the modern grindstone. It is flat on one-side, all the grinding
 apparently being done on the other. It may have rested on
 the ground, the grinding being done by rubbing as a
 whetstone is used, or it may have been fastened to revolve
 horizontally. Mr. Patrick can conceive of nothing else in the
 world for which it could have been used and as it must have
 served some purpose he demonstrates logically that it must
 have been a grindstone."
- CAM: Jun 4, 1911 *Tombstone Epitaph*, June 4, 1911, Sunday Edition, p. 1, cols.
 1-2. Anthropologist Visits Ruins; Prehistoric Aztec Village at
 Historic Cochise Stronghold Attracts Student of Science;
 Invaluable Discoveries Recently Made."
- CAM: Jun 8, 1911 *Arizona Republican*, June 8, 1911, p. 7, col. 1-2: "To Write a
 History of People Long Dead; Student of Archaeology Visits
 Ancient Fortresses of Arizona.

“Attracted by the lure of Arizona’s anthropological relics, Mrs. H. J. Trask [of Los Angeles], a student of ancient life in America, has been spending some time lately at the Cochise stronghold in the course of a trip of research and scientific study among the Indian tribes of the southwest. Garbed for service in short corduroy skirts, corduroy coat, felt hat and heavy boots, she came prepared to rough it, and delve to the bottom of the strange secrets which are supposed to lie hidden in the prehistoric dwellings and the ancient records of the dead races. Mrs. Trask bears letters from the American Academy of Science at San Francisco, and from other scientific bodies, as well as from bankers and others of high repute.

“During her visit to Stronghold Mrs. Trask spent every day at the old Aztec village ruins which are located at the foothills directly at the mouth of the historically famous canyon where the bloodthirsty Apaches with their daring chief, Cochise, kept the pale-faced troopers puzzled for a long time in the early ‘80s. It was in her task of surveying these ancient ruins that the newspaper representative met Mrs. Trask, a short, heavy set, friendly, rather pretty faced, although sun-burned woman. She said that she found these ancient ruins a source of deep scientific study, although she did not have the time at this trip for any extensive exploration, nevertheless she secured ideas of the prehistoric peoples at this picturesque locality, which will be invaluable source of information to the archaeological students of the southwest. At the Stronghold prehistoric ruins, foundations of buildings 90x90 feet in size have been discovered, besides the ruins of a big irrigation dam, proving that the ancient Aztecs were industrious in agricultural pursuits. Mrs. Trask was much pleased to learn that those who are now homesteading the lands where situate the ruins are deeply interested in the history of the Aztecs and are planning for a careful excavation about the old village in the near future.

“Mrs. Trask left the Cochise Stronghold for Tucson, where she will be some time at the San Xavier mission, both for the study of the mission and or close association with the Papago Indians of the San Xavier reservation. Their history, traditions, superstitions, tribal customs and manner of daily life will receive her careful attention.

“Later she will go to Mexico and live among the Indians of northern Sonora, who are still about as near the primitive state as they were several generations ago. Much the same line of research will be carried on among them as among the Arizona Indians.”

CAM: Jun 28, 1911 *Arizona Republican*, June 28, 1911, p. 5, cols. 3-6: “Smithsonian Institute Sends Report on Bells; Celebrated Ethnologist Studies Bells Found on [William] Lossing’s Ranch;¹⁵⁰ Relics Antedate Advent of Europeans into America.

“On May 30, Dwight B. Heard of this city sent two copper bells, which had been dug up by Mr. Lossing [1848-1918] on his ranch near Phoenix and bore every evidence of being relics of a prehistoric civilization, to the Smithsonian Institute in Washington, to have them examined there by the experts of the department of American Ethnology. The matter was referred to Charles Wolcott, the secretary of the Institute, whose letter to Mr. Heard, containing the report of Dr. J. Walter Fewkes was received last week and forwarded to Mr. Heard in the east, and by his direction the report was turned over to *The Republican*.

“Dr. Fewkes, attached to the bureau of American ethnology, was peculiarly fitted to make a report on the relics, as he has himself found similar bells in the southern part of Arizona, and has specialized in this department of research. The more perfect of the two bells was returned with the report by Mr. [Dwight Bancroft] Heard’s request, the other one being held for analysis. This may require some time but the result of the analysis, naturally of great interest to the people of Arizona, will be forwarded by the secretary of the institute as soon as it is completed.

“In addition to the report of Dr. Fewkes, a brief statement by Mr. William H. [Henry] Holmes [1846-1933], head curator of anthropology, was forwarded. He wrote with reference to the construction of the bells.

“‘It is assumed,’ he said, ‘that objects of this class, made by the Mexicans, were, as a rule, cast in some kind of a mold, at least in part, the other part being produced by hammering; but the methods have not been more than partially investigated.’

"The report of Dr. Fewkes follows:

"The situation of the mound as given in Mr. Heard's letter is approximately the same as one of those described in my article on the Casas Grandes or Great Houses of the Gila, and I believe it the same. This mound situated two miles west of Phoenix is pre-historic or at least antedates the advent of Europeans into the Gila valley.'

"In my excavations in different parts of Arizona, I have repeatedly found copper bells, one or two of which closely resemble those referred to above. A specimen found at Four-Mile-Ruin (See 22nd Annual Report, B. E. [Bureau of Ethnology]) is approximately the same, although much corroded; and another from a ruin on the Little Colorado is even closer in size. The latter has a human face in relief on one side. The three copper bells found at Casa Grande are smaller than those here considered and more spherical in shape. None show as well as one of these the marks of coils. The copper bells I have found were generally buried, which implies, but does not prove, age.'

"Any suggestion I might make about their origin or original provenance from a microscopic examination would be speculative. I have always regarded the Arizona copper bells as made in Mexico, but aboriginal. Any chemist could by analysis determine whether the copper is native or alloyed. As related to this analysis, I may call attention to my finding a piece of float copper in Compound B of Casa Grande.'

“(Signed) J. Walter Fewkes.

"The bells are very similar in appearance to ordinary sleigh bells, but are heavily corroded. They still have a musical quality, are made of copper, and have a tiny cobble inside, instead of a metal ball."¹⁵¹

CAm: Oct 29, 1911

The Coconino Sun, October 29, 1915, p. 3, col. 2: "Says Aztec Squash Is Wonder of the Age.

"A squash, grown from seed hundreds, and perhaps a thousand years old, is on exhibition in the agricultural pavilion at the fair. It has been named 'the Aztec,' the seed from which it was grown being discovered in an ancient ruin of that tribe near Camp Verde by John G. [Gibson] Allen

[1856-1937]. A dozen seeds were planted by only one came up.

"Evan A. [Albert] Bonham [1852-1936], the chicken raiser of Cherry in discussing 'the Aztec' squash yesterday said:

"About two years ago, Mr. Jones was fishing near these ruins. He concluded to see if he could not find some pottery. He went into one of the large caverns, or rooms, and saw a place in the wall that looked like it had at some time brandished up. He broke the wall at this place and found a small recess or room. In this room among some pottery, corn cobs, and other rubbish he found about a dozen seed that resembled squash seed. The room was sealed so tightly that not even a mouse could get in to eat the seed.'

"It was too late to plant the seed last year so he planted them early this year. They ate the smaller squash a few days ago and pronounced it very fine. The one on exhibition weighs twenty-five pounds. Its deep green color and warty appearance interspersed with purple and deep red spots, makes it to my mind the wonder of the age; at least it is unlike anything I have ever seen. I have attended two worlds' fairs, many state and county fairs, and agricultural shows, almost from Main to California, and I have never seen anything like it. Just to think of these seeds laying in this room for hundreds of years, and now being planted and bearing fruit!"—*Prescott Journal Miner*."

CAM: Nov 12, 1911 *Tombstone Epitaph*, November 12, 1911, Sunday Edition, p. 2, col. 1:

"Dr. Walter Fewkes, of the Smithsonian institute, has returned to Washington, D. C., after a visit to the pre-historic ruins in the Verde valley section and throughout northern Arizona. He was accompanied by his wife [Harriet Olivia Cutler Fewkes (1850-1930)]. John Roark [1859-1917], of Jerome, was their guide. They took east with them, several hundred pounds of curios taken from the various prehistoric ruins, dwellings and fortifications in that section."

CAM: Feb 11, 1912 *Arizona Republican*, February 11, 1912, Section Two, p. 13, col. 1:

"A visit to Camel Back is also a favorite trip with both tourists and home people. Here the Cliff Dwellers or some other prehistoric people built a shrine and made offerings to their gods. At least that is the interpretations which has been put upon the trophies that have been found in caves in the mountain side. Her explorers have picked up numerous small bits of hollow reed, stuffed with dried leaves or herbs, with pieces of coarsely woven fibre, tied by strings at each corner about the middle of the reed. A box of these small sticks was sent to the Smithsonian institute and they were pronounced 'Sacred Cigarettes' for want of a better name probably. Word came from Washington, that these 'Sacred Cigarettes' were very fine specimens and that similar ones had been found about the shrines of the ancients. Real turquoise beads are also found in the caves, and are believed to be offerings made by pre-historic votaries to propitiate some divine being.

CAM: Feb 18, 1912 *Arizona Republican*, February 18, 1912, p. 3, col. 2: "Prehistoric Hieroglyphics; They will be Feature of Interest at Illinois Picnic Next Thursday in the Foothills of the Slat River Mountains.

"The picnic of the Illinois Society to be held next Thursday, Washington's birthday, at the Hieroglyphic Canyon about seven miles southeast of Phoenix, promises to be a very interesting event. As many former Illinoisans are expected to go to the picnic in their private rigs the following instructions as to reaching the hieroglyphic canyon are given by the transportation committee:

"Those leaving Phoenix should go south on Center street crossing the Center street bridge and continuing one half mile south on the main Tempe road, then turn one and a half miles east and again turn due south, passing the ostrich farm beyond which signs have been erected showing the most direct route to the canyon.

"It is expected that quite a large number of former Illinoisans will come from Tempe and Mesa and to such the committee suggests that they drive due west from the road passing Mr. Niels Peterson [1845-1923] 's residence [on Southern Road], by the Bartlett-Heard pumping plant until

they came to the Belgo-American Ostrich farm, then turn due south and sighs will direct them to the picnic site.

"At the hieroglyphic canyon, which has been selected for the picnic, the committee in charge has made all necessary arrangements so that every possible comfort will be extended the picnickers. As has been previously announced, hot coffee, cream and sugar will be furnished by the committee but all attending are expected to bring their own basket lunch.

"A cordial invitation is extended by the committee in charge, not only to those who are now members of the Illinois Society, but to all others who hail from Illinois, to attend this reunion. Those who have no means of conveyance of their own, will be conveyed to and from the picnic grounds in special busses provided for the occasion which will leave from the corner of Center and Adams streets the morning of February 22nd at ten o'clock, and in order that the committee in charge may know just how much transportation of this kind to provide, it is requested that all desiring to avail themselves of the bus ride, will either advise Dwight B. Heard, the president of the society, B. A. Marks, secretary, 401 Fleming block, or Dr. H. H. Wilson, 308 National Bank of Arizona building, chairman of the committee on transportation, of their intention.

"The program arranged for provides for sports for the children, several addresses including one by Gov. Hunt, and the explanation of the remarkably interesting hieroglyphic rocks by Miss Sharlot Hall who for many years has been historian of the territory.

"Every possible arrangement is being made by the committee in charge to make this one of the most successful reunions of the Illinoisans that has ever been held, and a large attendance is hoped for.

"Irrespective of the pleasures of an Illinois picnic, for those who have never seen the pictured rocks, this excursion will be worth the effort for that pleasure alone, and it is presumed that among the Illinois people here many are newcomers who have never seen the hieroglyphics, perhaps never heard of them. For their information, it is stated that the pictures are evidently intended to represent people, deer,

dogs, snakes, the sun and other objects any primitive people might be familiar with. The pictures are pre-historic as not even the present Indian races have any knowledge of who made them or what they represent, but that they were placed on the rocks for some other than an idle purpose is quite certain. The fact that in various places all over the southwest, the same identical figures are found, shows that their purpose is a message of some sort and that those who made the pictures inhabited a vast expanse of country, or traveled over it and expected that those who came after would be numerous and traveled. Whether a key to their meaning will ever be found is problematical and evidently none of the students of archaeology have yet found such a key for these pictures have attracted the attention of many and they have been treated of in the Smithsonian publications, but nothing more than speculation has ever been offered as to what they mean."

CAM: Feb 21, 1912 *Arizona Republican*, February 21, 1912, p. 8, col. 3:
 "Good Road to Picnic Ground; Committee Arranging for Illinois Celebration Reports Everything in Readiness.
 Hieroglyphic Canyon Ideal Spot.

"....
 ".... The business meeting will follow, after which will come the trip up the canyon to the hieroglyphic rocks. Where the hieroglyphics are thickest a stop will be made, and Historian [Sharlot M.] Hall will explain the meaning of the strange symbols, aided and assisted by Patriarch H. R. Patrick, who helped to dig the Grand Canyon and who was intimately acquainted with the individuals whose ancient writings we are now trying to decipher. Those intending to take the climb into the canyon would find rubber shoes a comfort, as the granite rocks have been smoothed by action of the elements."

CAM: Feb 23, 1912 *Arizona Republican*, February 23, 1912, p. 1, col. 6:
 "Next came the climb up the [Hieroglyphic] canyon to the pictured rocks which was participated in by the major part of the [Illinois society] picnickers. At an altitude of two or three hundred feet there was a halt for the enjoyment of

the view, the whole valley being spread out before the sightseers.

“At the place where the hieroglyphics were most numerous, the assemblage again came to order and listened to talks by Miss Sharlot Hall, territorial historian, and H. R. [Herbert Ralph] Patrick, the pictures being the principal subject of discourse. Miss Hall told of what she had learned in her researches concerning the hieroglyphics and said that about all she had secured of a definite nature came through the legends of the Hopi and Mohave Indians (Continued on Page 5).”

CAM: Mar 9, 1912 *The Oasis*, March 9, 1912, p. 4, col. 1: “The Aztec Bean; Request for Seed Beans Swamp the Chamber of Commerce.

“About twelve years ago, Sharlot M. Hall, who for years past has been the official historian for Arizona, while making researches in the prehistoric ruins of the Aztec cliff dwellings in the Verde Valley, near Camp Verde, found a partially crumbled wall, disclosing an aperture in the rear of one of the chambers.

“After excavating and removing the partition, Miss Hall found two mummies, near which were placed two ollas (porous Indian jars), sealed. In the ollas were found other vessels, in which beans of extraordinary size and resembling very closely in shape and other characteristics the white navy bean of commerce were found.

“Miss Hall gave a Camp Verde farmer several of these beans, which measured over an inch in circumference and ran pretty uniformly as to size. From the beans planted, only two vines sprouted. These were trellised on poles, growing to the height of five feet and yielding about sixty pods each, with an average of three beans per pod.

“Just before they had thoroughly matured, the farmer missed them one morning. The thief was not discovered and the beans did not reappear until two years ago, when several farmers near Prescott obtained a few for seeding.

“In 1911, from these seeds, several bushels were harvested. A peck was shown at the International Dry Farming Congress at Colorado Springs. This bean, which has been named the Aztec, is attracting a great amount of attention all over the United States through this exhibition, where it took the gold award for the most

remarkable variety of bean listed for prizes in the bean class. At the seventy Arizona fair at Phoenix in 1911 two lots of Aztec beans also took first, and second prizes in the class mentioned." "Aztec beans exceed the well-known lima beans in weight, solidity of texture and flavor, and will no doubt be received with acclaim by the lovers of this vegetable in Boston and other centers where bean-eating is an honored ceremonial.

"Growing to perfection with little precipitation and with thorough cultivation yielding at least 100 beans to a seed, it goes without saying that the Aztec bean will be extensively propagated when seeds are distributed for that purpose. Samples may be had upon application to the secretary of the chamber of commerce, Prescott, Arizona.

"The above article, written by Malcolm M. Frazer,¹⁵² secretary of the Chamber of Commerce and widely circulated, has brought such a flood of requests for seed beans that it is found necessary to hustle for more beans. A few pounds have been located and it is probable that the Chamber of Commerce will purchase them in order to fill the demand. There have been over one hundred requests received, the applications coming from twenty-two states."

CAM: Mar 9, 1912 *The Oasis*, March 9, 1912, p. 12, col. 1. A New Scenic Line; An Electric Road Out of Williams.

"...."

"Further, within twenty miles of Williams there is, in a most inaccessible, wild and out of the way region, an ancient castle, built by the skilled mind of a scientific architect of some past, ancient and long forgotten race of people. The far-famed Montezuma castle and the ancient Aztec ruins of New Mexico are tame in comparison with this ancient ruin. It is built upon a small mesa surrounded by deep and inaccessible canyons, heavily covered with thick timber and a maze of undergrowth. All kinds of the game animals, including bear, lions, wolves, turkeys and others, abound in unlimited numbers in this region. The castle itself is in one of the many deep breaks making into the Sycamore canyon and many miles from any trail or highway of travel."

CAM: Mar 15, 1912 *The Coconino Sun*, March 15, 1912, p. 2, cols. 1-2:
 "Early History of Northern Arizona; Brief Sketch by Miss
 Sharlot M. Hall of the Exploration of Northern Arizona."

CAM: Jun 22, 1912 *The Oasis*, June 22, 1912, p. 5, cols. 1-2: "For Preservation of
 Tumacacori Mission.

"In the House of Representatives, June 7, Mr. [Carl] Hayden
 introduced the following bill, which was referred to the
 Committee on appropriations and ordered to be printed:

"A Bill.

"To provide for the preservation of the Tumacacori Mission
 in Santa Cruz County, Arizona, and appropriating twenty-five
 thousand dollars in pursuance thereof.

"Whereas the Tumacacori Mission, an ancient Spanish ruin
 in Santa Cruz County, Arizona, one of the oldest mission ruins in
 the Southwest, erected probably in the latter part of the sixteenth
 century [sic], and which is associated with the earliest history of
 Arizona, binding the past with the present, is now in partial ruin
 and in a few years will be a crumbling heap unless some steps are
 taken for the preservation of this historic edifice; and

"Whereas the President, by proclamation dated the fifteenth
 day of September, nineteen hundred and eight, by virtue of section
 two of the Act of Congress approved June eighth, nineteen
 hundred and six (Thirty-fourth Statutes, page two hundred and
 twenty-five), being an Act for the preservation of American
 antiquities, set aside as the Tumacacori National Monument the
 east half of the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of the
 southeast quarter and the west half of the northeast quarter of the
 southwest quarter of the southeast quarter of section thirty,
 township twenty-one south, range thirteen east of Gila and Salt
 River meridian, Santa Cruz County, Arizona, and containing ten
 acres, upon which said Tumacacori Mission ruins are located:
 Therefore

"Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives
 of the United States of America in Congress assembled, That the
 sum of twenty-five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be
 necessary, be and the same is hereby, appropriated, out of moneys
 in the Treasury not otherwise appropriated, for the purpose of
 preserving and restoring the mission buildings, in keeping with
 their original plan of architecture, under the direction of the

Secretary of the Interior, and that the Secretary of the Interior be, and he is hereby, directed to employ a custodian for said national monument at a salary not exceeding one thousand dollars per annum."

CAM: Jul 4, 1912 *Arizona Republican*, July 4, 1912, p. 10, col. 3, "Summer School of Philosophy; Departure of O. A. [Omar Asa] Turney for Grove City College." [former city engineer; to study near Pittsburgh].

CAM: Sep 6, 1912 *The Holbrook News*, September 6, 1912, p. 2, cols. 3-4: "Relics of an Unknown Race." [Figure: photograph of Kiet Siel]."

Sep 29, 1912 Cliff dwellings of 75 rooms were discovered by Prof. Byron Cummings in Tsegie Canyon. *Arizona Republican*, 9-29-12: 12:3.

CAM: Nov 17, 1912 *Tombstone Epitaph*, November 17, 1912, Sunday Edition, p. 2, cols. 5-6: "Railroad Man Visits the Sulphur Spring Valley and Observes Pleasing Features of the Section.
 "Traveling freight and passenger agent of the Southern Pacific, with headquarters in Tucson, has been making a trip through the Sulphur Spring Valley and paying a visit to the mining comps tributary to Tombstone. Mr. [W. E.] Barnes is not only a railroad man, but a literary genius, and was once a newspaper reporter. He has written frequently on archeology and sociology. He says:
 "'I have recently taken a trip through the Sulphur Spring Valley, in Cochise county, and found a growing demand among the people for increased railroad activities....'"

CAM: May 4, 1913 *Arizona Republican*, May 4, 1913, p. 8, col. 2: "Casa Grande Not Mission; Arizona Guide Book and Auto Roads Map Places Ancient Ruins Many Centuries Too Late in History Pinkley Corrects.

"'Arizona should get wise to herself' is the declaration of Frank Pinkley of Casa Grande, custodian of the Casa Grande ruins and one of the most interested and interesting young archaeologists in the southwest. The issue of the Arizona Road Map and Guide Book was the

provoking factor, which aroused him to the above quoted utterance.

"In the book, it shows photos of the Great House and calls it a Mission. 'Now just think of that,' he observed the other day on a visit to Phoenix. 'Must I believe that our great campaign of advertising is useless in the very state in which the ruins are situated?'

"It certainly seems so. It is a well-known fact that in the east, in Europe—everywhere that men of learning gather, the Casa Grande ruin is known as the oldest most mysterious most interesting relic of one of the most peculiar races that ever lived. The oldest trace of community civilization on the American continent lies within a mile or so of the great transcontinental railroad and within ten miles of the proposed line of the cross-continental automobile road, and the guide book of the state in which it is located calls it a Mission! Pained surprise! Exceedingly painful. That Arizonians should be so ignorant, almost passes belief. Especially such well-read gentlemen as were responsible for the guide book.

"Pinkley promised to send in to *The Republican* some of his literature, relating to the ruins. This is to prevent any error of description or of fact in future references to the Casa Grande, the big house. Not that mistakes have been common in the past, but when the tourists' guide makes such a blunder, it is up to the newspapers never to 'get' the old house wrong and call it a mission, for the latter is a structure of a period many hundreds of years further along in the world's history. The Spanish monks built the missions in a matter of three hundred years ago, but a little-known race of semi-civilized people constructed such houses as the Casa Grande hundreds of years before an European ever set foot on American soil."

May 13, 1913

Herbert Brown obituaries in *Tucson Citizen* and *Arizona Daily Star*.

CAM: Jun 10, 1913 *Arizona Republican*, June 10, 1913, p. 8, cols. 1-3:

"Hieroglyphic Rock Now Rests in Aztec Park.

"At last in the very heart of the city of Phoenix in a spot where for years to come it will attract attention of thousands of people every day, enhancing in value as time goes on, a hieroglyphic rock has found a resting place. In the little park adjoining the new federal building, a big six-ton rock, its face scored with the mysterious symbols of the pre-historic inhabitants of this section, has been given a place of honor and from it promises to come a name for the little plot of green in the busy mart.

"The coming of the rock has been announced through the press for some time. For ages, it had occupied an obscure nook down in the Palo Verde country. When [Edward] Power Conway [1881-1950] and City Engineer Fritz Holmquist evolved the idea that it would be a grand thing to bring a rock from some spot or other with Aztec carvings, they began casting about for a suitable stone. One was located not far from Tempe on which appeared an engraving of the sun. It was found, however, that the location of the rock was practically inaccessible.

"About this time, a report was received of a rock some miles out of Arlington. Harry Welch, of the board of trade, was taken into the confidence of the city engineer and one day a trip to there was made in B. Reed's automobile. At Palo Verde, William Walton, who conducts a grocery store at that place, was pressed into service as a pilot. It was on the occasion of that trip that the picture appearing herewith was taken. [Figure: Big Rock Before Moved—Left to right—Fritz Holmquist, William Walton, B. Reed, Harry Welch].

"A problem then confronted those promoting the bringing of the rock to Phoenix. It was a long way to the Buckeye railroad tracks and then too there wasn't any money available for expenses. But the Pioneer Transfer and Storage company came to the rescue with the tender of a big truck and some horses and the Arizona Eastern [Railroad company], through the efforts of General Agent A. R. Gatter, gave the use of a big flat car.

"A day or two ago, the big rock reached Phoenix and yesterday it was moved into place where it will rest for ages to come. In bringing the rock to Phoenix, City Water Superintendent V. A. Thompson assumed charge of the

loading of the big rock upon the truck and later upon the flat car."

CAm: Jul 4, 1913 *The Coconino Sun*, Friday, July 4, 1913, p. 5, col. 1:

"Chief U. S. Cliff Dweller W. H. [William Henry] Pierce came in from the famous city of yester-years Tuesday. He reports that there were 358 visitors at the ancient ruin during the month of June."

CAm: Aug 31, 1913 *Washington Evening Star*, August 31, 1913, p. 8, "Ales Hrdlicka, Curator of the Division of Anthropology of the National Museum, Returns from a Trip Through Parts of Mongolia and Siberia—Connecting the People of Those Countries With Our Indians—Edmund Heller Tells of the Animals of Africa—Dr. Fewkes Makes Interesting Discoveries in Arizona.

"....

"One of the latest completed works of exploration was made by Dr. J. Walter Fewkes of the bureau of ethnology in Arizona. Here the large ruin called Casa Grande has been excavated and repaired. From his excavations, he gathered material which will throw much light on the civil and social organization of the ancient tribes of that region.

"Casa Grande, 'great house,' was a ruin when it was discovered, but very little that was definite toward discovering what its inhabitants were like was ever done. The excavations immediately surrounding it and within a close distance made by Dr. Fewkes reveal it to have been but one of a settlement of strongly build and well-planned structures. When he arrived there, only the Casa Grande was visible, set in the midst of a growth of sage [sic] brush and giant cacti. When he left a surrounding wall three feet high was laid bare throughout its entire length and rooms were excavated to their floors. At a distance from the main ruin, where mounds indicated that perhaps some remains of structures were interred beneath, the excavation revealed an enclosure with two subterranean rooms and high elevations of a pyramidal appearance, a style of architecture common in Mexico. Four other structures enclosed by walls were laid bare in the vicinity, as well as a few separate clan houses. Dr. Fewkes was able to get a close idea of the character of the life of the Indians of these prehistoric settlements.

"He says that they must have lived in clusters of small houses surrounded by a common wall which enclosed a massive house which served as a temple of the chief. The excavations of the individual clan houses showed that there were several remarkable rooms, one of which seemed to have been built around an open space in another. In this enclosure were found the remains of a walled-up cyst of natural cement. The walls of the cyst visible from the outer room were decorated with figures of birds and other animas painted red.

"In the interior of this rude sarcophagus was found a human skeleton extended at full length. Near the head was a receptacle of mortuary offerings. From the nature of the objects associated with the skeleton it is supposed that the remains were those of an old priest of the tribe or possibly its chief. On the sand, outside of the sarcophagus were one or two vessels containing burned human bones, which can be supposed to be the cremated remains of some of the Indians. Two methods of disposal of the dead, cremation and inhumation, must have been practiced in and around the structures of Casa Grande. It may be that the priests and the chiefs were buried and the less favored classes cremated.

"Set in the center of another of the rooms was a massive stone seat, with the appearance of a throne chair. Outside were seen the remains of ancient irrigation ditches and large depressions which were possibly reservoirs where water was stored for irrigation or drinking.

"Stone idols were found that appear to have been sculptured, though not in a superior manner, after the form of frogs, birds, mountain sheep and serpents. Many stone utilitarian implements, tripod dishes, vases and wooden shovels with handles were collected for the museum.

"Dr. Fewkes says concerning the results of his work:

"'Every student of the 'great houses' must marvel at their relative enormous size and the evidences of co-operation and intelligent direction of labor that they show. The erection of such structures required many workmen and an able director, a sociologic condition not found elsewhere in North America outside of Mexico. The origin of this co-operation may be found in the necessity of union of labor in the construction of the irrigation ditches essential to successful agriculture in this region.'

““These builders evolved two distinct plans of architecture—great house, erected for many persons, a feature which points to these structures as devoted to public purposes, and one-room habitations provided with central fireplaces sunken in the floor.’

““The presence of idols indicates a well-developed idolatry and ceremonial system, while the effective weapons indicate a possession of knowledge of war-craft, though they were essentially agricultural.’

““The existence of so many large ruins, which seem to have been populated for a time and then deserted, and the small amount of arable land in the southern part of the Verde valley indicate that the clans traversed the country, leaving their established homes for better agricultural lands, the soil improving as one goes north.’

““In considering the prehistoric migrations of agricultural peoples in the southwest, one must not lose sight of the influence of increased salinity due to continued prehistoric irrigation. This cause was perhaps more effective than human enemies or aridity of soil in breaking up prehistoric cultures. If barrenness of soil led to the abandonment of populous aboriginal settlements. It has a bearing on the future of the white farmers of these valleys.”

CAM: Oct 8, 1913 *Bisbee Daily Review*, October 8, 1913, p. 1, col. 3. Support for Exploration; Senators Agree to Make Endeavor for Casas Grandes.

“The support of Senators [Marcus Aurelius] Smith [1851-1924] and Henry Fountain Ashurst [1874-1962], and of Congressman Hayden has been pledged to a proposal by W. E. Barnes, travelling freight and passenger agent for the Southern Pacific, to secure a Federal appropriation for the thorough exploration of the Casa Grande ruins and the surrounding mounds.

“A bill to that effect will be introduced at the next regular session of Congress.

““The Casa Grande ruins were partially explored by the government under the personal supervision of J. Walter Fewkes, said Mr. Barnes, but the exploration has never been thorough. No remains of the actual builders were ever reached though the remains of the Indian tribes which occupied the Casa Grande hundreds of years after the builders were discovered. There is a

wealth of archaeological treasure to be unearthed in the ruins and surrounding mounds which have never been touched.'

"Mr. Barnes and Dr. [Arthur Herbert] Wilde are also anxious to secure the establishment of a chair of archaeology at the University of Arizona."

CAM Nov 12, 1913 *Weekly Journal Miner* (Prescott), November 12, 1913, p. 8, col. 3: "Arizona Exhibit Best There but One (From Friday's *Daily*).

"That the Arizona exhibit attracted the most attention at the recent International Dry Farming Congress at Tulsa, with the exception of the Oregon exhibit, was the opinion of the representative of the Dallas (Texas) News. He wrote enthusiastically of Arizona's probable participation in the National Corn Exposition on new February as follows:

"Tulsa, Okla., Nov. 1--.... Malcolm A. Fraser, secretary of the Prescott Chamber of Commerce, who is in charge of the exhibit....

"'The Aztec bean portion of our exhibit has been the center of interest. These were grown from seed found in a sealed olla in Montezuma's castle, old Aztec ruins in the Verde valley some years ago. Only two of the seed germinated, and it has only been since 1911 that a sufficient quantity for wide distribution has been secured by us for exhibition purposes. The bean has a fine flavor, and is the largest edible bean in the world. The vines yield from 50 to 150 beans, and need little water.'"

CAM: Nov 26, 1913 *Arizona Republican*, November 26, 1913, p. 7, cols 3-5: [Advertisement by Balke's Curio Store:] "Pre-Historic Goods.

"The cut herewith gives but a faint idea of the interesting articles that are dug from the mounds and ruins of this Territory. Hon. F. A. [Frederick Augustus] Trittle [1833-1906], when Governor of Arizona [Mar 1882-Nov 1885], in a speech at a banquet in Boston, startled the inhabitants of the Hub by the statement that centuries before the Pilgrims landed on Plymouth Rock, Arizona Territory was the home of people of the highest civilization of that time.

"No part of the country affords such an opportunity for the archaeologist, and that no more attempts have been

made to bring to light the evidences of this civilization is due to the great expense attending such work. That this people had a written language is shown by the pieces of slate which are found and also by the hieroglyphics engraven on the rocks. These all bear a striking resemblance to those of Egypt, and the pottery specimens shown herewith would not look out of place mixed with those of ancient Egypt in the British Museum.

"Metal was unknown to this ancient people, as is shown by its entire absence in their ruins. We can only wonder at these evidences of an ingenious people and hope that some-day scientists will find out who they were, from whence they came, the cause of their extinction, and turn the key which will unlock their mysteries.

"Prices for pre-historic specimens will be quoted on application. [Figure]."

CAM: Dec 19, 1913 *The Coconino Sun*, December 19, 1913, p. 1, col. 2:

"Visitors Numerous at Cliff Dwellings.

"Ranger Wm. H. Pierce, who has charge of the famous Cliff Dwellings southeast of Flagstaff, came in last week and will take a couple of months off this winter. From April 1st up to December 1st last, Ranger Pierce reports that there were 2344 visitors at this famous ancient ruined city, visitors being mostly tourists or people from other sections of the country. There were many stop overs granted during the past year by the Santa Fe, to passengers who desired to visit the Cliff Dwellings."

CAM: May 3, 1914 *Arizona Republican*, May 3, 1914, Section Two, p. 3, col. 3:

"Montezuma.

"The old Montezuma lead mine, about two miles south of Hot Springs Junction, on the west side of the Hassayampa, has a force of men employed in development. This is also a very old property. When it was first worked in early days, stone implements and other relics were found in the shallow workings, showing and giving unquestionable evidence of the working of the ground by some pre-historic race...."

CAM: Jun 6, 1914 *Arizona Republican*, June 6, 1914, p. 6, col. 2, "An Educational Vacation" [Turney left last evening for Grove City, PA, where for next 8 weeks he will attend third consecutive season the Grove City College of Philosophy and Pedagogy; "At the close of the Grove City school, Mr. Turney will visit his brother in Cleveland, O., and expects to return to Phoenix about September 1. During his absence, his office will be in charge of Edgar Kinderman."]

CAM: Jun 28, 1914 *Tombstone Epitaph*, June 28, 1914, Sunday Edition, p. 2, col. 1: "Pearce Personals.

".... This [Cochise] Stronghold near the [John Alexander] Rockfellow [1858-1947]¹⁵³ ranch [at the mouth of the Stronghold] is one of the many attractions of this section and the various old Indian pre-historic dwellings being discovered serves to add another drawing card to the district for visitors. Possibly one of the most wonderful collections from there is in the possession of Forest Ranger B. W. Jones of the Stronghold Forest Station and represents years of collection of the relics. Ranger Jones has had many flattering offers for his collection, but has turned all of them down, and is still adding old Indian relics and finds to the lot."

CAM: Aug 9, 1914 *Arizona Republican*, August 9, 1914, Section Two, p. 8, cols. 4-6: "Northern Arizona Plains Smiling: E. L. Graves' Interesting Journey (by E. L. Graves) [Indian Trader, 33 West Adams Street, who acted for the Santa Fe Railroad].

"Following my annual custom of visiting Indian reservations and trading posts of the northern part of this state in the interests of the store, I left Phoenix at 5:30 on the thorough sleeper to Winslow, reaching there in time for a Harvey House breakfast; then with change of cars and trains went on to Holbrook, our first point of destination, intending to leave the railroad for the interior points of the state from here. This plan was changed on account of the swollen streams and the impassable condition of the roads, so I concluded to spend the day shopping and sight-seeing in and around Holbrook, ... Weather conditions all over Northern Arizona up to the present time have been very much disturbed, from the latter part of June to the present time being unusually wet and cool.... The morning was

spent in shopping and visiting a number of old friends, from one of whom I was fortunate enough to secure a number of specimens of rare old pre-historic pottery. These relics of the ancient Arizonians are growing more and more scarce every year. Most of the specimens that have been recovered have passed out of this state to museums or private collections, and excavating among the native graves and ruins is now forbidden by the government. There is, however, a splendid private collection here in Holbrook belonging to Mr. Frank Scorse, through whose kindness we were permitted to examine it in some detail. Mr. Scorse is a pleasant gentleman, an old pioneer of Arizona and has during nearly 40 years patiently and carefully gathered from original sources what is probably the finest private collection of ancient Arizona pottery in existence, rivaling, if not surpassing, that of the Smithsonian Institute itself. This collection comprises about three thousand perfect pieces, and, to the student of early American ceramics, it is worth a trip across the continent to see. Mr. Scorse hopes, eventually, to induce the state to take over this collection for permanent educational purposes.

“....”

CAM: Aug 30, 1914 *Arizona Republican*, August 30, 1914, p. 8, col. 5, “Dr. Omar A. Turney Returns to Phoenix” [he had been at Grove City university completing his doctorate, for which he had been studying for the last five years; he was formerly the city engineer of Phoenix]

CAM: Dec 12, 1914 *The Border Vidette*, December 12, 1914, p. 1, col. 3:
 “Ruins of Ancient Indian Village.
 “C. [Charles] L. Northcraft [b. ca. 1878], manager of Sonoita [land] grant, accompanied by H. P. Greene¹⁵⁴ of Phoenix, Jas. Wilson and Jack Price, made an exploration trip up Sanford Peak, near Bloxton [station],¹⁵⁵ Sunday, to look at the ruins of what had evidently been stone houses built by some former residents of the Sonoita valley. The ruins had been discovered by Mr. Wilson while on a hunting trip, and he guided the party up the mountain, which was found to be a long and difficult journey. There were no evidences to show who the former occupants had been, but the

well-defined walls of former structures were still to be seen after the storms of the many years that have passed since the disappearance of the former residents of the peak. There were none of the implements of peace or war that are usually found around the scenes of such ruins, but on the slope of the hill near the top were rows of stone barricades, behind which defenders of the mountain probably fought invaders. While the ruins may not be older than the first of the Spanish soldiers of fortune, or they may be the remains of an early-day Indian village, yet they have been practically unknown to the present generation. –*Patagonian*."

CAM: Jan 24, 1915 *Tombstone Epitaph*, January 24, 1915, Sunday Edition, p. 4, col. 1:

"The sooner Arizona gets over the idea that her only resource are ancient ruins she will begin to draw people who will make good citizens and permanent residents. The proposition of sending ancient relics to the World's Fair should be dropped."

CAM: Feb 19, 1915 *The Copper Era and Morenci Leader*, February 19, 1915, p. 2, col. 1: "A Worthy Memorial.

"There stands on the bank of the Santa Cruz river, in Santa Cruz county, Arizona, the ruins of an ancient Spanish mission, which at once affords a quaint and striking illustration of the architecture of a day that is gone and a monument to the surpassing zeal of the vanguards of Southwestern civilization.

"This mission, known as the Mission San Jose de Tumacacori, was founded by the Jesuit priest, missionary and explorer, Father Eusebio Francisco Kino, between the years 1687 and 1690, and is therefore one of the most ancient ruins of its kind within the boundaries of the United States.

"Although the ground, ten acres in extent, upon which this ruin stands, has been set aside by the Federal Government as a National monument, no provision has been made for restoring the partially decayed walls of the mission, or preserving the evidences of architectural and artistic skill which they bear, and meanwhile the structure is subject to the ravages of time, the elements and the carelessness of passers-by.

"It would be an occasion of the greatest regret to the people of Arizona, and for that matter to all people who revere the memory of those religious pioneers who toiled and suffered and

died that civilization and Christianity might live and advance, should this visible sign of their devoted labors be permitted to pass away, and it is highly desirable that this mile-stone of civilization be effectually preserved, thus to hold its sacred history the fresher, to paint the beloved memories which cluster about it the brighter, and to offer, through there far from vanished beauty of its venerable walls, telling their eloquent story of love, courage and patience, instruction and inspiration to the visitor.

"To this end, a Memorial has been introduced in the Arizona Legislature asking the National Congress to appropriate \$10,000 for the purpose of restoring and preserving the historical mission of San Jose de Tumacacori. This worthy memorial has been introduced by Mrs. R. E. Berry, of Apache County, and should receive the prompt attention of Congress."

CAM: May 19, 1915 *Bisbee Daily Review*, May 19, 1915, p. 6, col. 3,
 "Prehistoric Bones of Child Are Found Near Groom Creek;
 Remarkable Find is Made in Recently Found Prehistoric Dwelling;
 Site is now Being Investigated.

"Prescott, May 18—Further investigation of the reported discovery of an infant's skeleton near Groom creek reveals the fact that the skeleton was exhumed from a prehistoric village site in that locality.

"Forest Ranger Taylor, who for several years was identified with prominent archaeological museums in Massachusetts, and who has had a number of years' experience in the archaeological field work in the mounds of the Mohawk and Mississippi valleys, the limestone caverns of Arkansas, Missouri, Tennessee and Kentucky and the cliff and communal dwellings of the Southwest in an interview yesterday stated: 'This village site, which was discovered some three weeks ago by W. S. Brown, a well-known resident of Groom creek, was excavated with the idea in view of ascertaining whether or not the nature and extent of the ruins would justify having the area proclaimed a national monument.'

"Chief among the remains recovered were two large ceremonial stones, a clay ladle, numerous animal effigies moulded in clay a large amount of fragmentary pottery, a [flint?] drill, a very fine specimen of a white flint arrowhead of the serrate edge type and the partial skeleton of the child.

"The remains differ from those found in other localities in that there is a scarcity of flint implements and an entire absence of bone implements. The pottery indicates that unusually thick, heavy vessels were used and the workmanship employed in shaping the ceremonial stones is extremely crude while the variety of material used is seldom encountered in other ruins.

"The lower jaw of the skeleton bears only two permanent teeth, the temporary molars having disappeared leaving the crowns of the permanent molars plainly visible and still in their sockets, all of which indicates either that the permanent incisors appeared at a very early age or else the child was below the normal size at its death, the length of the skeleton indicating a height in life of approximately 32 inches. Judging from the condition of the bones and the manner of interment, the child was buried not less than 300 years ago."

CAM: Dec 17, 1915 *The Coconino Sun*, December 17, 1915, p. 1, cols. 1-2:
 "President [Woodrow] Wilson Makes Cliffs National Monument;
 Ancient Cliff Dwellings Become Important as of Ethnologic,
 Scientific and Educational Interest. For Years a Point of Interest to
 Tourists.

"By the President of the United States of America, A
 Proclamation.

"Whereas, certain prehistoric ruins of ancient cliff dwellings situated upon public lands of the United States, and located in what is commonly known as walnut Canyon, about eight miles south-east of the city of Flagstaff, Arizona, are of great ethnologic, scientific, and educational interest, and it appears that the public interests would be promoted by reserving these relics of a vanished people, with as much land as may be necessary for the proper protection thereof, as a National Monument;

"Now, therefore, I Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States of America, by virtue of the power in me vested by section two of the Act of Congress approved June 8, 1906, entitled 'An Act for the Preservation of American Antiquities' do proclaim that there are hereby reserved from appropriation and use of all kinds under all of the public land laws, subject to all prior valid adverse claims, and set aside as the Walnut Canyon National Monument, all those certain tracts of land, in the State of Arizona, more particularly described as follows, to-wit:

"The southwest quarter of section twenty-five, the south half of section twenty-six, the north half of section thirty-five, and the northwest quarter of section thirty-six, township twenty-one north, range eight east, Gila and Salt River Meridian, as shown upon the diagram hereto attached and made a part of this proclamation.

"The reservation made by this proclamation is not intended to prevent the use of the lands for forest purposes under the proclamation establishing the Coconino National Forest, but the two reservations shall both be effective on the land withdrawn, but the National Monument hereby established shall be the dominant reservation, and any use of the land which interferes with its preservation or protection as a National Monument is hereby forbidden.

"Warning is hereby given to all unauthorized persons not to appropriate, injure, remove, or destroy, any feature of this National Monument, or to locate or settle on any of the lands reserved by this proclamation.

"In Witness Whereof, I have hereunto set my hand and caused the seal of the United States to be affixed.

"Done at the city of Washington this thirtieth day of November in the years of our Lord one thousand nine hundred and fifteen, and of the independence of the United States the one hundred and fortieth.

(Seal)

Woodrow Wilson.

By the President,

Robert T. Lansing,

Secretary of State."

"Propose to Repair Cliff Dwellings.

"Notice was received at the local Forest office on December 7 that the President had signed a proclamation on November 30, 1915, setting aside the Cliff Dwellings in Walnut Canyon as the Walnut Canyon National Monument. The area set aside includes 240 acres of land lying on both sides of the Canyon, including portions of Secs. 25, 26, 35 and 36, in Tp. 21 N., R. 8 E. On account of the accessibility of these interesting prehistoric ruins they are visited annually by an increasing number of people. As shown this increase, during the year 1914 over 3000 people visited the ruins, while during 1915 there were over 4500 visitors who registered at the ranger station.

"The Cliff houses, numbering about 30 structures, are built in under the outward sloping canyon walls utilizing the projecting limestone ledges as foundations. They are not of the communal type but each must have been built for the accommodation of one large family since the largest [is] only from 6 to 8 rooms. They were all built of selected stone and mortar plastered on the inside, the walls being composed of large slabs in many cases set perpendicularly so as to form a continuous through irregular passage on the outside to the interior. Openings are left so that the rooms on each side receive a current of air. This allowed the smoke to escape from the rooms themselves, as there were no fire places, fires being built in small pits and between stones.

"On a prominent point in the bend of the creek, popularly known as the 'Island,' is an isolated butte which must have been used as a fort since the masonry walls have been built up where the slope is not entirely precipitous rendering ascent impossible without the aid of long ladders. As is well known, the Forest Service employs a custodian to look after these ruins and to act as a guide for visitors. Since these ruins are not only of great historic interest but are so accessible to Flagstaff and the main east and west travel, they are a very popular place for tourists and this popularity will undoubtedly increase very greatly in the future, especially since the main Ocean to Ocean Highway and the National Old Trails Road now passes within a few feet of the canyon rim. Another point of interest is the monument on the brink of the canyon to the Pioneer Women of Arizona which was unveiled in July 1915, by the Arizona Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

"The Forest Service has made tentative plans for the further development of the ruins and the canyon so that they will be more readily accessible to visitors. The plans are to improve and extend the present trails, as well as to provide places for camping on the rim of the canyon. The plan is also being considered of restoring some of the walls of the structures which have either fallen down or have been broken down by thoughtless visitors. It is also planned to put up small and courteously worded signs requesting visitors to refrain from writing their names on the ruins since a register is kept at the ranger station for the express purpose of providing a place for people to put their names and addresses if they wish to. It is unfortunate that many of the masonry walls

have been broken down and otherwise vandalized by thoughtless visitors to the canyon.

"In order that these ruins may be better protected and may be considered a lasting asset to not only the town of Flagstaff but to Coconino County as well as Northern Arizona, the Government has set them aside as a National Monument to be perpetually preserved on account of their interesting historic value."

1916 McClintock (1916) describes the Montezuma Castle, the Sierra Ancha cliff dwellings and Tonto Cliff Dwellings, pp. 13-15.

CAM: Sep 7, 1916 *St. Johns Herald and Apache News*, September 7, 1916, p. 1, col. 2:

"The *Herald* office had a pleasant call yesterday from Mr. N. C. [Nels Christian] Nelson [1875-1964] who is traveling in the interest of the American Museum of Natural History, of New York City. Mr. Nelson started in at Gallup and visited the following towns and places: Ramah, Zuni, Ojo Caliente, Ojo Bonita, St. Johns, Springerville and will also visit other town and villages in Arizona. He reports that he has found within about half a mile of St. Johns ancient ruins and evidences of ancient tribes of three distinct ages. He says that there are three different kinds of pottery, all going to prove this theory of the different ages in which the people lived here."

CAM: Jan 6, 1917 *Mohave County Miner* [Mineral Park, AZ], January 6, 1917, p. 5, col. 5, "New Moon Ranch Rich in Ancient Aztec Curiosities" [J. D. Goodman, New Moon Ranch, ca. 10 miles from Safford in the foothills of the Graham Mtns.].¹⁵⁶

CAM: Mar 28, 1917 *The Coconino Sun*, March 23, 1917, Image 1, cols. 1-2, "Mrs. Wetherill Lectures at the Normal on Life of the Navajos."

CAM: Mar 30, 1917 *The Coconino Sun*, March 30, 1917, p. 8, cols. 1-3, "Prehistoric Ruins Being Repaired by U. S." [Judd at Navajo National Monument].

CAM: Mar 30, 1917 *The Coconino Sun*, March 30, 1917, p. 12, col. 2:
"W. H. Pierce returned to his post at the [Walnut Canyon] Cliff Dwellings yesterday, where he is chief Hogan tender for the

forest service. He has been on vacation during the winter and goes on duty April 1st to guard the ancient ruins during the summer when visitors are numerous."

CAm: May 5, 1917 *Bisbee Daily Review*, May 6, 1917, p. 8, col. 5: "Arizona Hopis Believed Descended from Cliffs (By Review Leased Wire).

"Tucson, May 5. -Relics which tend to prove the theory that the ancient Hopi Indian tribe of Awatobi and Sityatki in northern Arizona, were closely related to the pueblo dwellers of the Salt River and Casa Grande valleys; have been added to the historic museum of the Arizona University here. These relics were the property of the late Dr. J. A. [John Abston] Miller, of Phoenix, and were collected among the ruins of the ancient pueblos of this state."

CAm: Jun 17, 1917 *Arizona Republican*, June 17, 1917, Statewide Edition, Southern Arizona, p. 10, cols. 1-5: "River County Offers Many Opportunities.

"....

"Ancient People Irrigated.

"Relics of a pre-historic race have been found in Yuma county, including old canals along the Gila and Colorado rivers and many cliffs showing hieroglyphics."

CAm: Jun 17, 1917 *Arizona Republican*, June 17, 1917, Statewide Edition, Southern Arizona, p. 10, col. 7:

"Prehistoric Aztec village ruins at the mouth of the [Cochise] Stronghold canyon in the Dragoon mountains has hundreds of relics left by the Aztecs and Indians."

CAm: Jun 27, 1917 *Arizona Republican*, June 27, 1917, p. 6, cols. 5-6:

"Preservation Plea Is Made for Old Ruins by J. C. [James Cooper] Goodwin [1864-1922].

"It seems strange that the reading public in Phoenix would take such an interest in reading the geological magazines giving the descriptions of the prehistoric cities in Greece, in Mesopotamia, or other parts of the world, and right at home within four miles of the city itself there is one of the largest ruins of prehistoric cities in the United States.

"Thirty-three years ago [in 1884, when the Goodwins came to the valley] in the Salt River valley ruins of prehistoric cities and irrigation ditches could be seen and located on every hand but since that time the plow and the scraper have leveled the ruins of the prehistoric cities, the ruins of the ancient canals. Until a few days ago almost intact the largest of all the prehistoric cities to have been found within Salt River valley stood. This ruin is located on the road between Tempe and Phoenix west of the cross-cut canal. At the present time, there are some fifteen or twenty teams with plows and scrapers leveling down and destroying the mounds which contain either the foundation of houses or burial monuments.

"These ruins cover perhaps something over 100 acres, and among these ruins is a large mound which contains the wall of a building many times larger in area than the Casa Grande ruins. The outside dimension of this building is about 270 feet along and 150 feet wide, and the walls under the mound stand something nearly twenty-feet high. It is a shame for the citizens of Phoenix and the citizens of the state of Arizona to let this prehistoric city to be razed [sic] as the other cities in the valley have been razed. Thousands of tourists visiting Arizona visit the Casa Grande ruins, and yet there is a ruin as I have stated before within a short distance of Phoenix that the Casa Grande ruins in dimension could not compare with.

"Frank Hamilton Cushing was sent west by Mrs. Hemenway's Southwestern Archaeological expedition under the auspices of the Smithsonian Institution. Mr. Cushing was an enthusiast and spent something over two years excavating the various ruins in Salt River valley. His work was only partially completed, and when he was recalled the ambition of his life was to return and complete his work. He never returned. He is dead now, and even that part of his work that he partially accomplished has never been published. At the time Mr. Cushing was here the prehistoric cities could have been located; the canal[s] surveyed and mapped out, but the people of the valley have leveled down and blotted out the traces of both the cities and the canals.

“At the last legislature, I intended to introduce a bill to appropriate money that the state might acquire title to this prehistoric city. I did not introduce the bill for the reason that I was unable to get a definite price upon the land, and I also understood at that time that there was an Archaeological society that intended to take care of this ruin. I am calling attention to the people of Phoenix and Salt River valley, and to the state of Arizona that something is now being destroyed that cannot be replaced, and something that every citizen of the state ought to be interested in, because here can be seen all that is left of a city built by a prehistoric race.”

CAM: Jul 27, 1917 *The Coconino Sun*, July 27, 1917, p. 7, col. 3: “Artesian Water in Arid Arizona Valley.

“Perhaps no part of the arid Southwest has attracted more general attention in recent years than San Simon Valley, in southeastern Arizona and adjacent parts of New Mexico, in which a new epoch of agricultural development was started in 1910 by the discovery of artesian water.

“In or near this valley have been found fragments of pottery, stone implements, awls and needles of antelope and turkey bone, ancient irrigation ditches, prehistoric ruins containing corn, beans, and native cotton, and cleared tracts which may have been used for the cultivation of aboriginal crops. This region was evidently once inhabited by more or less sedentary peoples, who must have supported themselves partly by hunting and partly by a primitive agriculture.”

Apr 13, 1918 Hon. Frank Pinkley has been named custodian of the Casa Grande Ruins. *Messenger*, 4-13-18: 1:4.

CAM: May 12, 1918 *Arizona Republican*, May 12, 1918, p. 2, col. 1,
“Archaeologist of Southwest Dead.

“Los Angeles, May 11—George Lamont Cole [1849-1918],¹⁵⁷ known internationally as an archaeologist died at his home here today of heart failure. Mr. Cole was regarded as an authority on the ancient cliff dwellers and of the life, manners and customs of the modern Pueblo people of the southwest. He had assembled

archaeological collections for many years in this country and Europe. He was 69 years old."

- CAM: May 24, 1918 *The Holbrook News*, May 24, 1918, p. 1, col. 6: "Dr. Hough's Antiquarian Research.
 "Dr. Walter Hough [1859-1935], the noted archaeologist from the Smithsonian Institute at Washington, D. C., spent several days of the past week in Holbrook, a guest of the Commercial hotel. The doctor is a regular summer visitor, having for many years followed the practice. The great attraction is the investigation of the almost innumerable places where ancient Aztec and other ruins are at hand. The collection that the doctor has secured is a most remarkable one, many pieces of which can be seen at the place of Julius [Charles] Wetzler [1868-1938]¹⁵⁸ in the Commercial building. Dr. Hough goes from here to Pleasant Valley to extend his researches among the ruins on the Tonto Forest Reservation, where he expects to remain until sometime in the month of July, after which he will return to his duties with the Smithsonian Institute at the nation's capital."
- CAM: Aug 1, 1918 *Arizona Republican*, August 1, 1918, p. 2, cols. 2-5, "Cave Cache of Skeletons Is Thought to Be Burial Spot of Indians of Papago Tribe" [3 photographs; James H. McClintock foreman of Coroner's Jury].
- Nov/Dec 1918 "Prehistoric Towers and Castles of the Southwest" by J. Walter Fewkes, *Art and Archaeology* VII (9):353-366.
- CAM: Jan 15, 1919 *Arizona Republican*, January 15, 1919, p. 4, cols. 3-4: "First Apartment House Is a Mystery of The Desert (*Kansas City Star*).
 "In the Arizona desert, midway between Phoenix and Tucson, stands a 'Great House' of many rooms, four stories high, its walls four feet thick. Archaeologists say it stood there five hundred, possibly eight hundred years ago.
 "Cliff dwellings of course, are common. But this is the only house yet standing in this country built by pre-historic architects, before Columbus sailed from Spain, centuries before hammer

and saw had been used in America. Tourists hang desert water bags to their cars and travel seventy desert miles to see it. Archaeologists flock from everywhere to examine and to speculate."

"Its name—the Casa Grande—sounds a little like Armour Boulevard or the Paseo, all-packages-delivered-in-the rear; but this house stands all alone, like the Ancient Mariner, just where it stood before there was a Kansas City or Chicago or New York, in the midst of a wide, level, sandy plain or valley, surrounded on all sides by mountains twenty or thirty miles away—barren, reddish-brown, volcanic peaks that seem to bar out every sound from the desert solitude."

"Surrounding the Great House, as the Spaniards called it, was once a wall four-feet thick and eleven-feet high, now crumbled and fallen; and within the wall between it and the house was a group of 1-story structures that came within three feet of the top of the wall. Undoubtedly, the expert fighting men occupied these roofs in case of attack, and shot their arrows and threw their rocks, dodging quickly down behind the three feet of protecting wall. If the enemy stormed the wall and took it, they were but started, however, as a look at the Casa Grande shows.

"Instead of an imposing archway, in keeping with the heavy architecture, the entrance is a narrow little door seven-feet above the desert level. A short ladder had to be used. When everybody was inside, the ladder was drawn in as a means of burglar insurance. Besides, the door is only a foot and a half wide by a scant four feet high, so that only one person at a time could enter and he must have come in, stooped over and defenseless. A man standing beside the door inside could swing a stone ax and very cleverly dispose of the enemy as they entered. Safety First appears to have been the motto.

"The massive walls were built of a sort of limestone mud, or caliche as it is called here, that solidified almost like cement when it dried—not in bricks, like an adobe house, but in one solid wall. They put it up in courses, sixteen or eighteen inches thick and four feet wide, allowing one course to dry before putting on another. Finger prints of these architects and masons are plainly visible where they slapped, here and there, a hunk of mud that showed a tendency to run.

"After raising the walls and the room partitions to the height of a man, they needed poles to lay across to form the floor of the room above. Now, the only growth in this valley, besides cactus and sagebrush, is mesquite—a crooked, scrubby cross between a bush and a tree. Not one limb of it is to be found, on a whole section of desert, long enough and straight enough for these joists. So, they went fifty miles up the Gila River, one of those streams that contain water only now and then, and cut juniper poles, made them into rafts and floated them down the stream, carrying them on their backs, probably, the six miles from there to the building site.

"These poles they crossed with the ribs of Sahuaro cactus; and these in turn with the small, straight sticks of arrow weed. On top of this floor structure was placed six or eight inches of mud. The impression of this against the walls shows that they made it thicker or thinner at one end or the other to obtain a level, the poles not being laid exactly true.

"Many, many years ago, a fire burned out the floor supports of the entire building. In 1692 [sic], when Father Kino, a Spanish [sic] priest, saw the Casa Grande and left a written record of what he saw [see Burris 1971], the building had been in ruins so long that not even the native Indians, who have traditions about everything, had any idea as to when the building was occupied or when the fire occurred.

"The fire burned the poles and sticks off even with the wall, but imbedded in the wall were the stubs, charred at the end. These pieces, splendidly preserved, show plainly what kind of wood they were, and the marks of the stone ax are distinct. They look as though a beaver had gnawed them off. There, also, is one of the stone axes.

"An augur hole [sic] extended through four or five of the walls [that] allowed the sun to shine through and strike a certain spot on the wall of an interior room once or twice a year and this, it is conjectured, formed their seasonal clock.

"Most mysterious of all, perhaps, is the fact that the earthen jars, several large specimens having been dug up complete, bear the same ornamental designs as those used in the Old World six thousand years before Christ: There is the 'Wall of Troy' design, an ancient Grecian design, and the Swastika, now seen as a trademark on the end of every box of crackers.

"The United States government has thrown a reservation around the ruins, has placed a roof over the main building—the original roof having fallen in centuries ago—and has built a neat adobe cottage nearby and installed therein Frank Pinkley, as custodian. Thousands of tourists are his friends because of the interesting and obliging manner in which he explains everything. From the moment they step over the threshold with him they are made to enter into the romances, the tragedies and the comedies of a people who appear to have been long and familiarly known to him. And what he would like to know is: Was the architect who proposed this building denounced as a crank, a visionary and a dreamer? And how were the knockers and the reactionaries—the conservative men of the times—won over from their one-room hovels and wickiups?

"Only a stone's throw away is the 'old' structure, the house that preceded the Casa Grande, used for its lifetime before the present Casa Grande was constructed. From the 'old' premises have been exhumed bodies of adults and infants, each with his little store of precious trinkets, always a necklace about the baby's neck—bodies that in all probability were laid away there fully one thousand years ago. In the Great House, these treasures, stone axes, weapons, old mills, are gathered together for the inspection of the visitor.

"Here is the skeleton of a young woman. The sutures in the skull show she was about 30. As long ago as possibly twelve hundred or fifteen hundred years ago she lay sick of a fever in one of these dark, windowless rooms. Fever, because her body was found packed in a mud bath to reduce temperature. The long, dark hair is gone from the heads, except a slight fringe above the ears. When the house was abandoned, she was dead or dying and was left there in the mud bath. In the wonderfully dry, preservative air of the desert, the mud dried and she dried, leaving these skin and toenails on the feet, which were encased in chain-stitch socks and woven sandals.

"Here is the mummy-like body of a baby, encased in a feather robe, made by weaving soft feathers or down into small cotton cords in the form of a fish net, bordered by rawhide thongs. A little cap made mat-like of corn shucks yet rests upon the head, and about the neck is a string of thin shells brought by

the savages from the seashore several hundred desert miles away. Large ocean shells like those grandma used to have on her center table or mantel are found occasionally in the graves.

"Cloth head-bands for carrying burdens, and girdles and sandals prove that they were skilled weavers. Wild cotton grew and samples of it are among the finds, as also are jars of corn and beans so old they cannot germinate, but so lifelike that one can hardly realize they were grown before America was discovered [by Europeans]. The corn—several ears of which were found complete, is about the size of popcorn or very little larger. The beans are full size.

"Look at the purse of a medicine man—a leathern bag filled with curious stones, among them a jet mirror, smooth as glass, used probably for reflecting the sun.

"Taken from the skeleton of a woman's hand is a jet ring, as smooth and faultless as any the jewelers now turn out. There are stones shaped like bears, men, frogs, snakes, Gila monsters, and other animals.

"Examine now the skeleton of a half-grown, crippled boy.

"'Must have suffered long with that,' says Mr. Pinkley, picking up a thigh bone that once had been broken in two near the center, the ends lapped an inch or more and healed in that position, leaving one leg shorter than the other. Not too many is given to be so intimately known a thousand years after death as to this semi-savage cripple.

"And woven into a circular mat is a design in the form of a labyrinth or maze, the woven body of a person entering or leaving. This labyrinth the university professors say, is exactly like one used on a Cretan coin several hundred years before Christ.

"Thousands of relics like these gathered in the museum are preside over by Dean Cummings of the Arizona State university. Here in this climate, where an outdoor life is possible the year around, are perhaps more relics of prehistoric civilization than in any other state of the Union, and no one has made a more profound study of them than Dean Cummings.

"'Did this civilization come from the Old World by way of Bering Strait or Polynesia?' he asks. 'Or was it just a case of parallel evolution, a coincidence?'

"Lost to us, as yet, is the beginning of this race, and lost the end. Lost in the desert, also, is this ancient house; lost to its owners, lost to its heirs, lost even to tradition, lost and separated by a gap of half a thousand years from the tenants who were the last to call it home."

CAm: Jul 18, 1919 *The Coconino Sun*, July 18, 1919, p. 3, col. 4: "Dr. Walter Hough Is After Aztec Ruins.

"Dr. Walter Hough has returned to Holbrook again, after an extended stay among the Aztec ruins and the cliff dwellings in the southern part of Navajo county. The doctor is a professor in the National Museum at Washington and is never so happy as when he comes to Holbrook every summer and then goes out among the many ruins and relics of the ancient Aztec and other races. He is undoubtedly the best-informed man in the world on these features of northeastern Arizona. Just when he returns to Washington has not been determined, but he expects to receive word from the Smithsonian Institution at almost any time now. —*Holbrook Tribune*."

CAm: Aug 9, 1919 *The Border Vidette*, August 9, 1919, p. 1, col. 2: "Relic of Olden Days.

"While doing street work in his new East Patagonia addition this week, Colonel R. R. [Rollin Rice] Richardson [1846-1923]¹⁵⁹ unearthed a large 'olla' or pottery jar, which was filled with burned human bones. These relics of a pre-historic race which at one time inhabited Arizona are quite common in this section of the state but seldom is one found in such a state of preservation as the jar just discovered. History can tell nothing concerning this unknown race of people, and scientists disagree as to whether they belong to the Aztec or Toltec age. —*Patagonian*."

CAm: Aug 16, 1919 *Mohave County Miner and Our Mineral Wealth*, August 16, 1919, p. 5, col. 2: "Pre-Historic Bones Discovered in Bowl" near Patagonia].¹⁶⁰

CAm: Oct 7, 1919 *Arizona Republican*, October 7, 1919, p. 14, col. 1, "Society Formed for Exhibition Arizona Relics."

CAM: Dec 17, 1919 *Arizona Republican*, December 17, 1919, p. 9, col. 3, "Greatest Museum in West Located at Seaport City [Museum of Man, San Diego].

CAM: May 10, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, May 10, 1920, p. 4, cols. 3-4:
 "Forty Years Ago Today from the *Phoenix Herald*" reports that [for May 10, 1880] "The formation of an archaeological society to be located in Phoenix is talked of by a number of our leading citizens. Our next legislature will no doubt give financial support to such an enterprise."

CAM: Dec 6, 1920 *Arizona Republican*, December 6, 1920, p. 9, cols. 1-2:
 "Workmen Unearth Aboriginal Relics on Hill in Miami.¹⁶¹
 "Apache Indian workmen engaged for the past few days in excavating the sewer trenches on Prospect avenue, between Hillcrest and Adonis avenue, on Indian Hill, have encountered many buried relics of the ancient race of aborigines which once had a village on that eminence, now one of Miami's finest residence sections. The high school students especially are showing a keen interest in the evidences of an early race brought to light by the workmen.

"Years before the mining camp of Miami was started, the mesa on which Miami's splendid high school building stands was known as Indian Hill, as at present, to residents of Globe, who often came to Indian Hill for the purpose of digging for relics among the ruins of the ancient Indian village. Many of the best specimens of Indian pottery, stone axes, flint arrowheads, metates or stones hollowed out for pulverizing corn, and earthen jars or ollas, now in private collections in this district, were excavated on Indian Hill by those early delvers into that buried city of the ancients.

"Early settlers in Miami still remember the outlines of a great council chamber, crumbled to ruins, which had stood on the mesa about midway between the site of the present high school building and the edge of the bluff overlooking the A. E. railroad tracks.

"From the outlines of the council chamber, shown by the rectangular rows of fallen boulders from the crumbled walls, [it] could be seen that it was originally a room about 30 feet square. Radiating from each side of the central council chamber of the

village were double rows of smaller rooms, a score or more in number.

"John Davis, one of the district's pioneers, secured probably the best find in those early excavations on Indian Hill, when he found an earthen Olla containing several fine Mexican opals and native topaz. Mr. Davis also obtained many good specimens of painted pottery, with their pristine colors still vividly bright, some fine stone hatchets, ollas and metates. The excavations referred to were made in 1905, several years before the town was started."

"Since that time many home builders on Indian Hill have dug up relics of the ancient tribe in excavating for the foundation for houses. In the construction of the earlier "concrete" buildings in the town, especially the Fitzpatrick building, it was the practice of the builders to haul boulders to build into the walls from the canyon now known as Adonis avenue. Many stone hatchets, arrowheads and other stone implements were found in the wash in gathering up boulders from construction purposes in those early days of the camp. It is surmised that most of these Indian implements were carried down into the gulch by rains and erosion from the settlement on the hill, as the ruins of the ancients in Arizona are almost invariably found on an eminence overlooking the little valley below where they are supposed to have practiced their simple husbandry in the cultivation of corn and beans.

"The relics unearthed by the workmen on the sewer trenches are found chiefly in a layer of fine red clay, about three feet below the present surface, but must originally lain deeper, as from three to six feet has been graded off the original surface of that portion of the hill in laying out the street. Stone axes, many pieces of pottery, metates and innumerable fragments of human bones have been dug up by the workmen. The Apaches doing the actual work of excavation, handle the human bone fragments with great reverence when encountered by them in digging. Glen Lewis, Apache chief and foreman of the excavation gang, recovered a particularly fine stone axe. The pottery is generally broken to fragments by the picks of the workmen, digging in the stiff, tough clay. It was manufactured from a clay of a type similar to that in which it is ow found buried.

"Where fragments of human skeletons are encountered in the clay. They are generally surrounded by boulders, as though the aborigines had dug the grave in the softer clay, and then lined

and covered it with stones, likely as a protection against burrowing and marauding wild animals. An olla is almost invariably found accompanying the bone fragments.

"Much conjecture has been indulged in by scientists and archaeologists concerning the identity of the ancient race which peopled Arizona, and whose boulder and adobe villages topped a thousand hills. Whether they were of the same race as the cliff dwellers and contemporaneous with them is a mooted question. Two distinct schools of opinion seem to have grown up among modern searchers for the key to the mystery as to who the ancient peoples were, when they came and whither they went. Perhaps the school which has the greatest number of followers tends to the theory that these people were simply the progenitors of the modern Apaches. The Apaches have a legend to that effect. But it is only a legend, not an authenticated history. The followers of the other theory concerning the identity of this vanished race, contend that the ancients of the hill were a distinct race, possibly akin to the Aztecs, and were exterminated or driven out of the country by the hordes of the warlike and bloodthirsty Apaches. They point also to the fact that a great number of the exhumed skeletons of these ancients, of evidently mature persons, show they were, to a large extent at least, physically a smaller race than the Apaches. Mature skeletons in fact often are so small as to point to its owner as having been almost a dwarf, in stature at least. They also point to an alleged superstition among the Apaches, in which the original inhabitants of the cliff dwellings were known as "the little people.

"Anyway, it is an interesting line of thought to follow, leading one to a contemplation of the rise and fall of peoples and nations. Where the staid business man of Miami now finds his nightly rest, and where milady's dainty boudoir sits in modern splendor, there centuries ago dwelt the Indian Princess Nekneedswashing, in simple state with her stern and fighting husband, Big Chief Neverworkum. —*Miami Silver Belt*."

CAM: Feb 18, 1921 *Mohave County Miner and our Mineral Wealth*, February 18, 1921, p. 2, col. 4: "Reports Finding of Pre-Historic Remains.

"Kirk Bryan [1888-1950], of the U. S. Geological Survey, the man who discovered the remains of the ancient mastodon at Curtis Flats, near Tombstone, a short time ago, was in Tombstone recently. He reports that the work of exploring what was once a

swamp over a million years ago, is proceeding nicely under the direction of Dr. [James William] Gridley [1866-1931], who was sent out direct from the Smithsonian Institute at Washington.

"Besides the mastodon, a number of other pre-historic animals have been found, Mr. Bryan said, including a large number of the horse family, several species of camel, huge sea turtles, and other bones the species of which will not be determined until more of them can be uncovered.

"The process of removing the bones from the clay is a slow one, he states, due to the extreme care necessary to avoid damage which will result in loss of the valuable remains.

"The work will not be completed for several weeks more, he says, and there is still a good view of the mastodon to parties who care to visit the scene of operations.

"It is possible the work of exploring what was once an old lake or sea bed, will be continued by the department, providing the returns from the present find justify."

CAM: Feb 15, 1921 *Bisbee Daily Review*, February 15, 1921, p.3, cols. 4-5:

"Excavations at Curtis Flats Lead to Discovery of Bones of Many Pre-Historic Animals.

"The excavation of the remains of pre-historic animals recently discovered on the Curtis Flats, near Benson, is steadily progressing, under the direction of Dr. Gridley, of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, the latest discoveries being those of extinct species of camels, horses and other small mammals.

"The presence of the bones of the animals was first known by Kirk Bryant [sic] of the geological survey, when he discovered them while on a tour of the surrounding country in the interests of his department last November. The purpose of the excavation is more for geological study, in determining 'ground water,' than for uncovering bones to erect for observation in the Smithsonian Institution. With a knowledge of the animal life of thousands of years ago, the water conditions and whereabouts of water, can be more easily ascertained. However, if enough of any one animal is unearthed, it will be assembled and mounted and placed in the Smithsonian Institution.

"The bones of animals were found exceptionally close to the surface of the earth, the hole where the mastodon was excavated being not more than two and one-half feet deep and the hole

where the latest bones have been removed, not more than 6 or 7 inches in depth. The geological theory applied to the deposit of the bones in this certain locality, is that a large body of water was at one time hemmed in between the surrounding hills by some upheaval of the earth and held there for considerable time, depositing silt and mud into the present formation. The predominant theory of the finding of the numerous kinds of animals in Curtis flats is that the country had at one time been a water hole where the animals were accustomed to come to water, and that the animals in some manner probably sunk into the mire at times, and were held fast for centuries. The formation of ground in which the animals were found continues some distance from the scene of excavation and belief is expressed that if it were possible to dig down into the surrounding hills to a level where the mastodon was found, innumerable other finds would result.

;

"Up to date, a good part of a mastodon, part of a Glyptodont, and parts of extinct species of camels, horses, wolves, hyena and gophers have been found. In one hole, about 25 feet from the place where the glyptodont was found and about 15 feet lower in elevation but as near the surface. In this place, several more bones of a mastodon have been found which may be added to those previously unearthed, and although of another mastodon, will help greatly in completing the skeleton of a mastodon.

"The mastodon was a huge animal, his molars measuring about 4 inches square, and his tusk about five feet from tip to tip. The spinal cord or backbone, was approximately 14 or 15 feet long. As yet, the mastodon is shy three legs, in addition to other smaller parts of a once powerful frame.

"The glyptodont, the latest large animal to be found is believed to have lived in the Pliocene age, approximately one and one-half million years ago. The tail, jaw, part of one hind leg and foot, part of one foreleg and foot and part of the shell of this animal has been uncovered so far. An interesting feature of this animal is his huge tail. The shell resembles the skin of a crocodile, having scales, each with a small circle and lines leading from the circle outward, on it.

"The party conducting the research work is composed of Dr. Gidley of the Smithsonian Institution at Washington, Kirk Bryant

[sic] of the Geological Survey at Washington, E. D. [Eldred Dewey] Wilson [1898-1965] and C. [Carl] Lausen, of the Bureau of mines, at Tucson. Unless something else of importance is discovered, the party conducting the research work will leave the vicinity in about a week or so."

CAM: Feb 18, 1921 *Bisbee Daily Review*, February 18, 1921, p. 6, cols. 2-3:

"Skeleton of Second Mastodon Is Found Imbedded in Banks of San Pedro, Half-Mile Below Old Town; Surveyor and Boy Find Tusks of Prehistoric Mammal Exposed from Clay; Dr. Gidley To Uncover Bones as Soon as Completing Work on Curtis Flats.

"Tombstone, Feb. 17. –The skeleton of another pre-historic mastodon, has been discovered near Tombstone, and following close on the heels of the discovery of the pre-historic animals near Curtis Flats, eight miles from Tombstone, is creating considerable interest here.

"Found Near Charleston.

"The discovery of the second skeleton of the mammoth animal was announced last night by Jas. L. Wright, surveyor in charge of the Charleston Dam survey, who, assisted by Earl Conyers, a Tombstone boy, made the find while pursuing their work of mapping out the Charleston reservoir site. The remains of the mammal were found just across the river, one-half mile from old Charleston, the original city of 'Wolfville Tales,' which is only 9 miles from here.

"Several days ago, the party ran onto some bones in what is known say the Graveyard Wash, and since the discovery at Curtis Flats, thought they might follow up the clue.

"Inquiry of old residents brought out [to] light the fact that a number of bones had been found from time to time in years gone by, presumably from the same source up the wash. They gathered up a bundle of bones, old and chalky in appearance, and took them down to [Joseph Nahum] Curtis [Sr.] [1848-1925] ranch to Dr. Gidley, who is conducting the search at Curtis Flats for the Smithsonian Institution. AS soon as he saw the bones, Dr. Gidley pronounced them the remains of a mastodon similar in species to the one unearthed at Curtis Flats and requested that Wright and party return to the scene in an effort to locate the animal.

"Skeleton Perfect.

"Yesterday, while searching in the vicinity where the loose bones were found, Wright and crew discovered the remains. They state from all appearances the skeleton of the animal is in perfect condition and in place. The entire structure of the skeleton, including tusks, can be plainly seen imbedded in the side of a clay-sand-stone bank about eight feet high. The animal appears to be about 15 feet long from the tip of the tusks to his tail, they state, and no doubt the remains are in perfect condition, since only a tip of one tusk is exposed to the elements.

"Last night they reported their find to Dr. Gidley, who announced that as soon as he had completed the shipment of the Curtis Flats remains to Washington, he will move his crew to Charleston to begin uncovering the remains at that point. He is positive according to Wright, that the Charleston skeleton is of the same type as that found at Curtis Flats and from the two he will be able to construct a perfect specimen of the animal.

"Investigate Indian Ruins.

"it is possible, also, according to Wright, that Dr. Gidley will continue a search in the vicinity of the Charleston find, for evidences of other animals, while another party may be sent out from Smithsonian to investigate the Indian village found by Wright over a month ago, while surveying the Charleston Dam site.

"This will be done as soon as possible in order to avoid losing the opportunity of investigating the ancient Indian village, through a submerging under the Charleston lake when the dam is built.

"Site Easily Accessible.

"As soon as Dr. Gidley begins his work of uncovering the remains at Charleston, this will afford a better opportunity for people to view the remains, since the site is easily accessible by auto, unlike the Curtis Flats discovery, which necessitates a walk of over three miles.

"Old Theory Proven.

"The Charleston discovery tends to uphold the theory of geologists and scientists that over a million years ago, what is now the San Pedro valley was once ocean bottom and later when the ocean receded due to violent eruption, was transformed into a swamp, in which the huge animals which infested this portion

of the North American hemisphere bogged down, and were preserved for ages."

CAM: Mar 20, 1921 *Tombstone Epitaph*, March 20, 1921, p. 2, cols. 1-4"
 "The Home of a Long-Forgotten Race, by Philip Johnston, in *Los Angeles Times Sunday Magazine*. [Ruins of Canyons de Chelly and Los Muertos].

CAM: Apr 3, 1921 *Arizona Republican*, April 3, 1917, p. 8, cols. 1-2: "Ancient Ruins Restored Near Globe by Enthusiastic Woman.

"That the greatest opportunity the state has ever had to perpetuate the ancient ruins is now at hand, in the opinion of several Phoenicians who have recently returned from Globe. Near Globe they inspected the excavations made by Mrs. Healy, saw the hundreds of specimens taken from these ruins, and were thoroughly convinced that it is the finest exhibition ever gathered in the southwest. The beauty about the project is that the pottery, tools and other relics dug up are being kept right on the ground and not taken miles away from the ruins.

"Mrs. Healy first discovered that she had an ancient ruin on her property, when in digging for a well a year or so ago, a number of pieces of pottery were encountered. Since that time, she has unaided continued her work and has unearthed a complete dwelling, with walls and floor in almost perfect condition.

"Someday Arizona is going to awaken,' said a prominent Phoenix woman yesterday, "to the fact that it has allowed to slip from its possession several wonderful treasures. The ancient villages on the Tempe road will ultimately fall into such a state of ruin that its restoration will be impossible. Likewise, the even more interesting villages at Mesa. At Globe hidden under a bushel as it were, another treasure house will probably pass into the hands of private parties.

"For several years, Mrs. Healy has been excavating just at the outskirts of Globe on land which she recently homesteaded. In her museum, she has a very valuable collection of some implements of every kind and description, personal trinkets made of shells, metates, pottery and skeletons of small aborigines.

"Many Articles Secured"

"From the two rooms excavated thus far by Mrs. Healy have been taken many articles which very likely form links in the

chain of evidence that we hope someday will establish the origin and fate of the former inhabitants of Arizona upon which subject history at present is so silent.'

""One fact of very keen interest deducted by Mrs. Healy is that from all appearances the dwellers in the village which she is excavating were suddenly overcome. Every indication showing a powerful enemy attacked them in overwhelming numbers annihilating them with practically one blow. The positions of the skeletons unearthed is quite conclusive evidence of this.'

""The walls of the rooms however are intact, even the floors being of some formation to make them still very distinguishable from the surrounding earth.'

""Mrs. Healy deserves much credit for her persevering and intelligent labors. It is rumored her efforts are soon to be materially rewarded by the purchasing of her possessions by the Southern Pacific who will feature the place in the plan which they are formulating to make the Apache trail tap one of the most interesting districts in the southwest. If this plan should carry, Arizona will allow to pass into private possession something which as a state, should be possessed by everyone.'"

CAM: Apr 13, 1921 *Arizona Republican*, April 13, 1921, p. 6, cols. 4-5: "How The City of Phoenix Was Given Present Name by James C. [Cooper] Goodwin, *University of Arizona Monthly*, January 1901."

CAM: Apr 25, 1921 *Arizona Republican*, April 25, 1921, p. 2, cols. 1-2: "Body of Man Who Gave Phoenix Name to Be Moved to New Resting Place Today.

"The body of Lord [Phillip] Darrell Duppa [1832-1892], the man who named Phoenix, will find a new resting place today. Patriotic services will mark the removal of his remains from the Old Masonic cemetery to a grave in Greenwood.

Members of Maricopa chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, will be in charge of the services this afternoon. Mrs. Roland C. [Clare] [nee Margaret Jean Wright] Dryer [1873-1954], president of the chapter, and John P. [Pinckney] Orme [1852-1936], an Arizona pioneer and a personal acquaintance of the distinguished Englishman, will be the speakers of the day. The public is invited.

"...."

CAM: Aug 9, 1921 *Arizona Republican*, August 9, 1921, p. 5, col. 3: "Exhibit Big Beans—

"Samples of Montezuma beans measuring 13 inches in length were brought to the chamber of commerce yesterday from the ranch of J. M. and J. T. Dudley, on Thomas and Orange roads. The beans are said to the descendants of seed found in an ancient Aztec ruin in Mexico, which were sown and found fertile. The beans resemble Limas, but are larger and finer."

CAM: Sep 30, 1921 *The Coconino Sun*, September 30, 1921, p. 1, col. 2: "About the Wonders We Have of Which We Know So Little

[discusses Harold Sellers Colton and his Ford truck, studying "small house" ruins and ideas of Forest Supervisor E. G. Miller].

CAM: Dec 20, 1921 *Bisbee Daily Review*, December 20, 1921, p. 8, col. 3: "Ancient Ruins Are Unearthed; Supervisor Dave Adams With Son and Cattlemen, Find Pre-Historic Dwelling.

"Tombstone, Dec. 19. —Finding what is believed to be a cliff dwelling which existed hundreds of years ago before the advent of the Indians and Spaniards to what is now Cochise county, D. A. [David Anderson] Adams [1859-1943], member of the Cochise county board of supervisors, brought to Tombstone today a collection of deer horns taken from the discovery, which he is exhibiting to his friends.

"Adams reports that last week his son, Lloyd [C.] Adams [1900-1989], and M. Windsor, a cattleman living about 60 miles below Benson, were in the mountains known as the Galiuro range, an extension of the Winchester range. They were shooting wild hogs and killed one far up on a hillside running lose to a perpendicular cliff 300 feet high. Reaching the cliff where the dead animal lay, Adams noticed a cave which had been almost filled with dust and saw a stick protruding from the opening. He did not investigate further but returned to his home at Dragoon where he notified his father of his find.

"Adams and son returned to the place and after letting themselves down by a rope over 100 feet entered the cave and uncovered 25 pairs of deer horns, ranging from 1-

point prongs to 8 and 10-pointers. A large number of instruments made from [?]ing, including knives, hatchets, clubs, et., and a number of notched boards, evidently a record of some kind, were also found and taken as part of the find. The articles were covered with over three feet of dust and bat guano while some horns which were not covered crumbled when they were brought to the light.

"The party did not explore the cave thoroughly, and are positive there are other articles left behind by the ancient dwellers of the cliff home, and intend to make their report to the University of Arizona for possible further exploration.

"There is no doubt but what the dwelling dates back long before the conquest by the Indians who later roamed southern Arizona, and the horns and other articles that are preserved show their great age by bearing numerous cracks and varied colorings. The cave explored by Adams and son is infested at present by thousands of bats and is full of guano, they report.

"Built 200 feet from the bottom, the canyon in a wall of cement conglomerate, the party reports that it must have taken years to dig the cave with the instruments used in the primitive day.

"When the report is made to the University it is expected an exploration party will be formed at once.

"This is the first find of this kind south of the famous old Casa Grande dwellings, it is believed, and may prove important in linking up the history of cliff dwellers in the southwest."

CAM: Jan 6, 1922 *The Coconino Sun*, January 6, 1922, p. 9, cols. 1-3: "Arizona the Peak in Natural History So Says Ferriss" [James H. Ferriss stories].

1922 "Edgar Lee Hewett's Explorations at Casas Grandes, Mexico, 1922." *Art and Archaeology*, Vol. XV:51.

CAM: Jun 2, 1922 *The Holbrook News*, June 2, 1922, p. 5, cols. 2-3: The Oldest Mystery [the swastika]—*Albuquerque Herald*."

CAM: Jun 16, 1922 *The Williams News*, June 16, 1922, p. 5, cols. 2-3: "Points of Interest Near Williams.

"Who were the prehistoric cliff dwellers of Northern Arizona?

"Who were the prehistoric inhabitants of Southern Arizona that irrigated the Salt River Valley long, long before Columbus stood an egg on end or even thought of America.

"These questions today employ the minds of anthropologists and archaeologists thru-out the world.

"To the perplexities therein involved Western Coconino, Northern Yavapai and Mohave counties can add a problem of their own for further solution.

"Science has about concluded that the Cliff-dweller represents in all probability the oldest form of communal life that existed in North America. But, prior to his flight to the cliffs for protection from his stronger adversary, where did the cliff-dweller live, and what was the form of his habitation? Is he the forefather of the Salt River Valley irrigationist, or was he an off-shoot of that interesting pre-age? Archaeologists tell us that both men possessed the same household utensils, implements of war, types of art and articles of clothing. Practically the only difference between the two was their habitation. The Cliff-dweller lived in caverns hewn in unapproachable cliffs, while his brother from the lower country has left to posterity unmistakable evidence of a superior civilization in the form of well-built community houses, such as that at historic Casa Grande.

"Between these two types of earliest civilization there existed in Western Coconino county a civilization unlike either of the two forms heretofore mentioned. That of the Valley is known to have been of a peaceable, hard-working, industrious nature; while that of the cliffs—by nature of its habitation—suggests timidity and mere existence in the small compass of its environment.

"Boldly ensconced upon the high plateau of the country northwest of Williams—not more than forty miles distant—contemporaneous with the civilization of the Salt River Valley and the Cliff-dweller, lived a war-like race of men who were not afraid to live in the open, and who, from

the evidence they have left behind to posterity, successfully defended their homes for ages from the ravages of a physically superior enemy—the forefathers of the modern Indian.

“It may be suggested that this bold warrior was none other than the Indian himself, who ultimately succeeded in driving the Cliff-dweller and the Salt River farmer from their habitations. Such, however, was not the case. This bold people have left the ruins of their former houses to dispute this theory, and from the size of the rooms, the dimensions of the doors and windows, and from other unmistakable evidences we of today know that they were a race of men of comparatively small stature. Besides, who has ever known an Indian to build and live in a stone house? In other words, we knew this people to have been of the same stature, to have worn the same clothing, to have used the same household utensils and the same implements of war-fare that the Cliff-dweller and the man of the Valley used. That they were practically contemporaries there can be little doubt. But what a difference in their ideals and modes of life!

“One autumn day not many years since, a hunter, tired in the pursuit of an elusive buck about thirty-nine miles northwest of Williams, sat himself down upon a ledge or rock. After he had rested for a few minutes, his eyes wandered over the surrounding country. Scrub cedars, dwarfed oaks, the inevitable sage-brush and ages-old ledges of rock greeted him everywhere. A few yards beyond lay the unmistakable bed of what had once been as stream of water. He arose, bent upon retracing his steps to camp, but he had not proceeded fifty yards until he came upon the ruins of what appeared to be a child’s playhouse. Nothing but the walls remained and these were rapidly toppling to the ground. All around were stones that formerly had been used in the structure. There had been at least four rooms to the house, none of which however were over eight or nine feet square. The main door, or entrance, was in a perfect state of preservation, and from its dimensions some idea of the stature of the former inhabitants could be gained. From the ground to the capstone of the door—a single large rock—

measured approximately four feet and eight inches. The width was not quite two feet. Long the hunter remained there to examine and marvel at this strange structure, built in such complete harmony with its surrounding as to be almost wholly unobservable from the south, east and west until the trespasser almost stumbled over it. Yet boldly—together with the remnants of several of its companions—it stood there, a challenge to us of today to solve its history.

“Some Sunday, when you are looking for an interesting place to go, drive out the Ash Fork road until you come to the road that turns to the right at the foot of the first hill. Take that road, known as the Hurst Tank Hill road—and continue until you come to the Sixteen Mile Crossing on Cataract [Creek]. This crossing will be practically the only really difficult portion of the road that you will encounter, but by careful driving a crossing can be affected. Continue on the road, always bearing to the right no matter what other roads and trails you may encounter, and when your speedometer shows you have traveled twenty-one miles from the crossing, you will be in the immediate vicinity of the pre-historic dwellings. The ruins of a number of them are to be found within a radius of a mile from this point. If you are interested in archaeology, take a pick and shovel with you and dig in the ruins. It is doubtful that such implements have ever been used there, and you may be amply rewarded for your trouble.”

CAM: Aug 4, 1922 *The Copper Era and Morenci Leader*, August 4, 1922, p. 3, col. 5: “The Prehistorics of the Southwest by Tillman Stout Rush,¹⁶² M. A., Ph.D.”

CAM: Sep 5, 1922 *Graham Guardian*, September 5, 1922, p. 4, col. 3: “Race of High Civilization; Historic People of Mexico Evidently Highly Cultured and Advanced in the Arts.

“Remarkable discoveries of the ruins of an ancient and heretofore unknown civilization have recently been made at Chalchihuites, state of Zacatecas, Mexico, according to information that has been received by the Mexican government authorities. While exploring the ruins [of Alta Vista] that have long been known to exist at Chalchihuites,

the discovery of a magnificent room, or saloon, 1,000 feet square, was made by J. V. Killer, archeologist of Andover, Mass., and Clarence [Leonard] Hay [1884-1969] of the Museum of Natural History of the United States. In the saloon are 28 beautifully carved columns of stone. Many prehistoric relics were found while excavating the ruins, it is stated.

“The statement is made on the authority of archeologists who have visited the ancient city at Chalchihuites and inspected the ruins brought to light by the recent excavations that they were the work of a civilization which had no connection with the pre-historic race that built the buildings and temples that are now in ruins in southern Mexico, nor are the ruins at Chalchihuites similar in any respect to those of San Juan Teotihuacan, where the pyramids of the moon and sun are found. Neither do they bear any resemblance to the ruins at Casas Grandes in the northern part of the country. It is said to be evident that the people who built the wonderful city where the little pueblo of Chalchihuites now stands were highly cultured and especially advanced in the arts.”

CAM: Sep 6, 1922 *Weekly Journal-Miner*, September 6, 1922, p. 5, col. 1: “Castle Road Needs Put Up to the People; Montezuma’s Castle Going to Waste as Far as Many Sightseers are Concerned by Lack of Facilities for Visitors (From Thursday’s *Daily*).”

Aug 1925 John W. Huffman publishes “Turquoise Mosaics from Casa Grande” with 2 Illustrations. *Art and Archaeology* Vol. XX (2):82-84.

Apr 15, 1945 Ancient Indian burial place found at base of Tempe Butte. *Phoenix Evening Gazette*, 4-15-45: 4:1-3.

Jun 13, 1946 San Carlos excavations, description. *Phoenix Evening Gazette*, 6-13-46: 5:2-4.

Jan 3, 1949 Pueblo Grande excavation. *Phoenix Gazette*, 1-3-49: 22:1-3.

Aug 3, 1949 Hopiland cliff [at Shipolovi] reveals ancient stone carving. Located by Wm. Coxon. Photos. *Arizona Republic*, 8-3-49: 1:2-3.

- Nov 13, 1949 William Coxon [Glendale, former state legislator] studies prehistoric symbols; "Ponders possibility of prehistoric road markings." Story by Gene McLain. Photos. *Arizona Republic*, 11-13-49: sec. 2: 7:1-8.
- Jul 24, 1950 Evidence of pueblo culture found in Safford. Photo. *Arizona Republic*, 7-24-50: 3:1-3.
- Apr 7, 1952 Indian ruins discovered on Queen Creek near Higley. Photos. *Phoenix Gazette*, 4-7-52: 7:1-7.
- Jun 5, 1955 Ruins near Cave Creek examined. Photo. *Arizona Republic*, 6-5-55: 18:3-6.

Endnotes

- ¹ Itinerant Scholar, Research Associate, Arizona State Museum (ASM), University of Arizona, Tucson, Using the Chronicling America Website and Other Sources Including the University of Arizona Special Collections Library, Arizona Historical Society Library and Archives, Tucson, and Google Searches: Early versions: June 2014; March 5, 2016; editorial corrections, April-June 2018; **Current Version: edited June 2021.**
- ² Born in Hartford, CT, to a wealthy family, Allyn (1833-1869) suffered from recurrent health problems but became one of the original Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of AZ Territory (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Joseph_P._Allyn).

³ Smith came from CA and in 1863 had a small cabin on Lynx Creek; in March 1864, he gave a portion of the land he claimed to Governor Goodwin for the Prescott townsite. In 1864 Goodwin appointed Smith sheriff of Yavapai County, which he discharged for a six month period before heading to Mexico to engage in mining and then went to Roswell, NM, where he had a store and hotel/bawdy house (<http://www.sharlot.org/library-archives/days-past/smith-helped-found-both-prescott-and-roswell/>). During the Victorio campaign in the early 1880s he served as an Indian scout (https://books.google.com/books?id=r4J3mI6mAyQC&pg=PA55&lpg=PA55&dq=Van+Smith,+Arizona&source=bl&ots=UoTETeBCQ-&sig=-pB795ORxzxRcvF1uZnYrKyUMyc&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjg_efv3KnLAhXjsYMKHU3BB3MQ6AEIRTAK#v=onepage&q=Van%20Smith%2C%20Arizona&f=false).

⁴ “Judge [Joseph Pratt] Allyn, who with Mr. Van Smith, left the Governor’s expedition in the lower valley of the Verde, and went to the Pimo villages, has furnished us the annexed interesting account of the country through which he passed, and of the habits and customs of the Pimos and Maricopas:

“We parted with the Governor’s party on Friday, March 11th, passing down the lower valley of the Verde, on a well-worn Indian trail that passes to the right of the Red Granite Mountain at the junction of the Verde and Salinas, some six or eight miles below the mouth of the Verde. The lower valley of the Verde is about fifteen miles long, and is all on the west bank of the river. The soil is rich, and lies smoothly rolled out and ready for cultivation. It is not furrowed by the fierce floods that have torn up the bottoms of the upper and more extensive valley, and in it there is no trace of lava; there is an abundance of water, and acequias could be easily constructed to irrigate the whole.

“We crossed the Salinas, and the trail led us across the remains of an ancient acequia; at the point where we crossed, it was about fifty feet in width at the top, and twenty or twenty-five feet in width at the bottom. For two hours and a half we rode along in sight of this aqueduct, and the traces of ruins of the city near it. These traces are many times faint, but always unmistakable; there are no walls left standing, like those of Casa Grande, on the Gila, or those on the Verde above the canon, which now stand twenty feet high and two and a half feet thick at the top, but we know of no other equally extensive ruins of a city on the continent. A city six or seven-miles across, in a straight line, with the known density of an Aztec population, indicates numbers that may well stagger the imagination, and demonstrates that here was the metropolis of the northern races that mustered to drive the Spaniard from Mexico, and save the Aztec dynasty. Beyond these ruins the trail strikes the Salinas again and then leaves it and crosses in a direct line to the Gila. About midway between the two rivers it crosses a mound that a moment’s examination shows is [sic] the remains of an ancient adobe or masonry building, divided into apartments and surrounded by an outer wall. It resembles what is called Casa Blanca, at the Pima villages, except that it is much more extensive. From the top of it the eye sweeps over the vast extent of the peninsula between the Gila and Salinas Rivers. The soil is rich, and only needs the moistening of irrigation to be transformed from a desert to a garden. Here is conjoined nearly a thousand square miles of fertile soil, smoothed out to the hand of the husbandman; and the largest quantity of running water in the Territory. Here was the dense population of the past. Here

⁵ "The ruins of art on the Gila and Verde, the pottery and broken axes and metates, are identical with those of the Aztecs of the valley of Mexico. The custom of burning the dead, and preserving the ashes and bones in tenajas, or earthen jars, was characteristic of the ancient Aztecs. Recent discoveries in the Aztec Valley, or as it is sometimes called, Mount Graham Valley, on the Gila, have been made by a portion of the California column. The officers and soldiers, in marching through that wide, beautiful and fertile valley, were struck with the ruins of buildings, acequias, and broken pottery scattered around, and surprised by finding earthen jars, containing the ashes and bones of the dead, in a position where they had been washed bare by the action of a current during the rains. I am informed by Capt. C. A. Smith [Company B], of the California Volunteers, that the party examined the jars, and not having means to transport them, they were returned to their places and left for some future discoverer. This fact, characteristic of the Toltecs and Aztecs alone, and not practiced by any other aboriginal tribes, speaks volumes in favor of the identification of the ruins alluded to, as those left left [sic] behind by that people on their emigration, and the country of Arizona, as the ancient Aztlan. Subsequent explorations and discoveries will doubtless throw more light on the subject, and I would suggest to all explorers, prospectors, miners, and others, to give notice through your columns, of any discoveries made."

⁶ CAM: "Editor of the *Arizona Miner*. —Every new expedition against the Apaches, on exploration in search of new gold and silver wonders in this rich gem of mineral lands, brings to light some ruined city in its bright balleys, or mouldering fortress on its romantic mesas. We tread upon the urns that contain the ashes of an unknown dead. Evidences of a high civilization are met with at every step in this hitherto terra incognita, and the questions naturally force themselves upon the mind--who reared these edifices and built these walls? — who constructed these irrigating canals and made the rich valleys teem with grain, and fruits, and flowers? It is a subject that awakens a curiosity, while the imagination grasps at the most shadowy conjectures to gratify it. We seem to be walking among the tombs of the doubly dead, whose history is as silent as their dust, and there comes a wish to lift the veil and gaze back upon the past—that past which sends no echoes from the silent depths. We can only read it by the geology of its graves—the fossils which the crushing tread of time has spare among the drifts of ruin. These faintly glimmer in the twilight shadow which rests over the origin and history of the primitive man of Arizona. Investigation can only lift the mysterious cloud with the aid of tradition and a few isolated and independent facts, which, dispelling the shadows of doubt, unfold a reasonable certainty to the enquiring mind; without these aids opinions would be as varied as the individual minds which gave them form.

"Ethnological researches in the United States, Mexico, and Central and South America, have convinced me that there are certain great general truths standing like mile-stones along the pathway of time by which a theory can be traced relative to the pre-historic man of Arizona, which, if not clearly demonstrable, at least, possesses a probability which excludes any different hypothesis.

"By these philosophical truths, some facts, few and isolated it is true—physiological comparisons, and the light of tradition, --I propose to wander among the numerous mouldering ruins around us, and reveal some of the faint lines of the history of those who reared them.

"There are certain general principles which lie at the basis of every reasonable conjecture. The organization of the human mind is the same in all countries, varied only by capacity, resulting from the sensitiveness or obtuseness of the nervous temperament and its activity, or as modified by the influences of climate or local circumstances. Hence the early struggles of man, in whatever land he may be placed, in his progressive emergence from a barbarous to a social

⁷ CAm: "Editor of *Arizona Miner*.—Sir: [Alexander] Humboldt in his unsatisfactory reasoning relative to the unity of the human species, in vol. 1, of *Cosmos*, p. 366, says, that "languages as intellectual creations of man, and as closely interwoven with the development of mind, are independent of the rational form which they exhibit, of the greatest importance in the recognition of similarities in different races"; and we may add that a comparison of languages as it regards their ethnological and synthetical structure, will often determine an ethnological doubt. There are forms of speech and organization of language inherent in some races, which change not with emigration, climate or circumstances of war, invasion, revolution or time. It is a language which springs forth from their development and adapted to their organization. The primitive roots of the language of the Caucasian, or Iran race—the white progressive race—are the same in all countries, and the same in all time; and however widely the members of that race may be separated, or whatever changes may have been made in contact with other races, or local circumstances, there is an identity about them unmistakable."

⁸ Section 2: "That the object of said society shall be the collection and preservation under their own care and direction all historical facts, manuscripts, documents, records and memoirs, relating to the history of this Territory, geological and mineralogical specimens, geographical maps and information, Indian curiosities and antiquities and objects of natural history."

⁹ CAm: “.... The cotton, tobacco, castor bean, and other plants, are still found growing spontaneously over the apparently ancient fields of *Quien Sabe*, whose ruins, in the shape of high mounds of slate rock and adobes, are left along the borders of old acequias or canals, the latter being built on the ground, and from thirty-five to fifty feet in width. The banks, in places, are still from five to eight feet high, and run out ten to twelve miles from the river, and, I believe, the whole length of the valley. The ruins are from one half to three and four miles apart, and from fifteen to twenty feet high. The river here is quite large, (rather too much so, at present, having taken a rise,) and has lots of good fish, with plenty of ducks, geese, beaver, and other game, along the stream; also, plenty of timber for building and other purposes. The climate is the mildest I have ever experienced. There has been no frost yet sufficient to kill anything, and everything looks green. The summer birds still remain. The mountains in the vicinity are full of gold quartz and burro deer; and up this same Salt river is where all the old Montezuma maps point as the head and source of all the gold that has been scattered so profusely over this country. So, if you wish a good farm or mine, to get rid of your fever, or to spend a happy and prosperous New Year, come up Salt river. Don’t be afraid. The big General himself has gone up. SALINAS.

¹⁰ “An account was recently given of the opening of an ancient mound in southern Utah, similar to those of the Mississippi valley, in which were found relics of the unknown builders, indicating much artistic skill. It was stated that this was the first evidence found of the existence of the Mound-Builders west of the Rocky Mountains. We are now able to announce, for the first time, as we suppose, the discovery of similar mounds, evidently built by the same race, high up on the rocky-mountains themselves.

“The discovery was made by Mr. C. A. Deane [See “The Mound-Builders in Colorado,” *Scientific American* 22(1).], of this city, while at work on a government survey, in the mountains, a few weeks since. He found upon the extreme summit of the snowy range, structures of stone, evidently of very ancient origin, and hitherto unknown or unnoticed that cannot fail to be of great interest to the antiquarian. Opposite to and also north of the head of south Boulder creek, and on the summit of the range, Mr. Deane and his party observed large numbers of the granite rocks, many of them as large as two men could life, in a position that could not have been the result of chance. They had evidently been placed upright in a line conforming to the general contour of the dividing ridge, and frequently extending in an unbroken line for one or two hundred yards. Many of the stones have fallen over or are leaning, while others retain their upright position. In two places, connected with this line are mounds of Stone, loosely laid up, about two feet in height and embracing a circular area of about ten feet in diameter. The stones were evidently collected on the spot as the surface is cleared for a space of several yards around the structures. These lines and mounds of stone bear every mark of extreme antiquity, as the disintegrated granite has accumulated to a considerable depth at their base, and the rocks in the mounds are moss-grown. The feature more particularly identifying these structures with those of the Mound-Builders elsewhere, is, that they present at intervals projections pointing to the westward. We are thus particular in the description of these Rocky Mountain mounds, which are extraordinary in position if not in character, in the hope that antiquarians visiting the territory may be induced to examine them. It would not involve much labor to open them, and possibly they cover relics which may add something to our small stock of knowledge of the ancient race who constructed these and similar works all over the continent.

“The walls and mounds we have described are situated three thousand feet above the timber line.

¹¹ CAm: “.... From Leroux Springs, we travelled east of north nine miles, leaving the road and survey to the southwest, and made camp in a beautiful grove of mountain poplar or quaking asp[en], at a place named Bear Camp by Uncle Joe. Walker [1798-1876].... We found, cut in the bark of several trees, the names of some of his party, dated August 17, 1861. Our party laid over here a couple of days, to procure game, as the surrounding country abounded in deer, bear, antelope, mountain sheep and turkey. Several deer, bear, and quite a number of turkeys were brought into camp, and we made a glorious feast, not in honor of any particular saint, but in honor of our noble selves.

“We left Bear Camp on the morning of the 19th, and reached the Little Colorado on the evening of the 20th, making a distance of thirty-seven miles. Some ten miles south of the river the formation changed from volcanic lava to white and red sandstone, containing numerous gorges and canons, and high up on mesas of sandstone, we saw the ruins of stone houses that had been built with considerable artistic skill by the Moquis [Hopi] or Aztec Indians; more probably by the latter. In close proximity to these ruins we invariably found large quantities of broken pottery, some of which was very white in color, and made of very fine material. Several pieces were procured that had been stained or painted with pictures of birds, also, in diamond squares. We also, on the route from Bear Camp to the river, encountered the northern survey of the 35th parallel railroad route, which leaves the San Francisco mountain to the south, and crosses the Little Colorado near the upper falls, going east, and, running west, joins the main survey at or near Leroux Springs, on the Beale road nearly north of the Bill Williams Mountain.

¹² CAm: "A correspondent of the Cleveland (Ohio) *Herald*, writing to that paper under date of September 20, 1869, from Camp Verde, in this county and Territory, gives the following interesting account of the ruins on Beaver Creek, sixty or seventy miles east of Prescott. It will be seen that he confounds the Black Hills with the Sierra Prieta:

"On Saturday, September 18th, a small party from the military post at Camp Verde visited the "Montezuma Well," situated on Beaver Creek, about eight miles distant. The well is about one hundred yards back from the stream, upon a high isolated *mesa*, and is about one hundred and twenty-five yards in width, and about one hundred feet down to the water, which is surrounded by perpendicular walls of rock. The water is very clear, of a light green or bluish color, and is very strongly impregnated with lime, Sulphur, soda, iron, and other minerals. It has no visible inlet, but its outlet is by a subterranean passage at a point nearest Beaver Creek, into which it empties a large volume of water." "The whole country between the 'Sierra Prieta' [Black Hills] and the 'Mogollon' ranges of mountains is a limestone formation, and full of caverns, some of which are quite extensive, as was shown by [sic: by] the results of the day's explorations. All along the bluffs of the Rio Verde and Beaver Creek, wherever these caves exist, they are found to have been the dwelling-places of a race of people which has long since passed away, and about which not even mythology tells a tale; but it is generally supposed that they are of a very ancient character, probably older than the Aztecs of Mexico.

"The writer says: "The object of the expedition was to explore the caves and ruins by which the place is surrounded and ascertain if possible the depth of the water in the well. We took with us a rubber bag which was inflated and launched. Dr. W. H. Smith (post surgeon) and myself undertook to make the soundings, which we did in a very satisfactory manner, but with a great deal of labor and at imminent peril, owing to a thick growth of water plants which floated upon the surface, and extended some twenty feet from the shore and through which it was next to an impossibility to swim; by great exertion the difficulty was overcome, and the soundings made, which in the deepest place was eleven fathoms.

"All around the well in the high walls, were caves, which, too, had once been occupied, and from their sheltered position, all remain nearly as perfect today as they were when abandoned, probably hundreds of years ago. The openings are built up with masonry through which are left small entrances and

¹³ “A prominent writer speaking of this ruin [Casa Blanca] says: “this stands several stories in height, and looms far above every object on the plains around.

*** The streets of the city of which this ruin formed a prominent part can be traced by broken pieces of crockery ware and the elevation on each side. Immediately back is seen the canal which conveyed water to this city of the past, and to the extended field bordering upon the city below.”

¹⁴ Born in Providence, RI, Mowry graduated from West Point in 1852 and served with the 3rd Artillery at San Francisco, CA, 1852-1853; was detailed to the Pacific RR Exploration near the Columbia River to April 1854; promoted to 1st Lt., March 1855; commanded a detachment of Dragoons in UT, May 1854-April 1855; in charge of Subsistence Depot, Benecia, CA, August-September 1855. He was in command of Battery I, 3rd Artillery, Fort Yuma, CA, to May 1857; made report to Commissioner of Indian Affairs, on Indian tribes of the Gadsden Purchase, November 10, 1857; resigned July 1858. He was elected a Delegate to US Congress from AZ Territory in September 1857 and again in September 1859, but not seated. Published *Memoir of the Proposed Territory of Arizona*, 1857; addressed the American Geographical Society in NYC, February 3, 1859, on “The History and Mineral Resources of Arizona and Sonora; was in a duel with Edward E. Cross, editor of the *Weekly Arizonian* at Tubac, July 8, 1859, after which they became good friends! As Special Agent of the Indian Bureau he distributed to the Pima Indians agricultural implements, seed, cloth for women, etc., November 1879. He was appointed by President James Buchanan a boundary commissioner, 1860-61; purchased the Patagonia silver mine in 1860. He was arrested by order of Col. J. H. [John Henry] Carleton [1814-1873], US Army, June 1862 and after confinement at Fort Yuma was released unconditionally as there was no evidence against him. He went to England in the fall of 1871, where he died (<http://www.asu.edu/lib/archives/azbio/bios/MOWRYS.PDF>).

¹⁵ “The ancient remains of the Aztecs—alluded to in a former letter—in the valley of the Salinas, are, first the buildings—second, the acequias (water ditches)—and third, the mounds. The mounds are similar to those found in other places on the continent, and seem only to indicate the site of a village. Excavations would probably give pottery, and perhaps human remains, but as yet, no meddlesome ethnological hand has stirred the ashes of these “*elip tillicum*” (Chinook for first people). The building, or ruins rather, one mile east of the upper ranch, on Salt River, is by measurement, one hundred yards by fifty, contains two hundred and ten rooms twenty-feet square, was two stories in height, and faces east. There are two outer walls, and a moat, which was supplied with water from the acequia, to-day called the [Montezuma ditch](#). This acequia is twelve miles long, perfectly engineered. At the point at which it was taken out of the Salinas River, there is now a difference of level, showing a marked change in the height of the water when it was in use by the Aztecs. This immense building is of stone [Pueblo Grande?], like the *casas grandes* of the Gila; and between the inner and outer walls of the fortification—for that it is—are remains of outworks. The main walls are still standing, fifteen feet above the surface of the ground. Everywhere in turning up the soil for new acequias, ancient pottery is found, glazed and imaged, like the hieroglyphics of Egypt, or the unknown figures of Central America or Peru. But I speculated quite as much as you care to read, in my last letter, on these relics of another people; let us turn to Salt River as it is to-day.”

¹⁶ CAM: “All over the valley, for a distance of twenty-five miles, are the plainly visible outlines of ditches, once used for irrigating purposes, and, at intervals, the ruins of ancient towers and hamlets loom up above the surrounding valley, often to a height of fifteen feet. In the beds of the ancient ditches, huge mesquite trees have grown and decayed, showing that several centuries must have passed since the acequias were employed by human hands for agricultural purposes. I will give this subject a more extended notice in some future article, together with the Maricopa Indian traditions in reference thereto.”

¹⁷ CAm: "There are but few of the valleys in Arizona in which may not be met with the remains of ancient art, which furnish abundant evidence that the country was once inhabited by a people who had attained a high standard of civilization. Among the most remarkable of these relics, whether in point of variety or abundance, are those recently exhumed from a monument in the valley of Salt River, on the land owned by Mr. [Major James B.] McKinnie. This gentleman has, for some time past, employed his leisure hours at excavating among the ruins which constitute the principal mound on his premises [Turney's La Ciudad site]. At two points, after having removed the debris which covers the ruins to a depth of about two feet, he discovered a number of apartments, varying in dimensions from nine to eleven feet square, regularly built, and still containing the cement with which the walls are coated within. Besides various kinds of agricultural implements made from fragments of slate rock, he has obtained several stone hatchets and various kinds of ornaments made from different kinds of colored stones, shells, and the bones and teeth of animals. It is quite probable that further research will lead to discoveries of much greater importance—as the work has thus far been confined to the extreme sides or edges of the mounds, and valuables would probably be deposited at or near the center. Mr. McKinnie intends sending a few of his most remarkable specimens to the Smithsonian Institute."

¹⁸ CAm: "June 21, 1872. Capt. [William Augustus] Hancock [1831-1902], J. A. [John Augustus "Gus"] Chenoweth [1833-1913], Mr. Cavenness, I. L. Dickinson, and E. Irvine made an excursion to the lower part of the valley, along the surveyed route of the Salt River Irrigating Canal. This country is very level, not having an eminence a foot high, for miles around, except old adobe ruins or ditch borders, remains of the works of a people who cultivated this valley in ages gone by and who have passed away--their history shrouded in oblivion, their noble braves, fair women, and noble deeds forgotten."

¹⁹ “William H. Kirkland [b. Jul 12, 1832, in Petersburg, VA; d. Jan 20, 1910, Winkelman, AZ] was a well-known Arizona pioneer who played an important role in the founding of Tempe. He arrived in Tucson in January of 1856, just as the United States was taking possession of the area from Mexico after the Gadsden Purchase. Kirkland had a contract to supply army camps with lumber and provisions. He raised cattle in the Santa Cruz Valley for a few years, but often lost most of his herd to raiding Apaches. Kirkland left the Tucson area and traveled throughout the Southwest. He discovering gold in 1863 in the area now known as Kirkland Valley.

By 1870, he moved to Salt River Valley and joined with [James B. McKinney](#) to direct construction of the first irrigation ditch on the south side of the Salt River. He joined the original Hardy Irrigating Canal Company that was formed in 1870 to extend the [Kirkland-McKinney Ditch](#), and then became a member of the Tempe Irrigating Canal Company, which eventually completed the job of developing a network of irrigation canals throughout the area. Kirkland built a home in the Tempe area, and started a farm just east of Tempe Butte. In 1872, he donated an 80-acre site on the south side of Tempe Butte for a new [Hispanic settlement called San Pablo](#). He served as the local justice of the peace, and was elected to the Maricopa County Board of Supervisors. But two years later he resigned his posts and moved on to Silver City, New Mexico, and then on to Texas, where he went into the cattle business. Kirkland later returned to Tempe shortly before his death in 1910. He is buried in Double Butte Cemetery.

William Kirkland married Missouri Ann Bacon in 1860. He was the father of three sons and four daughters. His first daughter, Lizzie Kirkland Steele, was always considered to be the first white child born in Arizona” (<https://www.tempe.gov/government/community-services/tempe-history-museum/tempe-history/william-h-kirkland>).

²⁰ Camp Goodwin was first built in June 1864 by the CA Volunteers and was named for first AZ Territory Governor John N. Goodwin. It was located not far from today’s ghost town of Geronimo. It was abandoned by the US Army in March 1871 due to malaria but was subsequently used as a sub-agency of the San Carlos Indian Reservation until ca. 1884 (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Camp_Goodwin).

²¹ CAM: "Pueblo Viejo, or what is left of it, is located in the Gila Valley above old Camp Goodwin, and covers a tract of one half mile by about two miles. It must have been one of the largest as well as finest cities of the time before the Apaches or some other race killed or drove away the civilized inhabitants of this section of country. It contained large plazas, ditches carrying water into the town and maintaining reservoirs within its limits. Since the new settlement began up there explorations have been made, on a limited scale it is true but enough to show conclusively that a large population of thrift, plenty and much taste, once resided and did all other things there that people of towns and cities in the Mexican part of this continent do to-day. Evidences of palatial buildings in size and finish are found. On a recent visit of Governor [Anson Pacey Killen] Safford [1830-1891] and J. W. Hopkins [US deputy collector of customs at Tucson, 1874] to that locality they with others spent a few hours in delving among these ruins, and the first opening was made in what appeared to be those of a building of more than ordinary dimensions. At a depth of four feet, many bones were found—some of human kind and other of beasts and fowls. One horn of a goat or similar animal was among them. In one corner of a room was found an earthen pan resting upon dead coals, which contained turkey or similar bones, indicating that sudden destruction came upon the inhabitants who were engaged in cooking their meals in the usual way, and some of the vessels remained undisturbed. One lot of bones, far decayed, appeared as if a man had fallen full length and in that position moldered away except these remains. Evidences of ornamentation were found with bright colors yet; also, many stone hammers, spear and arrow points of flint, smooth and oval stones in size equal to the average billiard ball, and sundry trinkets too numerous for description.

"Other and more extensive researches are being made there, and by them we may yet ascertain to a reasonable certainty the class of people who once inhabited this section of America and how they and all history of them were destroyed. Arizona abounds in these old ruins, and no doubt whatever prevails as to the former existence of a large population of considerable advancement in the more useful arts and engaged mainly in agriculture and stock-growing, and having dwelt within the present boundaries of our Territory."

²² CAM: "From Pueblo Viejo to old Camp Goodwin the distance is about thirty-five miles. The road runs down the valley of the Gila, which is from one to eight miles in width and the most of it is of the best quality of Agricultural land. Over a large portion of it mesquite wood grows in abundance and the trees are now loaded with beans. On the right of the road the Gila courses its way, lined on the either side with a dense growth of cottonwood, and on the left Graham mountain rises high above the clouds covered with forests of excellent pine."

²³ Born in 1840 in MA, Flanders by 1865 was settled in CA and in early 1866 purchased W. N. [William Nutting] Tuttle [1844-1895]'s interest in the Eureka Photographic Gallery. He operated as a photographer in CA until 1873 when he partnered with Henri Penlon (d. 1874) to go to AZ to make stereopticon images, arriving in Prescott December 21, 1873, remaining there through April 21, 1874. He then went to Tucson where he worked in June and then traveled to Camp Grant and Camp Bowie before returning to CA. His views of "Aztec Ruin, Opposite Camp Verde" is his #40, and #42 is "Montezuma Caves on Bear Creek" (<http://www.vintagephoto.com/reference/flanders/article.html>)

²⁴ CAm: "About a year ago the construction of irrigating canals was commenced in the Pueblo Viejo valley, lying on the south of the Gila River. While thus at work, surveyors very unexpectedly came upon a chain of cities in ruins, in some instances the walls being above the surface. An examination of the countless tumuli in the vicinity revealed large quantities of pottery, household utensils and human bones, but no weapons of war. Some of the hammers or axes were of a quality of stone harder than any now in use, while the clay vessels many showed the clearest evidences of the Roman style of decoration. Pebbles of ebony hue externally, but transparent when held to the light, were scattered about. Various conjectures were formed of the race of people who built and inhabited these cities, as well as the cause of their destruction. From the quantity of human bones and the mass of charcoal lying close to them, it is possible that the cities were either destroyed by fire or the places in question had been devoted to the purpose of cremation. Some have considered these remains as representing a semi-civilized tribe conquered by Montezuma; while others claim that Mexico never produced specimens of pottery similar to those of this place."

²⁵ Arthur Wallace Evans (b. & d. Elkton, MD; 1829-1906) graduated from West Point in the Class of 1852 and acted as a Second and then First Lt. in the 7th Infantry, becoming a Captain in the 3rd Cavalry in March 1861 and then the 6th Cavalry in August 1861, serving in NM. He was bvt. Major, February 1862, and then Colonel, 1st Maryland Volunteers, April 1864, participating in operations before Richmond, serving in the Battle of Five Forks in April 1865, and was present at Appomattox at General Lee's capitulation on April 9, 1865. In May 1867, he became a Major in the 3rd Cavalry with commands in TX and NM, coming to AZ at Camp Hualapai in August 1870. He was in command at Camp Bowie, February to October 1871; acting Chief Commissary of Subsistence, Dept. of AZ, December 1871-February 1873; Acting Assistant Inspector General, Dept. of AZ, October 20, 1873-January 1876; on the western Plains, March 1876 to 1882; in command of Ft. Apache, August 10, 1882, being engaged in the Indian fight at Big Dry Fork, AZ, July 17, 1882; in command of Ft. Thomas, AZ, May 12, 1883. He became a Lt. Col., 7th Cavalry, April 2, 1883, and retired in September that year (http://penelope.uchicago.edu/Thayer/E/Gazetteer/Places/America/United_States/Army/USMA/Cullums_Register/1561*.html).

²⁶ CAM: "Col. A. W. Evans, Inspector General of this department, on his present round, passed over the new road from Prescott to McDowell; thence to old Camp Reno; thence down Tonto creek to Salt river and on to San Carlos. He made this part of his round on horseback, so as to economize time and to go over sections of country new to him. In Tonto Basin and along Tonto creek, he found much to interest him. The most interesting ruins he has seen in Arizona, are found there. Some of the walls look as though they might have fallen but yesterday. One mass of ruins, he thought to be a high mesa. They were so massive and extensive, that he was greatly surprised on discovering their real character. He saw metats, pottery, and old vessels, some of which were in fine condition. The field there for interesting investigation is large and undoubtedly contains many evidences of the habits of the people who once inhabited them. Some of the ruins are now as high as an ordinary house.

"The Colonel says there is also a beautiful agricultural valley over there, and that a colony of several hundred people could make splendid homes in it; also, that a road of easy grades could be built right into it from San Carlos, with but trifling expense of cash or labor. Heretofore, that has been a place of great danger from Apaches, and we think it might still be imprudent for a few people to go there to make a settlement. Probably forty or fifty would be sufficient to deter the Indians from making attacks, but stock, it seems to us, would still be insecure. However, people looking out for a new and desirable location, would do well to look at that section."

²⁷ Born in Hyde Park, VT, Anson Pacely Killen Safford (ca. 1830-1891) moved with his family at age eight to Crete, IL, where they farmed. He headed to CA in 1850 after the death of his parents. He won a seat in the CA Assembly in 1857 and was reelected in 1859. He then moved to San Francisco where he operated an earthworks business, moving again, to NV, in 1862, where he became a Humboldt County commissioner, but quickly resigned to become County Recorder. He was secretary of the NV constitutional convention and then in November 1863 president of the NV's first Republican state convention. He then took a two-year trip to Europe, and in 1867 was appointed surveyor-general of NV by President Johnson, resigning after two years for health reasons. He moved to Tucson, AZ, and on July 9, 1869, he was appointed Arizona's third territorial governor, serving two terms. He worked to have General George Stoneman replaced by George Crook to suppress Apache and Yavapai raiding, built a territorial prison, and pushed through a property tax to initiate an Arizona public school system (the first public school opened in Tucson in March 1872). After his governorship, he opened one of Arizona's first banks and backed mining operations, especially those in Tombstone, AZ. In the early 1880s he sold his business interests and moved to Philadelphia and then NYC, but by 1882 was in FL where he became involved in building Tarpon Springs, where he died in 1891 (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Anson_P._K._Safford). He and Charles Henry Brindley and John Goulder Campbell in 1871 published *Resources of Arizona Territory, with a description of the Indian Tribes, Ancient ruins, ...etc.*, Francis & Valentine, San Francisco.

²⁸ Born in Hartford, CT, Charles Augustus Brinley (1847-1919) went to CA at age 18 where he worked for the CA State Geological Survey. In December 1865, he was hired as a photographer on an expedition by the Survey led by Clarence King into west-central AZ to locate suitable routes for wagon roads; they arrived at Fort Whipple in late January 1866. The survey lasted into March 1866. Brinley then went east and enrolled in the Sheffield scientific school, graduating in 1869, and then he did post-graduate work in metallurgy and chemistry. After working on the pamphlet *Resources of Arizona*, from 1872 to at least 1900 he was superintendent of the Midvale Steel Works near Philadelphia and a sugar refinery there (https://books.google.com/books?id=Nne4L9h27RsC&pg=PA122&lpg=PA122&dq=Charles+Henry+Brinley,+Arizona&source=bl&ots=a1K16pEs60&sig=kp2ArryrpngMXXs1CcBYU93ieqc&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwiX0-_Mk4nLahWBbiYKHWWHBo8Q6AEIKDAC#v=onepage&q=Charles%20Henry%20Brinley%2C%20Arizona&f=false).

²⁹ Born in Glasgow, Scotland, John Goulder Campbell (1827-1903) immigrated to the US in 1841 where he soon was apprenticed to a baker in Detroit, MI, working as a baker in NYC, 1846-1848. He headed for CA in 1849 where he began a cattle ranch in 1852 in Shasta Valley. In 1854, he opened a general store in Trinity County, CA. He moved to Chile in 1857 where he was a merchant, but he returned to CA where he managed the LaFayette Hotel in Los Angeles for a time before returning to San Francisco. After other adventures, he moved to Prescott in late 1864 where he opened a general store but soon diversified into ranching with various partners. He was elected to the Yavapai County Board of Supervisors, 1867-1868, becoming board chairman, and then being elected to a second term, but he resigned in August 1872. In November 1878, he was elected AZ delegate to the US Congress, serving 1879-1881. He then returned to being a businessman and was a promoter of the Prescott and Arizona Central RR; in 1894, he sold out to build a hotel in Prescott, the Depot House, retiring in 1901 (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_G._Campbell).; (<http://www.asu.edu/lib/archives/azbio/bios/CMPBLLJG.PDF>)

³⁰ Born in Nova Scotia, Canada, James Monroe Sanford (1821-1919) in 1844 suffered health problems, leading him to travel extensively through Canada and the northwest states. In 1847, he went to St. Louis, MO, and headed for CA in 1849. In 1861 he moved to Needles, AZ, where he helped build the first ferry-boat on the Colorado River at Fort Mohave. He removed to the Verde Valley near Camp Verde where he commenced farming, but the Indians ruined these prospects, so he moved to Prescott, starting the first sawmill there. He remained in Prescott 24 years as a lumberman with the monopoly of making chimneys, and acted as a nurse. In 1881, he furnished lumber for camps along the Santa Fe RR and in 1884 he located a ranch near Williams, investing \$2000 in cattle and also bought a good brood of mares. He sold his ranch in 1892. In 1882, he was elected a Justice of the Peace, serving a total of 14 years. He owned 28 ½ lots in Williams and at one time had 93 lots and many buildings in Prescott, but he never married (McClintock 1901: 165-169: https://books.google.com/books?id=00BEAQAAMAAJ&pg=PA1032&lpg=PA1032&dq=J.+M.+Sanford,+Arizona&source=bl&ots=CDsRfgnBRJ&sig=dh9i06OSml0l3aDunvEAdqnkin4&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwi2uOTUhYnLAhXF5CYKHfYA_cQ6AEIRzAJ#v=onepage&q=J.%20M.%20Sanford%2C%20Arizona&f=false).

³¹ CAM: "The old ruins scattered throughout Arizona have been a source of conjecture for ages, and we can do no more towards elucidating the mystery of their existence than to join in the general wonderment.

"Hundreds of years before the Jesuit Fathers came to establish the Mission of San Diego in 1769, Coronado marched up the Gila in search of the "Seven cities of Sibola," and at that earl time, 350 years ago, there stood the Casa Grande, where it stands today, near the present town of Adamsville, then a venerable ruin, but in a better state of preservation than now. Coronado tell us that he found the building seven stories high, while to-day it only shows two above ground.

"Gov. Safford, C. H. Brinley and John G. Campbell, in their pamphlet on Arizona, published in 1871 by order of the Legislature, says "The walls of the Casa Grande are still two stories above the ground. In size, the structure is about 20x60 feet; the walls are thick and made of mud which was evidently confined and dried as it was built. It is divided into many small rooms and the partitions are also made of mud. The floors were made of sticks placed close together and covered with cement. Around and near Casa Grande are the ruins of many other buildings, but the lapse of time and decay of vegetation has formed earth and nearly covered them, so that now all that marks the place where once a stately mansion stood is the elevation of the ground.

"It seems quite probable that the same causes that have conspired to cover up and obliterate the smaller buildings may have hidden four or five stories of the Casa Grande since the days of Coronado's march.

"The same authority tells us that "Near the [Sierra] Ancha mountains are ruins not so extensive, but in a far better state of preservation, and near these ruins are old arrastras for the reduction of silver ores, which indicate that this old people were not unmindful of the root of all evil. On the Verde River are immense rooms dug in high perpendicular sand-stone banks that can only be reached by ladders.

"Speculating upon the character of people who inhabited these ruins the same pamphlet continues: "Very little information is obtained by excavating. Pottery of excellent quality and ornamented with paint is found everywhere and occasionally a stone axe is unearthed but nothing to indicate that they were a warlike people. Scarcely an implement of defense can be found, though there are reasons to believe from the numerous lookouts, or places for observation on tops of hills and mountains, and the construction of their houses, that they had

³² CAm: "Someone who appears to be posted, but who has failed to comply with our rule which makes it imperative upon correspondents to furnish us their names, has written us with reference to ancient ruins. We shall not violate the rule by publishing the letter but simply give a sort of a synopsis of his theory.

"If the Montezuma Indians, says he, had sheep when discovered by the Spaniards then it is a plain case that Salt, Gila and Grand rivers as well as smaller streams were used for farming and the hills and mountains for grazing. The look-outs Mr. Sanford speaks of as temples of worship, I think were camp grounds, or, perhaps, temporary forts to protect the Indians while out herding sheep. There is a mound near the Black Hills with a three-feet wall enclosure and five or six smaller ones or sheep corrals in a circle around the larger one. There are great plains on the lower Agua Fria where there are large ruins, and the plains have once been covered with lava rock which has all been picked up and thrown on the larger rocks, apparently to make it better for stock.

"At the place known as Point of Rocks there are two points on the side next to Granite Creek; the west point has three rock walls, one six feet high in the only pass-way to the top. On top, there is a flat-place sixty feet across [This is later called the Molly G Site by Kenneth Austin]. The East peak has a slope reaching two-thirds around it before reaching the top, and at every short turn there is a wall of rock. Here he thinks part of the ancient tribe struggled their last and perished.

"The Zunas, he says, yet have large houses on high places, of no earthly use except in case of attack from an enemy. These have a tradition that they once lived above Fish Springs, and that the Great Spirit shook the Earth so that the water sank at that place and raised at Fish Springs. They told the first missionaries about it and the priests fixed bunches of feathers on the ends of sticks which they consecrated and stuck near the spring with the assurance that as long as they kept them there the Great Spirit would not get angry and shake the Earth or dry up the water.

"Our correspondent closes with the theory that the Pimas, Papagas, Moquis, Zunas and village Indians of New Mexico are a part of the Montezumas that have become weakened and scattered and driven to their present villages. They are, he says, as fair specimens of what we suppose those old Indians to have been as we of Arizona are of the civilization of the present day."

³³ "Deluge of the Pimas." "The Pimas, a neighboring and closely allied people to the Papagos, say that the earth was made by a certain Chiowot-mahke, that is to say Earth-prophet. It appeared in the beginning like a spider's web, stretching far and fragile across the nothingness that was. Then the Earth-prophet flew over all lands in the form of a butterfly, till he came to the place he judged fit for his purpose, and there he made man. And the thing was after this wise: the Creator took clay in his hands, and mixing it with the sweat of his own body, kneaded the whole into a lump. Then he blew upon the lump till it was filled with life and began to move; and it became man and woman. This Creator had a son called Szeukha, who, when the world was beginning to be tolerably peopled, lived in the Gila valley, where lived also at the same time a great prophet, whose name has been forgotten. Upon a certain night when the prophet slept, he was wakened by a noise at the door of his house, and when he looked, a great eagle stood before him. And the eagle spoke: Arise, thou that healest the sick, thou that shouldest know what is to come, for behold a deluge is at hand. But the prophet laughed the bird to scorn and gathered his robes about him and slept. Afterwards the eagle came again and warned him of the waters near at hand; but he gave no ear to the bird at all. Perhaps he would not listen because this eagle had an exceedingly bad reputation among men, being reported to take at times the form of an old woman that lured away girls and children to a certain cliff so that they were never seen again; of this, however, more anon. A third time, the eagle came to warn the prophet, and to say that all the valley of the Gila should be laid waste with water; but the prophet gave no heed. Then, in the twinkling of an eye, and even as the flapping of the eagle's wings died away into the night, there came a peal of thunder and an awful crash; and a green mound of water reared itself over the plain. It seemed to stand upright for a second, then, cut incessantly by the lightning, goaded on like a great beast, it flung itself upon the prophet's hut. When the morning broke there was nothing to be seen alive but one man—if indeed he were a man; Szeukha, the son of the Creator, had saved himself by floating on a ball of gum or resin. On the waters falling a little, he landed near the mouth of the Salt River, upon a mountain where is a cave that can still be seen, together with tools and utensils Szeukha used while he lived there. Szeukha was very angry with the great eagle, who he probably thought had had more to do with bringing on the flood than appears in the narrative. At any rate, the general reputation of the bird was sufficiently bad, and Szeukha prepared a kind of rope ladder from a very tough species of tree, much like

34 CAm: "...."

"Without inquiry into the origin of these interesting Moquis [Hopi], we know that they at present inhabit their mountain fastnesses, composed of seven federated towns. Each town is built around a rectangular court, with stone walls, without any gates or doors, the inhabitants ascending and descending by ladders, which are taken in at night for safety against predatory incursions. The successive stories are set back, one behind another, in pyramidal form, the lower rooms being reached through trap-doors. The arrangement is as strong and compact as could well be devised, but the strength of the position does not protect the flocks and herds of these mountain pastorals from the depredations of their nomadic neighbors, the Apaches and the Navajoes, who make continual incursions and carry off great numbers of their sheep, cattle and horses.

"The Moquis have small hands and feet, but ordinary figures; their hair is fine and glossy. The men wear loose cotton trousers, and frequently a kind of blouse for an upper garment, over which they throw a blanket. The dress of the women is a loose woolen gown, with a gold-colored stripe around the waist and the bottom of the skirt, the stripe being of cotton, which they grow in small quantities, the material of the dress being of wool of their own weaving. They are a harmless, well-meaning people, industrious and honest for Indians. They lack force of character and the courageous qualities of their neighbors. The Moquis are identical in race, manners, habits, and mode of living; but, singular enough, although living in a circuit of ten miles, they do not all speak the same language, as they have had petty feuds, and abandoned the habit of visiting each other, until the languages have gradually become dissimilar.

"The Pima Indians, who have a row of villages on the Gila river, 180 miles above its mouth, are very interesting aborigines. They have inhabited their present location from time immemorial, and have preserved no tradition of their migration. Their government is conducted by an hereditary chieftain, assisted by a council of sages, and their laws are administered with wisdom and justice.

"The Pima Indians have for ages cultivated the soil for subsistence. They produce wheat and maize, pulse, melons, pumpkins, tobacco, cotton, grapes, and vegetables, and rear horses, cattle, sheep, poultry, etc., etc. They were weaving cotton for their own clothes when the Spaniards first discovered them, and samples of their manufacture were sent to Spain by the *Conquistadores*.

"If they practice any religion, it is the worship of the sun. At sunset a preacher mounts the ruins of a former temple and delivers an oration to the

³⁵ CAm: "Isaac Goldberg [1837/41-1894] writes us from Adamsville, that himself and Joseph Collingwood [d. 1882] have sent some men to excavate in certain parts of the old Casa Grande with a hope of making some discoveries worthy of being sent to the Centennial Exhibition. We trust they may be amply rewarded—if not in cash in making valuable discoveries."

³⁶ Born at Holland Landing, Ontario, Canada, Lount moved to MI in 1838 where he became a sailor on the great lakes and went to sea in 1849. From CA he started for AZ in 1858 with a mining party, but they were attacked by Indians on the headwaters of the Mohave River and his brother died of wounds. In the Spring of 1861 he joined the Joseph R. Walker party and after the discovery of gold near Prescott, went to CA and returned with the "Lount party" to rejoin Walker at Lynx Creek on October 26, 1863. After mining ventures, in 1965 with C. Clark he brought the first mill to Prescott. Appointed by President Grant, he was Receiver of public moneys at the US Land Office in Prescott, August 1870-Jun 1883. With his brother Samuel David Lount, the inventor of ice-making machinery, he founded an ice plant in Phoenix in June 1879 (<http://www.asu.edu/lib/archives/azbio/bios/LOUNTG.PDF>).

³⁷ CAm: "Camp Verde, A. T., Dec. 4, 1875.

Editor *Miner*: --I arrived here on Tuesday, the 30th ult., at 3 p. m., and was most cordially welcomed by Wm. S. Head, Esq., at the [Fort Verde's] sutler's store, and by Major [George Mitchell] Brayton [1834-1911], commandant at Camp Verde, Captain [Adam][K]ramer [1837-1901], Lieutenants [William Harding] Carter [1851-1925], [Henry Myron] Kendall [1839-1912] and others, both military and civil residents. [See Altschuler 1991: 8-9, 42, 62-63, and 195 for information on these officers and thanks to Jerome Ehrhardt for providing it.]

"Before writing of Camp Verde, I wish to say a few words respecting the Old Ruin [at Agua Fria Ranch] in and about the Agua Fria. Mr. [Nathan] Bowers' house, on what is now generally known as the "Agua Fria Ranch," was erected by the Hon. King S. Woolsey [1832-1879], some 12 years since. It is a double stone house, and is on the site of what was in pre-historic times, a very large edifice, which I find by measurement was 160 feet square [aka ca. 50 m square]. The Bowers house was built wholly of stone from the old ruins, being flat blocks of slate, granite and gneiss. Some out-houses were built of the same material, hundreds of loads have been drawn away for walls stoning wells, etc., and yet there remains a large amount on the ground, and in places the debris is *over five feet high*.

"From the above the reader can obtain some idea of the immense amount of material in the old ruin. On the hill west of the house, and in many other places in the Valley are many old stone ruins, the most interesting to me was that on the top of a sugar-loaf like mountain, nearly two miles south of Mr. Bowers' and but a little southeast of the [William Coles] Bashford [1853-1915] mill. This mountain rises up abruptly to the east of the Agua Fria Creek some 500 or 600 feet. On its summit is an old stone ruin 90 feet in diameter. The walls have fallen down and are strewn on the ground from 20 to 50 feet down the hill on each side. What its use, whether for defense, religious worship, or both, none now can tell. Its size and extent and the labor necessary to erect it denotes a numerous and industrious people."

"The ride from Bowers' to Camp Verde was to me a pleasant one...."

"I find the officers at the Post, as elsewhere at other Posts in the Territory, to be generally intellectual and cultivated, gentlemanly, and generous to a fault. The soldiers are quiet and orderly, and the company of Indian scouts orderly and obedient to commands. In case of a difficulty with reservation Indians, which many fear, these scouts will be of great service, as they were under General

³⁸ Marion (d. 1891) married Flora E. Banghart in September 1873 and after a divorce, Ida Jones in April 1888. He was the editor of the *Arizona Miner* and later the *Prescott Courier* (<http://www.asu.edu/lib/archives/azbio/bios/MARIONJH.PDF>).

³⁹ CAM: "In and around Chino Valley are many old and interesting ruins of the old pre-historic race, who, no doubt, many hundreds of years since cultivated the rich soil of the Valley. The ruins of their *acequis* was plainly visible when the present one was constructed by the settlers now there, and it was nearly on the line of the present one. I visited nine of the old ruins one day, and there are probably a score or more within two miles of Mr. Banghart's. A series of ruins of five houses are within 50 feet of Mr. Banghart's residence, a portion of which have been excavated and many stone hammers and other implements taken from them. Some *ollas* and [illegible] with burnt and charred corn, beans, etc., were excavated, as also some bands of braided hair. One mile to the east of Mr. Banghart's, on Granite Creek, is the fine sheep ranch of J. H. Marion, who has the finest flock of 2,200 I have yet seen in Arizona. The yield wool this year averaged six pounds per head. One mile north-east of Mr. Marion, on the south side of the Verde river, is the most perfect ruins of an old fort I have ever seen in my rambles [probably Austin's Molly G Site]. It is on top of a circular hill 500 feet high and almost enclosed by an abrupt and perpendicular ledge of basaltic rock in places from 50 to 100 feet. On the south-east these rocks are much lower, and here and at other places the old ancients had erected a stone wall a foot thick and from 10 to 25 feet high, thus making the fort almost impregnable. The enclosure is 250 feet long north and south, and 150 feet wide east and west, and in this inclosure were nine rock houses."

⁴⁰ A native of Londonderry, Ireland, Boyle (d. 1880) went to CA during the gold rush, operated a quartz mill in Virginia City, and then practiced in Arizona and New Mexico as a mining engineer, having considerable success in the Tucson area (https://books.google.com/books?id=7mRJfZP_e7IC&pg=PA45&lpg=PA45&dq=William+G.+Boyle,+engineer&source=bl&ots=7o5y4YwgKM&sig=5zznucqmcM4FhdefzbUk9pg9-GU&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0CCMQ6AEwAzgKahUKEwifyJX3nZDJA hVE5SYKHQj QDWA#v=onepage&q=William%20G.%20Boyle%2C%20engineer&f=false).

⁴¹ Estavan Ochoa [1831-1888] and his partner Pinckney Randolph Tully [1824-1903] ran a Wells Fargo express business at Pantano on the north side of Tucson which was “one of the largest freight businesses in the region. Tully, Ochoa & Co. hired hundreds of employees, operated stores in multiple towns, and shipped millions of tons of supplies for ranchers, miners, and U.S. Army soldiers” [—and the odd Centennial collector] (<https://stories.wf.com/mexican-immigrant-became-legend-arizona/>).

⁴² Alphonse Louis Pinart (Feb. 26, 1852-Feb 13, 1911) was “a French scholar, linguist, ethnologist and collector, [and a] specialist on the American continent” (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Alphonse_Pinart). The Bancroft Library at the University of CA has Pinart Papers for 1870-1885 (https://oac.cdlib.org/findaid/ark:/13030/tf5g5004k1/entire_text/). Before Adolph Bandelier’s survey, Pinart did comprehensive anthropological and historical research in the American Southwest and northern Mexico, and Alaska, etc. He was married to Zelia Maria Magdalena Nuttall (1857-1933) from 1880 to 1888.

⁴³ See (<https://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn85066387/1910-10-01/ed-1/seq-5/>).

⁴⁴ [John Jacob] “Jake” and his son Samuel Carson Miller [1840-1909] arrived in the Prescott area with the Walker party in 1863 (<http://prescottazhistory.blogspot.com/2015/08/the-miller-bros-saved-prescott-from.html>). Miller died in April 1899 at age 69 (*Prescott Courier*, July 23, 2011). Sharlot M. Hall wrote about ‘The Fight at the Burnt Ranch,’ which she says was a small camp northwest of Prescott established by Jake Miller in 1867 where he and another man were producing wood shakes for construction in Prescott (CAm: Oct 15, 1919, *Weekly Journal-Miner*, October 15, 1919, p. 5, cols. 1-4: “Plea for Conservation of Historical Data While the Conserving Is Good, (By Sharlot M. Hall).”). Barnes (1982:350) reports that Brig. Gen’l. Thomas C. Devin alleged in an official report that it was [John Jacob] Miller in 1866 who murdered the Yavapai leader Wauba Yuma, thus provoking a long war with the Indians.

⁴⁵ “On Wednesday morning came Col. W. J. Boyle, well known in mining circles, and Col. R. J. Hinton, of the *Post*, both interested in the Aztec district. With them came a party of eastern capitalists, traveling for pleasure, health and information. They are guests of the gentlemen named and will be shown everything of interest in Southern Arizona. Their party consists of Col. Charles Tozer, an old Arizonian who has made one of his periodical “big raises,” who knows the Santa Ritas and wants some; Dr. H. [Horace] R. Allen [1834-1900], founder and proprietor of the Medical and Surgical Institute at Indianapolis, Philadelphia, Atlanta and San Francisco; he is known as an able business man of ample fortune and has been very successful in mining enterprises in Nevada and Montana; Mr. Alexander Wildin, a wealthy retired merchant of Philadelphia; Mr. John K. Wallace, one of the great oil men of Philadelphia and the Pennsylvania oil country; Mr. F. H. Steele, a wealthy banker of the oil country who has been looking up mining properties in Montana and takes an interest in such enterprises, though he is here chiefly in search of health. Mr. E. [Enoch] Conklin, an artist connected with Frank Leslie and agent of the American Press Association is also a guest of the party and will take photographic views and sketches of the Santa Rita mountains, mines and other objects of interest. He has been out here before and is well and favorably known. The party will take its time in reaching Tucson. They propose to camp one night at the Casa Grande and sleep in the old ruins—level in the halls of the Montezumas. These eastern men are prepared to overlook the newness and difficulties of the country. They are men who move at home in circles where Arizona most wants to be known and talked about. They will go back and be living, eloquent advertisements of Arizona and do much to influence capital to see us.”

⁴⁶ See Enoch Conklin, 1877, *Picturesque Arizona: Being the Result of Travels and Observations in Arizona During the Fall and Winter of 1877*.

⁴⁷ Born in MA, Brayton was appointed 1st lieutenant, 15 Infantry as of May 29, 1861, later serving with gallantry at Missionary Ridge, TN, during the Civil War. He and his wife Elizabeth Kelley first reached Camp Verde on September 10, 1874, where, now part of the 8th Infantry, he commanded the post and “scouted a good deal.” He left AZ with his regiment in the summer of 1878, but returned in 1880. Promoted to major as of February 6, 1882, he joined the 15th Infantry and after becoming a lieutenant colonel, of the 9th Infantry, as of September 6, 1886, he was stationed again in AZ as commander of Ft. Whipple. “Early in 1889 Brayton went to Ft. Huachuca. He was promoted to colonel in 1892 and retired for disability later that year, dying in Washington on May 18, 1911 (Altshular 1991:42).

⁴⁸ The Dickinson's arrived in the Verde Valley in 1875 from MO, settling in the Beaver Creek area. Another family of Dickinson's settled in the lower Oak Creek area (Peter J. Pilles, personal communication, 2021).

⁴⁹ CAM: "Indian Inspector Hammond during his recent tour of Inspection through our Territory spent several days in making a careful and scientific examination of the famous ruins of Casa Grande, particular attention being paid to ascertaining the exact dimensions of the more important of the ruins. The result of his labor and patience, he having kindly permitted us to publish it, will be found below as given by him to the Herald Reporter:

"Casa Grande (Big House), is the name commonly bestowed on all that remains of what must at one time have been an extensive and populous city. The most conspicuous portions of the remains or ruins, and from which they take this name, are the standing walls of a large house, which must have formed the southeast corner of the walls of the city, as from them extend in an easterly and northerly direction two rows of mounds of considerable size. The outside dimensions of the walls of this building are forty-three feet on the east and west; by fifty-eight feet ten inches on the north and south sides [these measurements are reversed]. The directions in which they tend correspond exactly with the points of the compass. They are composed of cahoons in layers of from two feet to two feet five inches in thickness, and which extend the entire length of walls. The inner walls are about thirty feet in height, the outer walls vary from twenty feet to twenty-eight feet according to the amount of debris piled against them. The outer walls enclosing the first story are about five feet six inches in thickness but decrease in thickness as they ascend, each room in an upper story being about two inches wider than the room immediately below it. The joints of the walls are no[t] broken, nor are the layers lapped at the corners, which probably accounts for their having fallen at these points. The walls are very much washed and cracked, but still preserve their alignment.

Plan of the Building.

"The first floor of the building is didived [sic: divided] inti [sic: into] five rooms, one facing each of the cardinal points, and all surrounding remaining one. The north room was 34 feet ten inches long, by 9 feet 10 inches wide; the south room 95 [sic: 35] feet 3 inches long by 9 feet 11 inches wide; the east room 27 feet 10 inches long and 9 feet 6 inches wide; the center room 24 feet long by 9 feet 3 inches wide and in all the ceilings were 8 feet high; and, from the divisions of the walls, there must have been four such stories at least, making not less than 20 rooms in all. The floors and roofs were made by covering rafters of yellow pine, juniper, and cottonwood, (as shown by the ends which remain in a perfect state of preservation, imbedded in the walls), placed about four inches apart, first with

⁵⁰ "These are about twelve miles from Florence, and are among the most remarkable ruins on the American Continent. A chemical analysis of the concrete of which the walls are built, made by Professor Hanks, reveals the secret that the concrete contains seventeen per cent of lime, which accounts for the building having withstood for so many years the action of the elements. The article suggests, which the *Herald* endorses, that the Legislature should enact a law to protect the ruins from the vandalism of visitors."

⁵¹ "George Banghart came up from Little Chino Valley this morning and reports very considerable damage in that valley by the flood of Sunday, and absolute destruction on some parts of the Upper Verde."

"A sheet of water four feet deep passed over the ranches of Baker & Campbell, Rees and Banghart, but owing to the presence of live fences through which it had to pass the water was so filtered, or strained, so to speak, that very little drift wood or sediment was carried onto the land. The hail drifted against the fences in places to a depth of from five to six feet and still remains in the form of piles of ice."

"On the Upper Verde, they fared worse. John H. Marion's garden and alfalfa field are almost a total ruin, as are also those of Gosper & Anderson, Webster, Mrs. Page and others. Peters Brothers saved part of their potato crop, but as a rule the valley of the Upper Verde is ruined. The flumes, ditches, etc., on the ranch of Gosper & Anderson are all broken and carried away and the alfalfa and other crops buried in the sand. Mr. White, who visited the scene of disaster yesterday, estimates the loss on this ranch at not less than \$1,500. Granite Creek at Marion's house is filled up level with the top of its banks with sand where hitherto there has been quite a deep gorge and, in the driest season, quite a body of water, where stock of all kinds came to drink."

"The extent of the damage by the flood is, as yet, but imperfectly known here, and we hope it is not quite so bad as reported, but fear that the settlers on the Upper Verde, are badly injured."

⁵² “The triangular piece of territory lying between Salt River and Gila River, from their junction eastward to the Superstition Mountains, may be called historic ground, as the extensive plain which it embraces shows at every step some ruins of ancient habitation. These consist of broken pottery, which is found in great quantities; and mounds of earth, which on being opened disclose the foundation walls of old buildings, and irrigating canals which have supplied the land with water for cultivation of the soil. The main canals were from twenty to thirty feet in width, and often many miles in length, and cut to a true grade, which indicates considerable engineering skill. Some of these canals are now used for roads, and others have been opened again for irrigating purposes. No one can pass over this section without being convinced that it was some time—in a period long passed—thickly inhabited by an agricultural people. These ruins are also found on the south side of the Gila, and west of the Salt River for many miles. One of the best-preserved and most accessible of these ruins is Casa Grande, about three miles south of the Gila, and about fourteen miles from Casa Grande station, on the road to Florence. A well-known correspondent thus describes them [see *The Arizona Sentinel*, April 12, 1879, p. 1, cols. 2-4]:

“Before reaching the ruins we drove over acres of pottery, and what seemed to us to be pieces of mechanical and culinary implements; and many a mile was made through old aqueducts and canals, so deep and wide as to excite our surprise from the amount of labor required for their excavation. Arriving at the ruins we at once went up and into the Casa Grande. This ruin is on the most elevated portion of a vast plain covered with mesquite and Artemisia. Portions of the walls are still standing, some of them reaching an altitude of forty or fifty feet; but the outer ones are getting jagged and disjointed, and are giving way to the elements, while some of the inner walls are in a state of good preservation. The outer walls are, or were, about five feet six inches thick, and the inner ones about four feet. The composition is a sort of concrete made from the native soil, with a mixture of some kind of natural or manufactured cement. The ruin measures fifty feet north and south, by forty east and west, and must have been at one time from sixty to eighty feet in height. There were a good many apartments on each floor between the outer and the inner walls, with an interior apartment four or five-stories in height. There were many other buildings, all of which have crumbled into ruins. There were also, evidently, several large watch-towers. This was all enclosed by a wall four-hundred-and-fifty-feet in length from north to south, by two-hundred-and-twenty-five feet in width from east to

⁵³ “One [ruin], which the writer visited, is situated about six miles north of Camp Lowell, near the junction of the forks of Rillito creek, at the base of the Santa Catalina mountains, where are the remains of an ancient town [probably University Indian Ruin] which cover an area of some sixty acres. The foundations of houses are plainly and distinctly marked by stones, which, instead of being laid flat, as is the stonemason’s wont, are set up on edge, and are of various sizes, though in most instances the rooms are about sixteen feet square, and usually face a plaza or kind of court which has been enclosed on three sides, leaving an entrance to the court from one end. At the end of the enclosure there is a large foundation of stones set on edge, the main front being to the south, the front of the building having been a square, while the rear or outer wall is in the shape of a half circle, with a large hall extending through the building, and three large rooms and one small room on either side of the hall. Other foundations show only two rooms or four rooms, and are uniform in size and, as near as may be, are squared by the four cardinal points of the compass. It is difficult to determine what species of building or enclosure were set upon these foundations, as there does not appear to be any debris left on the ground, which would have been the case had the walls been built of earth or wood. Yet it hardly seems possible that such foundations would have been built for a covering of skins. There are a great many of such ruins in Pima county, and from appearances they seem to be of more primitive construction than the ruins of the river villages.”

⁵⁴ Camp Crittenden was built in 1867 three miles west of Sonoita, AZ, at the head of Davidson Canyon and on the north side of Sonoita Creek (<https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Sonoita>, Arizona).

⁵⁵ “A San Francisco paper prints the following: “Laborers excavating for the Atchison, Topeka & Santa Fe Railroad, six miles south of Crittended [sic] station, Arizona Territory, discovered three pottery ollas filled with human bones. The ollas were imbedded three feet in solid lava rock, and appearance[s] indicate that the lava had flowed around them. In one of the ollas were found tree Spanish coins bearing date 1543. The pottery was painted inside, like that found in all the old ruins of Arizona.”

⁵⁶ "J. Eugene Flandin, Jr., and the archaeological editor of the *Belt* visited the graves in the arroyo lying west of Pinal creek, opposite the Wheatfields, last Sunday, and the ruins of a large building lying near.

"...." The ruin referred to is on a low mesa, near the Pinal creek, and had about a hundred rooms in it. It was not built as the houses of the Pueblo Indians are, of adobes, and rising terrace upon terrace, but was simply a stone foundation, laid without mortar, and surmounted by some sort of wooden walls, probably ocotillos, whose interstices were filled with mud. If they had been of adobe, the walls would be mounds; but there is no sign of clay about them, and the interior of the rooms is the same general level as the mesa. It is inconceivable that the walls could have been constructed of anything but some light wooden material, which, falling into humus through the action of the atmosphere during the centuries since they were abandoned, have been blown away by the wind. All of the rooms are square, and the most of them about twelve feet. On the western side of the building there are thick walls visible, in which the stones are all quarried, have flat surfaces and beds, and laid as headers instead of alternate headers and stretchers. The building, undoubtedly antedates the irruption of the American vandal (the Apache) as pieces of Toltec crockery have been found where Mr. Flandin had done some excavating. The outer wall on the western side, has never been cut through; if it were, under the debris, would be found, we are assured, some clue to the inner life of the long silent sleepers whose busy hands left such strange monuments of their industry and communism.

⁵⁷ "I write from Mullen's; Nearby are the ruins which I mentioned in my last letter, and of which I am about to give you a short description. It has often been a matter of wonder to me that antiquarians and archaeological societies have not taken more notice of the ruins and relics of the powerful race who once inhabited Arizona. Powerful they must have been at least in numbers, for there is hardly a square mile in the entire Territory on which traces of their former occupation of the land cannot be found. All that is known of this race thus far has been gleaned as the prospector would say, from "surface indications.

".... we also know that they raised some species of domestic grazing animal, for in the mountains near water courses, and on the high mesas where it is impossible to raise any cereal or other vegetable, there are traces of stone corral and small houses where the herdsmen must have lived.

".... we find that this building [Casa Grande] was standing in A. D. 1350 or the middle of the 14th century... This would show us that Casa Grande was in existence five hundred years ago, and that even then was an abandoned ruin as it is now. Who shall say that it had not been erected even several centuries previous to that date?"

"The Mullen ruin [Mercer Ruin] of which I am about to write is the largest of a continuous chain of ancient ruins which line the Verde river throughout its whole course, covering the table like summits of the high grassy mesas which stand back from the river bottom. The structure in question is composed of a grayish white stone which abounds in this section and is known as lave [sic: lava] ash. This stone has been quarried from a mountain two-miles distant, in large and small slabs which are very easily laid into a wall. The outer walls and partitions within, vary in thickness, being from two to four feet in width, and many of them stand from two to twenty feet above the surface of the ruin, which itself makes a mound of fifteen feet from the level of the ground. Thus, the highest point of the wall still standing is some thirty-five feet above the ground. These walls are all well and carefully built; joints well broken and corners perpendicular. The ends of the joists which supported the flooring of the several stories still remain imbedded in the wall: they are of cedar and in a perfect state of preservation, some of them being as thick as a man's body. The nearest cedar fit for building is ten miles distant, in the mountains, and how these immense joists were transported thither without beasts of burden is a mystery, as is also the mode of transportation of thousands of tons of rock used in the building. The ground plan is one hundred and fifty yards square and lies exactly with the

⁵⁸ "It seems that, in addition to all of the curiosities from all parts of the country and Europe to be exhibited at the coming World's [Industrial and Cotton] Exhibition at New Orleans, Arizona [in 1884] will have some of the oldest archeological antiquities. A Commissioner has been delegated with a party to make a large collection of antique curiosities. Some will be taken from San Xavier [del Bac, Tucson, AZ], some from the old mound builders, but the most interesting of all will be the thorough exploration of the region where the Cliff Dwellers lived, to obtain specimens, remains if possible, photographs and description. The Navajos and Moquis [Hopi] will also be visited by these experts, and their primitive utensils will be shown, together with their appearance and manner of living. This will be one of the most interesting exhibits at the World's Exhibition, and will be a feather in the cap of our neighboring Territory. A prominent Arizonan will be appointed by Governor [Frederick Augustus] Tritttle to go to New Orleans during the progress of the exhibition, and explain these archaeological curiosities to the thousands of people present. There will be a corps appointed by the managers of the exposition to assist every delegate who comes in charge of an exhibit."—*L. A. Herald*.

⁵⁹ Born in Lewis, WV, Cosner (1845-1916) served during the Civil War with Capt. McNeil's Company, Virginia Partisan Rangers (<https://billiongraves.com/grave/Gabriel-Cosner/3169534#/>). In 1890 he was elected to the Tempe school board representing District 20, Double Buttes (<http://chroniclingamerica.loc.gov/lccn/sn84020558/1890-07-04/ed-1/seq-4/#date1=1875&index=3&rows=20&words=Cosner+Gabriel&searchType=basic&sequence=0&state=&date2=1916&proxtext=Gabriel+Cosner&y=0&x=0&dateFilterType=yearRange&page=1>), and in 1897 he was the secretary of the Tempe Cemetery Company, which oversaw the Double Butte Cemetery, where he later was buried (<http://www.tempe.gov/city-hall/community-development/historic-preservation/tempe-historic-property-register/tempe-double-butte-cemetery>).

⁶⁰ CAM: "In making the survey of the line of the Colorado and Gila canal, the surveying party, this week, between Yuma and Gila City, passed over what is, without doubt, the remains of an ancient city. So far back in the misty past did it exist, that now, only the faintest outlines of the buildings or the foundations thereof, are discernible and yet those outlines are sufficiently plain to satisfy any one of the existence there in past ages of a city of no mean pretensions. Some of the buildings appear to have been quite large. It is the intention to, at some future time, explore this ancient seat of possibly wealth and refinement."

⁶¹ Fickas was with the Valley Abstract Company (*AZ Republican*, May 11, 1893, p. 2), which he organized in 1887. He represented Pima, AZ, in the 11th AZ Territorial Legislature, 1881. He was born in Warrick County, IN, on July 6, 1848; in 1896, he was president of the Phoenix School Board; he was unanimously elected chairman of the Territorial Democratic Committee of Arizona in 1894 (<http://files.usgwarchives.net/az/maricopa/bios/gbs34fickas.txt>). He died on May 9, 1903 (<http://www.findagrave.com/cgi-bin/fg.cgi?page=gr&GRid=64072213>).

“Benjamin Alonzo Fickas was a resident of Evansville, Indiana, when he enlisted as a private February 16, 1865. He was mustered into Company A, 143rd Indiana Infantry. He was mustered out at Nashville, Tennessee, October 17, 1865. After the war, he headed first to Missouri in 1872 and then to San Diego, California, where he arrived in 1873. He worked as a newspaper editor until he moved to Tombstone in late 1878. He made an unsuccessful bid to become Tombstone's mayor in January 1880 and later that same year married [Mary] Ella Moody of Warrensburg, Missouri, on July 8. He was a charter member of Tombstone's Burnside Post, Grand Army of the Republic in 1882. He filed for a Civil War veteran's pension and received certificate No. 719,553. He served as Burnside Post Commander in 1887 and relocated to Phoenix early in 1888. He served as Maricopa County Undersheriff from 1888 to 1889. Alonzo was originally buried in the IOOF Cemetery. His remains, along with those of other family members, were moved to Greenwood in 1911. After his death, his wife received a Civil War widow's pension, certificate No. 787,476 (<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/64072213/benjamin-alonzo-fickas>)

⁶² “Mr. Frank C. Earle the well-known assayer returned Tuesday from a trip to La Bota ranch, west of the Huachucas, whither he went to inspect some ancient ruins in the interest of archaeology, in which science Mr. Earle is quite a student. He discovered pottery, arrow heads and metats in abundance, and procured some interesting data. Extending through the Terenate ranch, across La Bota and into Arizona, for a distance of ten or twelve miles, is a region abounding in ancient ruins, which must have been at one time densely populated. At present only the foundation stones of the buildings can be seen, but the streets and remains of ditches are plainly discernable. Here is a field for some enthusiastic archeologist hitherto unexplored.” [The La Bota ranch “lies immediately adjoining Pima and Cochise counties on the south for a distance of eighteen miles, and is one of the best in Sonora” *Arizona Weekly Enterprise*, August 27, 1887, Image 2, col. 3].

⁶³ Born in Switzerland, John A. Spring (1845-1924) came to the US in 1864 and arrived in Tucson, AZ Territory, in 1866 as an enlistee in the Union Army. In 1872, he became Tucson's first public school teacher; see his MS, *Troublous Days in Arizona*, 1903. He later worked as a writer and made many sketches. His papers are at the AHS Library, Tucson, MS 0754 (http://www.arizonahistoricalsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/library_Spring-John.pdf).

⁶⁴ "The most wonderful relic of the ancient races of Arizona that has yet been found was picked up, says the Phoenix Arizonan, by H. W. Adams in his recent trip to the Tonto Basin. It is simply a peace [sic] of sedimentary, or water lime stalagmite in fact, that has the general form of a human head attached to a perfect neck and the upper portion of a bust, cut off at the point where the collar bone joins the shoulders. The under surface is flat, so that the image stands upright on its spreading neck and the back and sides of the head have been corrugated by nature into a good representation of sculptured hair. But nature ceased her efforts at this point; she did not make a face on the perfect head. The ancient sculptor however, took up the job where nature left it, and has carved a perfect face, with nose, eyes, cheeks and mouth, giving to the features the same unfathomable expression that is seen in the passionate face of the Sphinx. So perfect is the resemblance that it might have been copied from that great original. Perhaps it was, who knows, for among the relics left by this mysterious races [sic] there are many evidences of an Eastern origin."

⁶⁵ "Edward L. Wetmore, Sr., was Tucson's first meteorologist. He arrived in Tucson in 1878 from San Francisco and tracked weather for the government until his death in 1912. He also established the first school in what is now the Amphitheater Public Schools district" (https://thisistucson.com/news/local/history/street-smarts-the-stories-behind-14-tucson-street-names/collection_8f01abf8-6fea-11e7-8622-47621335b344.html#5).

⁶⁶ Special thanks go to William Doelle for this identification and to Homer Thiel, both with Archaeology Southwest, for assistance in identifying some of the people mentioned in this article.

⁶⁷ Mariano Samaniego "served four terms in the Territorial Legislature, was a member of the Board of Regents of the University of Arizona, and was President of the Arizona Pioneers' Historical Society. Mariano married Dolores Aguirre and founded the Cañada del Oro Ranch and the Rillito Ranch" (<https://azmemory.azlibrary.gov/digital/collection/ahstuc/id/42/>).

⁶⁸ “In 1886, Haynes [a photographer and businessman], along with partners [Dr.] Henry [Edward] Crepin Jr. [1862-1914] and Paul F. Brown, took up 160 acres of land on the Rillito River, near the Wetmore family homestead, for a fruit ranch” (https://tucson.com/news/local/street-smarts-w-p-haynes-documented-early-tucson-in-photos/article_e104925e-a0d8-56f2-a62c-4027e469e53d.html).

⁶⁹ Charles N. Thomas was listed as Mayor of Tombstone, AZ, in November 1889 (https://www.newspapers.com/image/?clipping_id=9615692&fcfToken=eyJhbGciOiJIUzI1NiIsInR5cCI6IkpXVCJ9.eyJmc mVILXZpZXctaWQiOiJyMzQ4Mjc2LCJpYXQiOiJlE2MjMzMzY0MzksImV4cCI6 MTYyMzQyMjgzOX0.MOk7l_txGWb_FyMuD5c3Z4XM9HokKm6rbyhvQ2AY3r8).

⁷⁰ Marion Harriet Warren Mindeleff (November 7, 1861 [in NY]-April 8, 1933) is buried in Carmel, Putnam County, NY.

"Daughter of Founder of Chautauqua Assembly Had Traveled Extensively in America and Europe.

"Mrs. Marion Mindeleff, wife of Cosmos Mindeleff, died last Saturday night. April 8. 1933, at her home here, after a long illness, from cancer and anemia. She was buried -in Raymond Hill cemetery.

"Mrs. Mindeleff was a remarkable woman in many ways. She was a daughter of the Rev. Dr. Russell M. Warren, who was one of the founders of the Chautauqua Assembly, and did much to upbuild that organization in its early days; On his retirement after 40-years-service, he made that place his home and Mrs. Mindeleff spent most of her youth there. Even as a child she was rated as an expert musician and at the age of ten she played the huge organ in the church in Cleveland, Ohio, where her father was then stationed. When she married Mr. Mindeleff, then in the Smithsonian Institute, in Washington, she accompanied him on his annual visits to the Indian country in Arizona, New Mexico, Colorado and southern Utah and assisted him in his studies of the cliff ruins and the old Indian village ruins of those regions, monographs on which were later published by the Smithsonian. She was with him when he made the first scientific study of the cliff ruins of the Rio Verde in Arizona and when he made a survey and prepared plans for the preservation and partial restoration of the famous Casa Grande ruins on the Gila River, in southern Arizona, for which Congress made an appropriation. She often lived for six months to a year on those expeditions, traveling most of the time in the saddle. She was the first White woman to see the snake dance of the Hopi Indians in Arizona and assisted her husband in writing the first description and explanation of that weird ceremony ever published.

"In her long-life Mrs. Mindeleff traveled extensively over the United States and after Mr. Mindeleff became a newspaper man she resided for lengthy periods in London, Paris and in Florence, Italy, where Mr. Mindeleff's mother was then living. She had many warm friends in all those places. She was also a water color artist of considerable ability, making a specialty of portraits and fancy heads. She came to Carmel 16 years ago when she purchased the Knudson place on the Dykeman road and lived there until her death. She is survived by her husband and two sisters one living in Buffalo, the other in San Francisco.

⁷¹ Robinson was formerly editor of the *Phoenix Gazette* and then was with the *San Francisco Examiner* (*Arizona Weekly Journal-Miner*, November 1, 1893, p. 3, col. 4). He also wrote for the *San Francisco Chronicle* and the *California Illustrated Magazine* (*The Arizona Sentinel*, May 27, 1893, p. 3, col. 2). He was a Democrat in politics (*The Arizona Republican*, May 15, 1892, p. 1, col. 7).

McClintock (1916:547) says: “in the fall of 1894, a Phoenix newspaperman, R. E. L. Robinson, fell under the lure of the [Tiburon] island’s enchantment, though he had never seen it. He was a romantic writer, *but cared very little for any basis of fact*. When he left, he told the Associated Press man in Phoenix that he intended to disappear for about six months and to come forth thereafter with some wonderful stories of the Indians, with whom he proposed to make his residence. In the meantime, as he had no relatives for whom he cared, he wanted to be known as dead for that space of time and stated that word soon would come that he had been killed by Indians. Robinson had found a man at Yuma, who provided a sloop and his companionship, and the two sailed away. In the course of a few weeks, as predicted, news came from Guaymas that Robinson was dead. The Phoenix newspaper men widely nodded their heads and laughed, but, as later advices showed, Robinson really was dead. He had landed on Tiburon Island and had started into the interior, his companion staying behind on the beach to guard the boat. Very soon, a shot was heard and Robinson came in sight, running, only to be overtaken and struck down by Indian pursuers. The boatman promptly put out to sea and made the best possible speed down to Guaymas.”

⁷² The Thomas B. Chattman Papers, 1881-1911, are MS 0148 at the AHS, Tucson: “Chattman served in the civil war and then re-enlisted in the regular army, serving in the Apache campaigns. He became clerk at the Chiricahua Indian agency where he formed a close friendship with S. H. Drachman, with whom he later lived in Tucson. He was a clerk for Tully & Ochoa at Bowie station and was later involved in a number of mining ventures. He died in Tucson in 1910.

(https://www.arizonahistoricalsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/library_Chattman-Thomas.pdf).

⁷³ “There exists an old saying that behind every great man stands an even greater woman and nothing truer could be said of Frances E. Bagley, John J. Bagley’s wife and love of 26 years before his untimely death. Born Frances E. Newbury in Rutland, VT, Frances spent her youth surrounded by the religion of her Presbyterian minister of a father and the culture and travels of her mother. In 1855, Frances married John J. Bagley, who was for her a lifelong companion since childhood. During her life in Detroit and her years spent living in the lovely house and estate on Park, Frances founded a Sunday school and at her church, the First Unitarian Church, she taught a class in ancient religions, a class so popular it commonly outgrew the limits of the church parlors attracting on average 50 participants each session. Frances held the position of president of the Women’s Hospital and the Women’s Club and was an active member of the Industrial School. She maintained membership of the English Society for Hellenic Study and the Archaeological Institute of America, which met every session in her lovely home on Park. Frances, in sharing with her husband’s love of domestic life, would hold speeches for the entire public at their Park Avenue mansion including one evening where the Free Press recounts an enthralling speech by a monk on different Hindu philosophies which drew an immense crowd to the residence. If that weren’t enough Frances was a corresponding member of the Anthropological Society in Washington, D.C. and the Egyptian Exploration Society. Frances was even selected as one of the lady managers at large of the World’s Fair in Chicago of 1893 where she helped promote the opening of the fair on Sundays. After her husband’s death, Frances spent many years traveling, venturing as far as Greece and Egypt, which was no easy feat in those days. According to the Free Press, Frances Bagley was an accomplished student of literature, a liberal in her efforts, a social leader in her community, and a charming conversationalist. She passed away in 1898, 17 years after her husband” (<http://www.historicdetroit.org/house/j-judson-bagley-house/>).

⁷⁴ Dyer “enjoyed collecting prehistoric artifacts from the local Hohokam sites. According to one source, his collection was ‘perhaps better than any in the United States outside of the Smithsonian Institution’” (<http://www.azhistcemeteries.org/Dyer.htm>).

⁷⁵ CAm: "Thomas Gilmore, who has been making archeological researches in the [Salt River] valley during the last few months, has found some bone saws and knives that are real treasures to anyone interested in that kind of work. Saturday, while excavating in the old ruins at Los Canopos, three miles south of Phoenix [Pueblo Viejo], across the river, he dug into an old grave in which had apparently been buried some chief or other high official of the tribe, for in the grave, with a lot of human bones, were implements of warfare, ornaments and other bric-a-brac that showed the person to have been a man of some prominence in those Aztec times. These bone knives and saws are from the bones of some animal or large fish, and are in a wonderfully good state of preservation. The longest knife is eight inches in length and very sharp. Mr. Gilmore will continue [his] [digging?] during the [summer]."

⁷⁶ "...."

"At Los Cerrillos[, NM], the debris covers several acres. Here have been found various objects, from idols to Aztec pottery. An example of how the turquoise was used was seen in a prairie dog [sculpture?] of clear white stone with turquoise eyes, near Tempe, Arizona. A Zuni jar was found containing a shell obtained from some coast Indian. This was coated with asbestos and dotted with plates of turquoise and garnets, so that it took the shape of a Mosaic toad [see Wilcox 2003]. Among the human remains found was the skull evidently of some chief, that was covered with inlayings of turquoise and long strings of beads in various shapes, as charms to hang about the neck. Similar strings, cut into heart and other shapes, are sold today, and a string of a hundred and fifty or two hundred is valued as a fair exchange for a pony or a horse."

"In this country, the principal turquoise producing localities, besides those described, are Mineral Park, Mohave county Arizona; Columbus, Nevada; Holy Cross mountain, Colorado; and Taylor's ranch, Fresno county, California. In none of these places is the mining carried on to any great extent, or except in desultory fashion. Tourists are sometimes deceived by Connecticut turquoise, which is simply made by obtaining certain stones the right color—*Resources of California*."

⁷⁷ CAm: "Mr. J. F. Tait of the Arizona canal, reports a late interesting find in the vicinity of the Crosscut. A late freshet washed out the side of the canal, disclosing a lot of human bones and pottery. There were five skulls, in some of which the teeth yet remained. The skulls were in a good condition of preservation and some of the larger bones of other portions of the body were well preserved. The pottery seems to be of the peculiar Aztec pattern, which differs widely from that manufactured by any of the tribes of Indians now existing. The deposit was found at a depth of only about five feet below the surface."

⁷⁸ Smith [b. ca. 1844], who was born in NY, was at Casa Blanca, AZ, on the Gila River in 1870, age 26 and a clerk in a store [owned by William Bichard] (<http://us-census.org/pub/usgenweb/census/az/pima/1870/pg0011a.txt>). In December 21, 1877, he filed on the Iron Chief and Pulaski mines in the Pulaski District with J. [John] D. Walker, L. [Lucian] E. Walker, W. H. Merritt, and W. H. Dempsey (*Arizona Citizen*, December 21, 1877, Image 3, col. 2). In February 1894, he charged the Pima County Board of Supervisors, District Court \$10—for Interpreter's fees (*Arizona Weekly Citizen*, February 9, 1895, Image 1, col. 5); he charged more in March 1894. In September 1891, he was living near Quijotoa and was superintendent and stockholder of the Locomotive mine (*Arizona Weekly Citizen*, September 26, 1891, Image 3, cols. 6-7, "Quijotoa." "The Old Camp Threatens to Boom Once More."). He was postmaster at Quijotoa on June 22, 1896.

⁷⁹ Born in the Isle of Guernsey, William Bichard (1841-1873) and his brothers Nicholas, Elisha, and Stephen, came West from Boston, MA, and settled on the Gila River (http://www.library.arizona.edu/exhibits/swetc/hav6/body.1_div.8.html). See Biography collection, PP MS 300, AHS—Papago Park, Bichard, William and Arizona Biography (<http://www.asu.edu/lib/archives/azbio/bios/BICHARD.PDF>). In the 1870 US Census William Bichard is listed as born in Germany and living at Casa Blanca, age 29 and a retail merchant (<http://us-census.org/pub/usgenweb/census/az/pima/1870/pg0011a.txt>). W. Bichard & Co. in 1866 built and began operating a crude flour mill at Casa Blanca; they also owned and operated a small trading post at the Pima Villages. Their mill was swept away when the Gila flooded on September 7, 1868 (*Sacramento [CA] Union*, October 2, 1868, 2:5). They rebuilt with the modern Pioneer Mill at Adamsville, AZ, in 1869 (*Weekly Arizonan*, January 15, 1870, 3:1); in 1871 they built a mill on the Phoenix Townsite that fronted on the plaza, the city fathers having presented him with a city block [#64] for that purpose; on July 4, 1871, the mill steamed up and produced the first flour ever ground in the Salt River Valley; however, on September 2, 1871, the mill was destroyed by fire (http://www.library.arizona.edu/exhibits/swetc/hav6/body.1_div.10.html). Bichard continued to operate a small store in Phoenix and also one for a short time in Prescott, but in June 1872 he sold the Phoenix store to A. Collas & Co., but then in October it was sold back to W. Bichard & Co. He died young at age 32 and was buried at Casa Blanca, where the Pima Indians “exhibited much grief, feeling that they had lost a good and true friend” (*Tucson Citizen*, February 15, 1873, 3:3). His brother Elisha Bichard (d. 1905) ran the trading post at Sweetwater on the Pima Reservation until his death.

John D. Walker (1840-1894), part Wyandotte Indian who was born in Nauvoo, IL, came to AZ and the Salt River Valley after the Civil War, having served in the CA Volunteers. He became a captain in the AZ Volunteers in 1866 and was detailed to recruit Pimas to fight the Apaches. He recruited 94 Pimas, forming Company C. The Florence census of 1870 lists John Walker, age 30, and his Pima wife Juana, 21, born in AZ; he was settled in Sacaton, AZ, where he compiled the first written grammar of the Pima language and became a leader in Pima councils (<http://www.azdema.gov/museum/famousbattles/pdf/Indian%20Wars%20in%20Arizona%20Territory%20-context.pdf>). In 1879, Juan Jose Gradello, a Papago, led Walker to a silver deposit 35-miles southwest of Casa Grande; he named it Vekol, Papago for grandmother. In 1890 Walker

⁸⁰ “Ed. *Citizen*: --In my letter—see issue Feb. 28th—there is a fatal typographical error. The Indian pronunciation of the word Arizona is ALEY ZON, not Asle-Zon, Asle which has no meaning.

“We are all liable to mistake, but we must be very careful and make no mistake about Arizona. She is all right, and on the proper trail with a brave representative to guide her into statehood. The name Arizona when spoken by the Aboriginal or Anglo Saxon, sounds sweetly to the ear, equal in fact to America, which in sound equals any word produced or spoken by man, with the exception of God and mother. I believe that I did promise to relate the traditional origin of the word Pima.

“In the year 1869 there was living on the Gila reservation an old blind Indian who claimed at that time to be 102 years old [born ca. 1768]. He had been blind for ten years [since 1859]. His name was Sao-tap-cupm-naw, meaning Bald Head, the only bald-headed Indian of the Pima tribe I ever saw. He was called the historian of the tribe. Wm. Bichard, long since dead, brought him down in the month of February 1869, to Casa Blanca, at which place I was then residing.

“The old Indian commenced his history of the world from the time of the deluge up to the year named above. And how do you suppose he had the history recorded? It was eight round sticks, fifteen inches long, and three-quarters of an inch thick. On each stick were cut notches with spaces, ten notches being contained in each space. Those spaces went up along the stick in zig-zag form. Four spaces contained forty notches, which represented a given period of time. Now mostly everybody knows about the deluge and if there are any who do not, all they have to do is to listen to our Baptist brother, John Walde, and he will tell them all about it. So, in telling my story, as related by the Indian centenarian, I will skip the deluge and other matters and take up the origin of the word Pima.

“From my notes, I will go on with my old Indian.

“The day of the full moon twenty couriers came running like a whirlwind into a village called Va-Ke (the Indian name of the old ruin on the Gila, Casa Grande) and requested an immediate audience with the chief Kugh-a-Nan-a.Kumb, meaning Big Ears. They were perfect strangers and had white duck skin cloths tied around their loins. They had long hair falling over their shoulders and face, in loose matter ringlets.

“They would not tell their errand, but it was evident from their actions that they had an extraordinary message. An Indian runner started immediately

81 "Tucson, Feb. 28, 1896.

"Ed. *Citizen*—In your issue last evening I read the opinion of the Hon. Sam [C.] Hughes [1829-1917] in regard to the early settlements of Arizona, etc. I for one appreciate the work he has done heretofore on the subject.

"The explanation which I am about to make now, and to correct Mr. Hughes in part, I learned from very aged Indians twenty-five years ago [ca. 1871]. About the year 1780, the Santa Cruz valley was numerously peopled by Indians from Arivaca, meaning "rotten ground"—to Tucson—Chuke-Zone—meaning black spring. There were other large settlements of Indians in the vicinity of what is known as Blue Water mountain, north of Picacho, at which point the Jesuits established a mission in or about the year 1785, but before the Jesuits got the mission fairly started the Papagos and the Pima Indians had domestic difficulties in regard to the new custom of cutting the hair short, which the Jesuits compelled the Papagos to adopt.

"The Papagos and Pimas belong to the same tribe, talk the same language and have the same tribal customs, with this exception—the Pimas wear their hair long. They considered that those Indians, no known as Papagos, disgraced themselves and their tribe by cutting their hair short, and thus the family quarrel was created. The Papagos were then compelled to leave the Pima country and retire to the Santa Cruz, and the Jesuits finding they had no protection had to retire with them.

"The name Papago means in the Indian language, "belonging to the Pope."

"For 200 years prior to the establishment of the little mission at Pichaco [i. e., since c. 1585], the Apaches and Pima Indians were deadly enemies. Many times, I have listened to the old Pima Indians relate the hand to hand combats which their forefathers had on the plains with the Apaches; how they used to send out a number of their strong young men, armed with club and shield, to encounter an equal number of Apache warriors, and how the multitude used to cheer when either side would be victorious.

"As to the name Arizona, there is very little mystery about it. If a person feels like traveling eighty-five miles southwest from Tucson to a place called Baners, west of Sasate about eight miles, and south of the boundary line about one mile. At that point about 300 years ago [ca. 1596] lived a great many Indians, and, in the vicinity, is a small creek, which the Mexicans now call Socalito, but which the Indians call Asle zon-Asle, meaning 'young spring.' At the head of

⁸² "Seventeen years ago [ca. 1879] Bud Cummings of Tempe and another gentleman made a partial excavation of one of the numerous mounds near that city and were greatly surprised when they unearthed a sea shell on which was worked in perfect relief a square and compass. The shield had evidently been worn as a charm around the neck as a hole was through the shell. The relic was subsequently presented to Dr. [Augustus James Thibodo [1832-1909; he was Canadian, and the first doctor in Phoenix, and an active Mason (*Arizona Republic*, December 21, 1909)], formerly of this city, who prizes it very highly.

"John Tait, superintendent of the orange orchard, is greatly interested in prehistoric relics and is always seeking to add to his collection. About a year ago he was in the Indian village east of the city for the purpose of collecting relics from the Indians. He met a squaw and after hard work made her understand what he was seeking. She entered her habitation and from the ground dug up an olla filled with ornaments both prehistoric and the handiwork of their tribe. The ornaments were attached to a string and in looking them over Mr. Tait's attention was riveted on a small charm of red sandstone on which was plainly engraved the square and compass. He purchased the relic and it is the most valued of his collection. A prominent Mason a short while ago offered him a fabulous price for the emblem, but he would not part with it.

"Mr. Tait also has in his possession a Masonic keystone which he bought from a Maricopa Indian. The peculiarity of the latter relic is that no one has ever been able to tell from what it is made, though of undoubted Masonic significance.

"C. J. Dyer of this city at one time had a valuable collection of prehistoric relics which he disposed of. Among the collection was an accurate Masonic plumb, which is now in the possession of Mr. Tait.

"Masonry, beyond a doubt existed in the early ages and some writers maintain that it derived its origin from the "Dionysiac Fraternity," an association which was formed in Asia Minor by the architects and builders engaged in the construction of temples at a time when the Greeks migrated from Athens.

⁸³ "The Pimas and Papagos have a great faculty for telling stories and superstitious beliefs in their little cone-shaped wickups during long winter nights. It is very interesting to hear them repeat their tales in their own language, much more so than when told in another language for their language has been carried and spoken by them from remote ages, from the infancy of humanity. There are some words both in sound and meaning which are said to correspond with, both Chaldean and Arabic. They have superstitious fear of the mountain north of the Gila river and known by Americans as Supersititious [sic] mountain, but known to the Pimas as KA-KUT, (crooked mountains.) The story dates back from the time just before the Indian tradition of the deluge so to relate the superstitious fear which the Indian has for the mountain named, I will have to return to the tradition of the coming of the deluge.

"Just before the catastrophe which destroyed the earth and all thereon, obedient to God's command, there liv[e]d a great magician named TAS-OTHAN, (Sun man). He commanded the chief of the Indians OTA-TAT, (Wooden foot) to prepare all the people for the great flood which would come pouring down from the sky in a few more moons (months.)

"The magician said to the chief, "Look up some of your most wise children, send them out into the surrounding county, and collect some very flexible tree or plant from which many ladders can be woven, then hang those ladders from one ledge of rock to another on the face of the mountain which you see before you. When everything is complete order all your children to accompany you, ascend the mountain on the ladders, and when you and your people reach the top of the mountain, rest in silence. Let not one word be uttered by man, woman or child, for if you do, destruction will follow fast." The chief did as directed, and many men were sent out to look up the needed material suitable for ladders. They one and all returned with the various shrubs, but none of them were pliable enough to be formed into ladders. The moons were coming, passing away and the time set for the destruction of the world was drawing very near. The chief men were worried over their repeated failures to obtain suitable material for ladders.

"The chief at length said "Some action must be taken for the magician has refused all the material which has been brought in by my most learned children, so you can rest for three days and I will send forth two of the greatest fools which can be found among our people. On the following day, the two fools were dispatched on their errand, they did not return at night nor the next day, but on

⁸⁴ "After the first fierce fight between the Pimas with the Apaches at the foot of the Superstitious mountains, they returned to the river with their prisoners, cremated everyone, and threw their ashes into the Gila river. The Pima or river Indians had then learned for the first time that they had a bold and savage foe living in the mountains north of them.

"The Pimas after a month of mourning for their murdered people, gathered for a grand council to consider what were the most desirable buildings to erect, and they reached the conclusion that the hemisphere shaped house (known now as Wickup) was the most suitable, pending the cessation of the rainy season which had commenced, so it was agreed to defer the rebuilding of their clay or adobe houses till later. They did not then expect that their now, unmerciful and unforgiving foe, the Apache, would continue to murder, annoy and harass them for centuries and never again allow them to build up the cities which they, the Apaches, has so wantonly destroyed. The only building left standing out of thousands was the now known ruin VA-KE, the Casa Grande of today. That building was saved from the fire brand for the reason it was filled with mesquit beans and all kinds of seed, it also contained many large jugs of sahuaro syrup. All of which the Apache had taken a fancy to, expecting to return at a more convenient time and supply his wants from the store house of those whom he had destroyed.

"But when the Apache did return, he always found a brave and determined people to greet him, and drive him, and keep him for centuries in his mountains fastness. But the Apache did final[l]y accomplish his object, the destruction of VA8KE which will be relate further on.

"My blind centenarian continued telling from his notched stick how his people had suffered from Apache raids and how they had had to guard their fields of corn and wheat, by night and by day, and how one year, at harvest time, before they had gleaned the wheat, the Apache came down from the mountains and set fire to the ripening grain and destroyed mostly all of their crop, how, in after years the Pimas always left a space of 60 paces between their planted fields to prevent one field catching fire from another.

"So. the old blind historian continued from notch to notch and period to period all of which would be of little interest up to the coming of the Jesuit fathers, at which point I again pick up the thread of the story. But before going further I wish to draw your attention to the wheat and corn which the old Indian mentioned, being saved and harvested by his people. At that time, I did not

⁸⁵ "At this point of the tale, the old blind historian hesitated, and, after regaling himself with a cigarette, commenced and said:

"My people, the Pimas, whom you see around you, had a great weakness of mind, and placed their fate with their familiar spirit TAS, the Sun God, he who gave light and life to everything. But at the time and after the coming of the stranger chief, the Jesuit fathers, their minds did change, as you will see by paying attention to what I am about to relate.

"On the fourth day after the arrival of the strangers at VA-KE (chief's house), now the Casa Grande ruin, never in the memory of the oldest Indian at that time living, had there been seen so great a multitude of people. They came from all the different villages on the OC-NIC-ACK-KA-MAL, (Salt river) and from the villages called JUVE-QUA-A-TAM-K-E, (the rabbit eaters) now known as Santa Rosa. The fourth day had been appointed as the great feast day.

"On the day preceding the chief of the strangers, had all the Pimas called together, and said to them: "When the sun goes down this evening, go ye all both young and old, make haste to your ditches or river, enter and wash your bodies clean from the head to their feet, for on the morrow you all shall see and know the chief of chiefs, the one who made the earth and sky, and every living thing."

"Night came on, but no eye was closed in sleep, but nevertheless everyone felt happy and delighted. At last day commenced to dawn and all at once there appeared a great commotion in and around the camp of the strangers, for during the night the strange chief, (Jesuit father) who had been assigned to a room on the third story of VA-KE, was gone and his disappearance was known only to the chief men of the Pima tribe. The poor Indian had his doubts aroused and the different villages accused each other of confiscating the strange chief. The friction increased and the results might have been serious, but for the timely arrival of the interpreter, who stated that no injury whatever had happened to the strange chief and that in a few moments he would appear. They did not have long to wait for just then there appeared an object coming out of the opening on the second story of the building that shone so brightly in the sun light that the eye of the Indian became dim. Following the bright object were others robed in white. Not a word was uttered, not a sound could be heard till the golden, shining, living object had reached the ground. At that moment, all the people prostrated themselves with a loud and long sounding groan, before the strange chief whom they all recognized in shining robes. While the multitude still lay prostrated, the strange chief went among them and sprinkled water over their

⁸⁶ "I don't think there is anything more interesting in the life of the Pima and Papago Indians than their superstitious beliefs, both ancient and modern. In fact there is no passing event which troubles the mind of the poor aboriginal more than this belief. This superstitious belief has followed him, and has been impregnated into his soul thoughts, from infancy to age. His coming into close contact with civilization has changed him somewhat but not much for new superstition are continuously arising. I will relate some of the queer ones which I noted many years ago; the first was related to me by an old Indian called OPAP-KURLEY, meaning Old Maricopa. It was concerning the cause of the production and growth of the tree known as the OUT-QUA, (Ocotillo) and JUE-JUSTS (Petalla) a fruit well known by all Arizonans. OPAP-KURLEY, related thusly.

"A great many years ago the Pimas who lived on the rivers and those who lived on the plains, or hills, wrangled and quarreled every summer when the HAAS-SEN (sahuaro) fruit ripened and was ready to be gathered. The Indians who lived in the hills and plains claimed all the HAAS-SEN fruit for themselves, and objected very much to the river Indians coming down to their country and picking the fruit. Finally, the hill Indians concluded to send a delegation of their medicine men to the river and notify the Indians living there, that unless they gave some compensation to the hill Indians for the fruit gathered they would not be allowed to take any more of the fruit, and also make other agreements. The river Indians would not concede to these arrangement[s], and the delegation having been sorely abused, returned to their own country and reported. The hill Indians then concluded to band themselves together and make war on the river Indians and drive them out of the hill country whenever they came to gather the fruit. The river Indians heard of the action the hill men had taken and went prepared armed with their clubs and shields—their women bringing up the rear with their KE-H-ES (head baskets) and babies. They met and the hill Indians proved to be the stronger, and from the beginning it was evident that the hill men would gain the day. The river men returned demoralized, their women having lost a great many of their KE-HOKS, so that year the river Indians had to be contented without his Sahuaro syrup.

"The conduct of the hill Indians caused the river men extreme anger, so they called their chief medicine men together to devise some means to explain to the hill men their feelings. They had among them one very learned magician named SEE-VICK-CHE-VIT (Red earth) who said he was ready and willing to go down to the hill men's country and show them the folly of their ways. That

⁸⁷ “At the time and for centuries after the advent of the Pima Indians into this country they practiced polygamy, and this will show how a little superstitious belief will change a custom, of centuries as the story goes—a short time after the restoration of the Sahauro (HASS-EN) which has been previously mentioned—the whole tribe was stricken with a strange disease. It was malignant in form and many deaths resulted. The great medicine men and magicians from all parts of the country were called together for counsel and to see by what means they could propitiate MO-KIK-A-NUM, the death God. The magicians labored long and earnestly, but still the death God refused to stay his hand.

“It seemed that fasting has had much to do in the ritual of the Aboriginal. I have always noted that when communicating their superstitious beliefs that when they wanted to solicit or petition, any one of their many gods, they always considered it necessary to fast for a given period. When they found they could not subdue the evil death God by magic the magicians hastened to an open plain and there fasted for three days. They were however privileged to eat roots and drink water, carried from the river in the tanned stomach of an antelope, and all the time singing their songs to the sun God *TAS-O-TAM).

“Finally, on the afternoon of the third day an immense herd of antelope appeared on a low hill not far distant. On their appearance, the chief magician arose and said to the others “whatever those animals do, our people must do likewise, they are spiritual and have been sent by the great sun God.” While medicine men were looking the antelopes paired off, and passed on. As the last pair disappeared from sight the chief magician again spoke. He said “Return to your homes and then let each man consult with his neighbor, be content with one woman (OVA) for wife, that will be appease and gratify our sun God. Continue to prohibit plural wives and the death spirit will abide with us no longer.” The people were very reluctant and disliked to break up their polygamish homes, but being driven by fear of death they consented.

“It is a known fact that the Indians gave up polygamy long before the Jesuits arrived in this country. But the abolition of the practice has wrongfully been attributed to the influence of the Jesuit fathers.

“Strange as it may appear witchcraft was neither known nor practiced among the Indians prior to the advent of the Jesuits fathers. The first martyr to witchcraft was an old Indian woman who lived alone with a blind daughter, about ten miles south from San Xavier. She was put to death for stopping the

⁸⁸ "On shelves of chalk-like rock which run along the cliffs there, a gentleman has discovered a large number of skeletons, many of them in a perfect state of preservation, on some of them the eye-lashes and eyeballs still remain. The skeletons are all of very small size and they are taken from a matting on which they lay. About forty were found in one day."

⁸⁹ "The following letter addressed to the Prescott Courier, March 17, from the Verde Valley is full of interest.

"A few days ago, parties visiting some ancient ruins, found many relics that would be interesting to those that are investigating archaeological curios.

"It is too often the case that some writers in giving description of ancient ruins go into estacies [sic] over a little enclosure of stone roughly laid up a wall as a temporary defense from an enemy and call it "ancient ruins."

"The following is not of this class. I don't propose to give an elaborate description of it, but merely a brief outline sketch.

"These ruins are situated on one of the tributaries of this stream in a cliff of limestone about 100 feet above the bed of the creek. They are reached by a series of ladders placed against the cliff from one ledge to the other. These houses (castles would be more appropriate) are constructed of stone laid in adobe cement, several stories high. The front wall is on the brink of the precipice. Overhead is a broad shelving ledge projecting far over the walls of the building, which is admirably adapted to protect the inmates from the storms of the elements and warlike assaults [sic] of the enemy.

"The floor of each story is supported by long timbers laid down for joists. Across these are placed large willow sticks lightly covered with reeds. Over all is a coating of cement which forms the floor. On one wing of the castle at the 4th story there is an off set in the wall of masonry several feet wide, forming a sort of balcony, with a wall about four feet high in front through which port holes are made slanting downward like the battlements of some ancient feudal castle. In the construction of this building there are huge timbers of red cedar 18 inches in diameter and 16 feet long laid across for joists. It is a mystery how the builders got those heavy timbers up the cliff and over the frail wall of so high a structure without mechanical appliances equal to those of the present time.

"On clearing out the bat excrement from one of the rooms of the upper story, several mummified skeletons of children were found, ranging from the tiniest form of infancy to those of 10 years of age. There did not appear to be any pretense at embalming, yet some of them were so well preserved that the hair of the head and eye-brows were intact. It seemed that they were all wrapped in some sort of manufactured cloth when placed in the tomb, but time had crumbled it to dust, with the exception of small portions which were swaddled in a more lasting material; especially one wee little tot that was enveloped in a fine cotton cloth with insertion and needlework on it that would do credit to the

⁹⁰ “[AZ Game and Fish] Commissioner John McCarty was accidentally killed when his shotgun suffered a malfunction, causing the shotgun shell to explode in the barrel.

“He was on a hunting trip in the area of Miller's Canyon in what is now the Coconino National Forest. He was collecting specimens for the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, DC, when the accident occurred. The explosion caused him to suffer a fatal injury to his face. His body wasn't located until August 19th, 1901.

“Commissioner McCarty had served as Arizona's Game Commissioner for two years and ten months. He also held a commission as a Deputy United States Marshal.

“The area in which he was killed was later renamed McCarty Ridge (<https://www.odmp.org/officer/23119-commissioner-john-mccarty>).

⁹¹ “*Tucson Star*:

“....

“Mr. I. [Issac] D. Smith, who probably knows them better and understands the prevalent condition, says that there is one thing of which the whites generally are unaware. That is that the Indians have not a great deal of wholesome respect for them. They fear the Mexicans on both sides of the line because they have frequently been summarily and severely punished by Mexican cattlemen. Mr. Smith says that the only relief for which the cattlemen can hope is that the Indians will be removed to the reservation on the Gila. He believes that if they are taken there and put in the way of supporting themselves that they would be contented and orderly.”

⁹² A “Mr. [Patrick] O’Toole a prospector arrived in the city last night says the *Phoenix Herald*, with a number of mummies and historic relics which he unearthed in the cave dwellers ruins on the Verde. Mr. O’Toole made a complete circuit of the Verde river, from Cave Creek around the head of them, and spent considerable time in excavating among the ruins of the cave dwellers. His search was rewarded by the finding of a number of mummies of children in a good state of preservation, arrow heads, cloths of various kinds, needles made of bone, corn both on the cob and loose.

“This morning M. O’Toole called on Dr. [William Nutting] Tuttle [1844-1895] who unwrapped the mummies and examined them. There is absolutely no question of their genuineness as the skulls, teeth and bones are in a good state of preservation, while one of them has a fair growth of hair on the skull.”

⁹³ "Two of the most perfect specimens of mummies ever recovered were found in the cliff dwellings of Arizona by a young man named O'Toole, who has shipped them to Los Angeles for sale. They are found in what are called Jordan's cliffs, about four miles from Jerome. Outside and inside walls of the chamber in which the mummies were found was a smooth coating of mud, which had been applied by hand and which shows the plain imprint of the builders' hands. The size of these hand marks upsets the theory that the cliff dwellers were a race of men of diminutive proportions—*Arizona Mining News*."

⁹⁴ See: (http://abc.eznettools.net/byhigh/Alumni_U_to_Z/Weech/DavidHenry.html).

⁹⁵ CAm: "The *Graham Guardian* says a couple of weeks ago Harry Wightman, David Weech and others visited a recently discovered cave in the Nantack mountains, north of Safford and explored it thoroughly. They were well paid for the time spent, for they found a vault in which was stored all kinds of ancient curios. These were gathered up and taken to Pima, and the whole lot probably makes the rarest collection of ancient relics in the Territory, taken from one place."

⁹⁶ "[Mining engineer] A. J. [Joseph] Porterie [1855-1930] (<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/129466052/joseph-a.-porterie>) has on exhibition at Justice [Charles W.] Johnstone [Sr.: 1842-1915]'s office a stone image found near the ruins of Casa Grande twelve years ago [i. e., c. 1885]. Mr. Porterie received it yesterday from James Boyd of Fool's Gulch, to whom he loaned it several years ago. The image is a representation of a human figure carved from a species of granite. It is about eighteen inches long"

⁹⁷ CAm: "following the graphic description by Colonel Rogers, I [Harmon Olmstead] quote from the *Prescott Courier*: "The reporter yesterday looked at hunter [John] McCarty's mummy of a Toltec man, now on exhibition in West Prescott. The mummy was found in a cliff dwelling in the Verde canyon ninety-five miles from Prescott. The cliff dwelling consisted of one open room 6x12 feet and one tightly sealed room 7x9 feet. Upon tearing out the sealed partition between the rooms, he found in the sealed room the Toltec mummy kneeling on a soap weed mat with the body upright and the head erect, the long arms hanging straight down from the shoulders. In life, he was about five feet, seven inches high. In one hand was grasped a stone axe, in the other a bundle of barbed flint head arrows.

"As the fresh air rushed into the vault, the rawhide shafts of the arrow heads and the rawhide handle of the stone axe crumbled to ashes, as did the soap weed mat and the soap weed cloth mantle which covered the mummy.

"The fine fibred broom hair, about two feet in length, also fell from the head of the mummy. In the cave was found several earthen bowls, a tortoise shell and a number of turquoise specimens in the rough--just as they were taken from the ledge. The teeth of the mummy are large, intact, and set well in heavy projecting jaws.

"The lower jaw sticks well to the front and is unusually large and heavy, being as large again as that of the men of today. A 7 ½ hat fits closely to the bare skull. The body is small, shoulders narrow, legs and arms large and strong; legs long, arms and fingers phenomenally long. The fingers of the hands are eight inches in length, armed with claw like finger nails. There is almost no forehead; the back of the head is large and round; the skull has a sharp incline down to the eyebrows and the hair seems to have grown close to the eyes. The mummy is complete, and seems to have dried up with slight decomposition. The skull is thick, and the massive under jaw, the fierce and powerful glistening teeth the long arms and fingers, make this pre-historic man a curiosity indeed."

⁹⁸ CAm: "It was ascertained by microscopic examination that the cloth was made of cotton, but the cord accompanying it was made of a fabric that is not presently recognizable. The seeds appeared to be one of those of an *Aramantus*, several species of which are still in use for food by various people, including the Indians of the United States. An effort was made to raise some plants from these seeds, but they failed to germinate. The general outcome of this study is simply to show that there is no evidence of any material change in the climate of Arizona since the days of the cliff dwellers."

⁹⁹ “[*Arizona*] *Republican*: Professor Moorehead yesterday brought in some valuable Aztec relics which he found in his work six miles south of Phoenix in a desert ruin. Among the articles is an olla which measures twenty-six inches in diameter. This is one of the largest ollas ever found and will be a choice addition to the collection Professor Morehead is making in his work in Arizona. He considers the ruin a rich one and looks forward to the discovery of other articles of great value.”

¹⁰⁰ “C. H. Shaw of this city [Phoenix], returned Wednesday from an eight days’ trip through the Tonto Basin, Globe and the Pinal mountains, covering a distance of about 300 miles with varied experiences. Last Sunday afternoon he and his companions were caught in a snow storm and camped during the night on the bosom of “the beautiful.” In his trip Mr. Shaw secured a large number of exceptionally fine photographic views, among others being the site of some ancient cliff dwellings situated on the face of a cliff fully 1,000 feet high. Mr. Shaw, scaled his way up into these dwellings and was rewarded for his efforts by finding several pieces of well-preserved matting, the product of the looms of the extinct race of people. From these dwellings Mr. Shaw got a splendid view of the surrounding country spread out like a panorama before him. Although the dwellings were known to the cow boys of the neighborhood the probability is that Mr. Shaw was the first person to visit them since they were deserted by those who constructed them—[*Phoenix*] *Gazette*.”

¹⁰¹ "To the archaeologist this region presents a most interesting field. Not only are the ruins numerous and of all sizes, but the type of structure which they represent is peculiar to the Salt River valley. In the great cliff dweller country to the north we find boulder, stone and adobe ruins, also cave or cavate dwellings; but for some twenty-five miles along the Salt all buildings are adobe. The exception of some structures of stone at the Crosscut [Pueblo Grande], four miles east, is not taken into account, for they stand in connection with larger adobe ruins.

"So far as I am aware, no other region in the United States, and there are numerous sections in which ruins abound, contains adobe structures to the exclusion of those of other materials. Aside from the uniformity of material, these old buildings represent a common type of construction, or at least slight variations from a given plan. It is therefore reasonable to conclude that a careful study of several of the large groups such as those at the Crosscut at Mesa, northeast of Tempe and upon Mr. Patrick's estate near Phoenix [La Ciudad] would procure for the scientist sufficient data for an understanding of the manners, beliefs, arts, migrations and daily life of these strange prehistoric tribes. Mr. [Frank] Cushing's report upon his extensive explorations at Los Muertos and other ruin groups, when published, will be of great interest not only to the inhabitants of the Salt River valley, but to the archaeologic world at large [see Hinsley and Wilcox 1995, 1996, 2002].

"The examination of many of these groups during the past five months, and the collecting and study of several thousand objects in stone, shell, bone, clay and wood has convinced me that the field offers great opportunities. But it must not be assumed that an exploration of any one of the larger groups could be conducted short of several thousand dollars expense.

"One mile northwest of Mesa lies the greatest structure found in the valley [Mesa Grande]. We did not survey it, but a rough measurement gave the length as 700 feet, the width 525 feet and the height as thirty-five feet. Walls protrude from its summit in places. It may have contained at least 500 or more rooms. Such a building could not possibly be excavated thoroughly for less than \$5,000. From a mere commercial stand-point the objects found would not justify on-tenth of the expense, but archaeologically the exploration of such an important site would more than recompense the museum undertaking the work.

"Most of the ruins are built upon a common plan. It is not possible to go into details in this short paper, but I will call attention to the important facts. It is

102 "John Love, of Flagstaff, who devotes a portion of his time each year to prospecting ancient ruins and burying grounds, recently made some very valuable discoveries on Oak Creek.

"He discovered an ancient burying ground from which he dug up over fifty skeletons, and a very large amount of ancient pottery, a portion of the latter being in a well-preserved condition. One of the skulls unearthed was a great curiosity and had evidently belonged to a human freak of the ancients who inhabited that country. It measured eighteen inches from the point of the jaw or chin to the top of the skull. The jaw bone was fully four inches wide and the skull alone might easily be mistaken for that of some animal. As the bones of the body however were found with it, Mr. Love says there can be no mistake about its belonging to that of a human. A great deal of the pottery, and particularly the larger pieces of it, crumbled on being exposed to the air. Some of it was unusually large, in fact much larger than anything before discovered in this section, but it was found impossible to save them although recovered in fairly good condition. A two-handled jug and several small bowls were well preserved. One of the bowls was exceptional, as in holding it up between the fingers and then by thumping it with a finger it had the ring of a genuine piece of modern Chinese ware.

"Another well preserved curiosity recovered was a dipper which was perfect. It was made of some black material, very much resembling slate and in scratching it the sound produced was similar to that of scratching slate. The handle was hollow and very hard. Mr. Love sold this dipper for \$25, and values the articles taken out in two days' work as being worth over \$100.

"Among other things found were arrow heads innumerable, a spear point seven and a half inches long, a lot of marlin spikes of various lengths and some paint, which also was well preserved, a hat woven out of bear grass, and a small piece of woven cloth, apparently a blanket.

"Ancient ruins are found on a bluff about two hundred feet above the burning ground. The latter was underneath some projecting rocks which jutted out from the almost perpendicular walls of the mountain side, but which had been filled in and covered over until these projecting rocks could not be seen. Mr. Love in making his explorations dug back about twenty-five feet and had not yet reached the wall of rocks against the mountain—*Journal-Miner*."

¹⁰³ Margaret Graham Hood attended Stanford University, 1895-1897, and in 1900 married George H. Yost (https://books.google.com/books?id=IXjOAAAAMAAJ&pg=PA276&lpg=PA276&dq=%22Hood,+Margaret+Graham%22&source=bl&ots=Ux0Hs7wRv6&sig=816Zf3-61SVARYc7_orSgVnC_L8&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwje1Nnv4dHbAhUNI6wKHV-tAz0Q6AEILjAC#v=onepage&q=%22Hood%2C%20Margaret%20Graham%22&f=true).

¹⁰⁴ “John Love, the well-known searcher for pre-historic relics, has been at work again this spring over in the Verde country near Rudolph Willard’s place. In excavating into the mountain-side he encountered a stone wall, a genuine masonry wall. A niche had been cut into the side of the mountain and this wall built in front of it. It contained an opening over which was a thin stone slab. The walls of the chamber, cut out of the rock, were plastered and the chamber itself contained three mummies well preserved. They were apparently those of children, though some who saw them contended that they were those of grown persons belonging to a pigmy race. The smallest of them seemed to disprove this theory and confirm the belief that they were children, as the teeth had just commenced to push through the gums of the jaws. A cotton blanket was found wrapped about them, this being also in an excellent state of preservation, and unlike most articles of this kind found in this way did not crumble when exposed to the air. The portion of this blanket, which was between the bodies and the ground floor of the chamber, was rotten, but the remainder was intact and quite strong. A string of beads thirty-six inches long, was also found with the bodies, but the string crumbled when picked up, allowing the beads to fall to the ground.

“The chamber in which this find was made seemed to be perfectly air tight, the plastered walls, the solid walls of masonry all being hermetically sealed by ears of the slab, having precluded the entrance of any air to the resting place of the dead.

“Mr. Love has found some of the most wonderful specimens of a pre-historic nature there has ever been discovered in the territory. One of the largest spear heads, if not the largest, ever found in the territory, was discovered by him. Other articles of unusual value were also discovered, and these, together with the finding of this walled chamber and its contents, leads to the belief that at this point was the residence of some great chief or king, as the ordinary burying places of the pre-historic people were not hewn out of the mountain and enclosed with air tight walls.

“What a find it would prove and how it would lift the vail of mystery which surrounds these ancient ruins if some historical tablet could be found. Wish all the discoveries yet made the history of these people and the age in which they lived, are matters of mere conjecture and theory. Nothing whatever has been discovered to definitely outline their character or the period of the world’s history in which they occupied this country—*Journal-Miner*.”

¹⁰⁵ “The ancient ruins near Wheatfields, some ten miles northwest of Globe, are a very interesting place for those who take an interest in what is left of the work of a people who dwelt here years ago, and of whom but little is known.

“The central building of the ruins above mentioned, or that part which is still standing, is in a good state of preservation.

“Wm. H. Stewart and J. [John] N. McDonough [saloon keeper, 390 N. Broad St., Globe, AZ in 1913], who visited the place a few days ago, locate these ruins a short distance west of the old Baldwin mill. They say most of the walls of the lower story remain intact. It is no wonder as they are put up out of flat rocks and concrete. The walls are two feet and eight inches thick and will stand for centuries if not destroyed. The doorway of the building faces toward the west. Several rooms are to be seen on the ground floor and a solid outer wall runs around the entire length of the building, making an inside passage way around the structure four feet wide. The location is on level ground, but close to permanent water in Globe creek. Numerous mounds of loose rock are seen a short distance from the ruins, indicating the place where they buried their dead —*Globe Times*.”

¹⁰⁶ “*Republican*. The Republican yesterday printed a letter from Newton H. Chittenden, the archaeologist, in which allusion was made to Mr. Patrick O’Toole of this city, whom he described as a gentleman of archaeological tendencies. No man of that name was generally known here and it was therefore surmised that Mr. Chittenden had Mr. H. R. [Herbert Ralph] Patrick in mind. Mr. E. A. Spaulding called at this office yesterday to correct that impression. He says there is a Patrick O’Toole here and that he is interested in antiquarian matters and, in fact, has one of the largest private collections of relics in this territory, including several well-preserved mummies. He is a prospector by occupation, but for years has kept one eye busy looking for pre-Columbian things while the other is searching for gold.”

¹⁰⁷ Born in IA, Henry graduated from the State University of IA City with an LL.B. in 1890. The following year he went to San Juan County, NM, practicing law to 1895 and then removed to Gallup, NM, and then to Globe, AZ, in 1904. (<http://iagenweb.org/boards/ringgold/biographies/index.cgi?read=208937>; McClintock 1916).

¹⁰⁸ Woodgate was apparently for a time the Post trader at Fort Wingate. See also: Woodgate, A.M., n.d. [Personal report of the Oraibi split, probably to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, though not addressed. Date likely September 1906.] In "Oraiba Troubles," File 1. Record Group 75, National Archives. Washington, D.C. (<https://open.uapress.arizona.edu/read/409cb51d-bcd6-4a95-91b4-99eae9274fc7/section/a913ca5b-79c4-4872-96f1-bbd5e1ec37e3>).

¹⁰⁹ See Bostwick, Todd W., 2001, and Bostwick and Plum, 2005; thanks also to Todd Bostwick, personal communications).

¹¹⁰ This comment accurately notes the presence of many petroglyphs in the South Mountains which have been extensively studied in recent years (Bostwick and Krocek 2002; Wright 2014).

¹¹¹ "Prof. C. H. Shaw, an antiquarian of Chicago, now a resident in Phoenix, who has delved among the ruins of Arizona for several years, recently discovered a necklace consisting of twenty-eight great blue turquoise stones, unusually rare for size, beauty and value. The stones were discovered in an apartment in the ruin near Casa Grande, containing stone slabs with inscriptions and pictures, one of them representing a ruler and armed attendants brandishing their weapons in a close engagement with an indescribable beast. The necklace, stone slabs and crude implements buried in the ruins, as well as many other turquoise stones interspersed in the mound have been removed to Shaw's private museum and form the most valuable part of a rare collection of relics and antiquity from the Indian tribes and prehistoric races from all parts of Arizona and a few places in Mexico and New Mexico.

"Prof. Shaw believes his necklace to have once been a feature of royal prehistoric treasury, discovered in the dwelling of a king. It is probably one of the most magnificent arrays of turquoise in existence and would be a prize in the treasury of the Shah of Persia.

"Arizona tradition tells of the great predilection of the aborigines for turquoise stones. They displayed beads and trinkets, bearing many large stones and they were induced to part with them by early traders for almost valueless trinkets. The mounds of the mound builders and the Aztecs in various parts of Arizona and New Mexico abounds in antique vessels of earthenware, studied [sic: studded] with the most valuable specimens of turquoise. —[*Arizona* Citizen."

¹¹² "In Tuesday morning's issue mention was made of house bill No. 170 and house bill No. 171, for the establishing and maintenance of a bureau of archaeology and ethnology. Several of the members who have criticized the bills do not seem to understand fully their purpose. The fact is that nearly every state and territory except Arizona has taken steps to protect whatever may be found therein of historical or archaeological value. The purpose of these bills is not to stand in the way of legitimate exploration or uncovering of ruins or natural curiosities, but to protect the same by laws that will prevent relic hunters, tourists and non-residents from coming into the territory and digging up and carrying away everything of interest that may be found here. Those who are urging the bill are more anxious than anyone else to have these things explored, but they desire to see it done under restrictions that will insure some benefits to the territory and the people in it rather than the filling of eastern curio cabinets and eastern pocketbooks to the impoverishment of Arizona."

¹¹³ "A correspondent writing from Fort Apache to the *El Paso Herald*, gives the following vivid description of the ancient houses of the Cliff Dwellers in that vicinity:

"One entrance opens into several hundred rooms. The rooms are dark and dismal and there are so many of them that the tourists are compelled to line their course with a string in order not to lose their course and then perish in the tombs of that once queer people who inhabited this section of the country. These rooms, one opening into another, extend back under the solid roof of rock, I suppose miles. So far back at least that even the Smithsonian Institute men failed to reach its utmost recesses. The rooms have been chiseled out along a great fissure with some crude instrument. Some of the rooms are very large, some are mere hallways. One room contains the remains of about one hundred skeletons the people seem to have all huddled together as though some great catastrophe had overtaken them and they had assembled for a last prayer to their gods and that having been said they there perished.

What the catastrophe was is only in conjecture. The Indians have a legend that these Cliff Dwellers were at war with another ancient race and these White Mountain Cliff Dwellers having been defeated, retreated to their cliff houses where they were shut in by their conquerors and there suffocated with smoke from fires built by the invaders in the cliff entrances."

¹¹⁴ "Clarence H. Shaw and two other gentlemen will leave on Thursday for a two weeks' trip in the southern part of the territory on the Papago reservation, their object being an outing and the exploration of the country for archaeological wealth."

¹¹⁵ “Dr. J. [Joshua] Miller, president of the Arizona Antiquarian association has received a letter from Mr. James Mooney of the Smithsonian Institution Bureau of American Ethnology, in which he acknowledges the receipt of valuable data covering archaeological and ethnological subjects in this territory. He also enclosed a copy of a notice of the work in Arizona carried on by the Antiquarian society and others, which he intended to have inserted in the yearbook of his department, but the matter for which was unfortunately received too late. He says further:

“I am very sorry Arizona has no representation in the paper, but I hope to remedy the matter in a general article upon American archaeologic work and workers, in a revision of the International encyclopedia under way by the same publishers.

“I am glad to know that your association has taken hold of the work in time. Michigan and Wisconsin, as well as Ohio, are now taking active steps to preserve their remaining archaeology, and Colorado women are doing the same in their own state. It could not safely be delayed five years.

“In the article which Mr. [James] Mooney prepared for the year book special attention is paid to the work of Dr. Miller and the Antiquarian society relative to the legal protection thrown around the ancient ruins on public lands and showing that such work is greatly appreciated by scientists who are devoting their lives to the study of prehistoric things. Mention was also made of the old ruin east of Phoenix now being excavated and restored by the Antiquarian society [Pueblo Grande].

“The attention of the local reader is particularly called to Mr. Mooney’s remarks on the value of preserving the works of the ancients in the eastern states. It is a matter of even greater importance here by reason of the fact that Arizona has so much more to preserve, and her citizens should be alive to the importance of aiding the Antiquarian society in every way possible. The field for work is unlimited, but much more should be and can be done than is being done.

“The terraced ruin east of town is the largest one in this part of the country and it is so conveniently situated that all should feel a pride and pleasure in helping to restore it so far as possible to its former state. There is a selfish feature to the work also that should prompt Phoenix people to take an interest in it, and that has previously been referred to by *The Republican*, namely, the creation of another attraction for tourists.

“The Antiquarian society has again resumed work on this old ruin, thanks

¹¹⁶ “There are many readers of *The Republican* who will be pained to learn of the death of Dr. J. [Joshua] Miller, announced in yesterday’s issue, for Dr. Miller had many intimate friends in this territory and elsewhere.

“As superintendent of the territorial asylum for the insane he was at different times a prominent figure in territorial politics, and in scientific matters he was among the most notable students of the Territory.

“Joshua Miller was born in Missouri about 55 year ago. During his early life, he lived for a time in Michigan, and returning to Missouri took up the practice of medicine in Kansas City. He was successful as a practitioner but became interested a great many years ago in a new process for working ores and was attracted to Prescott for the purpose of submitting the process to the test of practical experiment. He achieved but a small measure of success in this line and in 1892 was appointed superintendent of the territorial insane asylum by Gov. N. O. Murphy. He served during the administration of Gov. Murphy, and on his retirement returned to Prescott, where he had in the meantime secured a mining property he believed to be valuable, but in the exploiting of which he spent the greater part of his money, receiving but little in return.

“Two years ago, last August he was again made superintendent of the insane asylum by governor Murphy, resigning the position some months ago on account of ill health. He suffered a severe attack of pneumonia a couple of years ago, which left him an invalid, though he recovered sufficiently to be around most of the time and pursue with more or less regularity his favorite study of archaeology and kindred subjects.

“He made these subjects both labor and diversion, and spent both time and money in searching for knowledge that would throw new light on the civilizations of pre-historic ages. He made probably the best collection of archaeological specimens that was ever gotten together in this territory and pursued their study more diligently than any other citizen of the territory. He was president of the Arizona Antiquarian association at the time of his death and in fact has been ever since its organization a number of years ago. In his death, the association loses its most valuable member. It was through his efforts that title was secured to the famous old ruin east of Phoenix, and through his efforts that excavation was begun.

“In the course of his studies Dr. Miller expended a great deal of effort in trying to link the present with the past through the Pueblo tribes of the north, familiarizing himself with their legendary lore and learning from them their

¹¹⁷ John Laffy in January 1901 sold the Palace meat market to J. M. McCollum and another party (*The Copper Era and Morenci Leader*, January 17, 1901, p. 4).

¹¹⁸ “A correspondent writing from Winslow to the *Tucson Citizen* furnishes the following description of an exploring expedition in Navajo county:

“Explorations and excavations which are being made for the Field Columbian Museum, in the ruins of the Hopi or Moki Indian villages on the mesas of Arizona are bringing results which will prove of inestimable value from archaeological and ethnological standpoints. Up to date nearly 1,000 excavations have been made in four different extinct villages and a total of over 2,000 single objects have been taken from graves and ruins of houses. Among other things which the museum has secured by the work is the finest collection of bajos or Indian prayer sticks extant. There are 1,000 of these in a remarkable state of preservation, some of them being over two feet in length, and cannot be identified by the Hopi astronomer and which probably belonged to the lost societies.

“The expedition is known as the Stanley [Robert] McCormick [1874-1947] expedition as the expenses are being paid out of the \$5,000 fund given by Mr. McCormick to be used in archaeological and ethnological research among the Hopis. The actual work of excavation is being done by Charles L. [Lorin] Owen [1861-1927], who has superintended the work for four other expeditions of similar character. The expedition started from Chicago on May 20, and the work will be concluded by October 1. Every article taken from the ruins has to be carried a distance of seventy-five miles south and west to Holbrook, and from there it is being delivered by the Santa Fe road free of cost to the museum.

“Before their exact scientific value can be ascertained it will be necessary to have them classified. One important deduction is made, however, from the discovery of ruins situated over 100 miles north and east of the Oraiba wash, and found it to be distinctly Hopi in culture.

“The most important work of the present expedition was done at the old Wolpi, situated about six miles north of Mishonnovi, on the first mesa. In eleven burying-grounds 1,000 pieces of ancient pottery were taken, 285 lots of bajos, sixteen medicine outfits, comprising 569 objects, numberless flint and stone objects, gourds, vessels, textile fabrics, shell ornaments, animal bones, beads, stone implements, locks of hair, antlers, seeds, turquoise ornaments and paints. In all 700 graves were opened, and in one of them was found the well-preserved skeleton of a little child lying in its cradle. These graves were from one to seven feet deep and were marked by projecting stone headpieces. Many skulls and skeletons in a fair state of preservation were secured, and six painted stone

¹¹⁹ Constable C. D. Childers of Chloride, AZ, died in 1926 (*Mohave Daily Miner*, August 27, 1926 (<https://accessgenealogy.com/arizona/childers-c-d-obituary.htm>)).

¹²⁰ "The *Denver Republican* says that the Field Columbian museum may lose its choicest collection of Indian pottery through seizure by the United States government on the ground that the collection was unlawfully obtained. Other museums that have enriched their collections through purchases in New Mexico are said to be in fear of like seizures, while government agents are investigating recent purchases by private parties with a view to establishing prior claims.

"Undoubtedly it would be a hardship if such a great educational institution as field Columbian museum suffered through government interference, and the authorities are reluctant to proceed in such a case, but something must be done to stop the vandalism that is going on in the archaeological fields of the West. Unscrupulous collectors are destroying cliff ruins, owing to the reckless digging for pottery and other implements of an early civilization. In New Mexico and Arizona, the work of the relic hunters has been particularly disastrous, and it is high time that examples were made of some of the offenders."

¹²¹ "While in Safford I had the pleasure of examining a fine lot of relics found by Surveyor E. R. Stafford, who gave me the following account of the houses:

"They are situated five miles east of Ft. Apache on the White river, one on the north side and one on the south side of the stream. They are natural caves and are some fifty-feet above the bed of the stream in the cliff, and were evidently used as places of refuge in times of danger and for comfort in winter; for approaching the cliffs one passes through the ruins of two large villages.

"When up on the ledge which serves as a path to the cave entrance you encounter projections which streets the way, but there are hand holds in the rocks, and these notches, as well as the protruding rock are worn to glassy smoothness from the touch of the departed people.

"The main entrance, which is about 3 feet square, opens due south, and is about 4 feet long when it expands into a room 10 feet high and about 10x20 feet in dimension, along the sides are numerous small rooms, 3x6 to 6x6 feet square, made of small stones laid in mud or lime cement, evidently used as sleeping rooms.

"Going due north through another opening about 3x3 feet square, you come to a sheer descent of about 6 feet into a room 30x30 feet square. On the west side of this second chamber are other small rooms. The ceiling of room raises to an arched roof and in the extreme rear is the remains of a room with rafters still in place and still covered with bear grass. By going onto this roof, you reach a passage 18x18 inches through which one must crawl to gain the third chamber. From here on you may walk erect in all the rooms which are very numerous, tortuous and trending to the northeast and from some of these chambers you can look out through narrow slits in the rocks, but the passages are too small to be used for passage-ways.

"In the most remote recesses of the explored parts of the inner caves were found numerous skeletons, two of which are worthy of mention.

The Trephined Skull.

"One of these, found on a rocky shelf, is of a person apparently less than thirty years of age as the teeth are not much worn and the "wisdom" teeth have just begun to appear through the bone. The forehead is low and narrow. The cheek (malar) bones are not very prominent and the supra-orbital ridge no more prominent than in the white man of today. The posterior portion of the brain is large in proportion to the frontal, and the skull is about the size of the average white of 16-years of age.

¹²² "The people of Arizona, and for that matter the people of the whole country, should be grateful to S. J. Holsinger, special agent of the interior department, for the good work he has done and is still doing in the preservation of the prehistoric ruins of the southwest. These ruins are the most important of the few links so far discovered connecting the present with the unwritten and unknown past and by the study and excavation of which there is hope to some-day establish a more intelligent theory of the characteristics, origin and final extermination of the people that formerly dwelt here."

"While it is true that Mr. Holsinger has pursued his work in the line of official duty, he has done so in more than a perfunctory way and with a strong personal though by no means financial interest. The most notable accomplishment and that which specifically calls attention to his labors is the action of the government, at his request, in providing permanent protection for the old Casa Grande ruin.

"This ruin, though possibly not the most important to archaeologists and other scientists, is of sufficient importance to deserve the attention paid to it and it is the most notable ruin in Arizona in the minds of the average tourist and the popular reader. Its chief value lies in the fact that it was mentioned by Coronado in his report of his wanderings in this part of the country and thereby some idea of its great age is established. And it has been photographed, pictured and written about more perhaps than any other ruin.

"Upon the recommendation of Mr. Holsinger the government appropriated \$20,000 for erecting a suitable covering for the Casa Grande ruin and for the maintenance of a keeper. Since this was done the keeper [Frank Pinkley], in his personal explorations of the place and its immediate vicinity has gathered together and is carefully arranging and preserving a very valuable collection of curios, some of which are novel and entirely different from the usual supply of arrow-heads, stone axes and pottery found in nearly all the old ruins. Just what these things are the writer is not informed, though the fact stated is on good authority. It is settled now that Casa Grande will be preserved, and the step was not taken a minute too soon for the ruin was fast giving way to the elements in many places and the work of the vandal was greatly in evidence.

"There are many other valuable ruins in the southwest which should be given like attention, and one of them is the big ruin between this city and Tempe. It is probably the largest one in this part of the country and what little work has been done upon it by the Arizona Antiquarian association, in whom the title

¹²³ “Much interest is being manifested not only in Arizona, but in other sections of the country, in the proposed visit to the former homes of the cliff dwellers of this territory by a party of prominent St. Louis scientists. The party will start for Arizona about the first of August and will spend several months among the ruins in northern Arizona. The most interesting places from a scientific standpoint are to be found in Yavapai and Coconino counties. There are numerous cliff and cave dwelling homes between Camp Verde and Flagstaff, near the Montezuma well.

“Among the party will be Dr. William F. Parks [1860-unk.; St. Louis dentist], V. Mott Porter [1870-1915] of St. Louis and Dr. Henry M. [Mason] Baum [1848-1913; Editor, *Records of the Past*; Biblical archaeologist and president of the Institute of Historical Research] of Washington D. C. They propose to dig for specimens to be taken to St. Louis and exhibited during the world’s fair in 1904.

“These ancient American dwelling places cover 200,000 square miles. They begin in lower Colorado and extend through New Mexico and Arizona into the state of Chihuahua, in old Mexico.

“Thousands of these ruins have not been explored, because no one with the time or equipment has ever penetrated into the isolated parts in which they are found. Others have not been entered because they are perched at such great heights that men have either feared to scale the cliffs or have been unable to do so. In the days when the homes were occupied there were stairs cut in the sandstone cliffs, but these have in so many places worn smooth with disintegration that no stairway remains to be climbed today. Holes saw in the Canyon Rio Mancos cliff houses so high above the dry river bed that they could only be made out with a telescope. The cliff presented no possible means of reaching them. Up in the great Colorado canyon still so little known, Major J. W. Powell of the Smithsonian Institution saw cliff dwellings 4,800 feet up in the cliff, or almost a mile from the canyon bed.

“In the first number of his magazine, Records of the Past, issued in January this year, Dr. Baum said:

“The most perplexing problem confronting the historian of the human race is the presence of prehistoric man in the western hemisphere as the builder of great temples, palaces, mounds and pyramids. Did he find his way here over Bering strait or now buried continents in the Pacific and Atlantic oceans?

“Not very many years ago considerable portions of Colorado, New Mexico, Arizona, southern Utah and Nevada were marked in our school

¹²⁴ Bush was the surgeon for the Texas Pacific Railroad, and the author of *Gringo Doctor* [1939] (<https://www.coursehero.com/file/p7241fn/Dr-IJ-Bush-surgeon-for-the-Texas-Pacific-came-in-this-morning-having-in-charge/>).

“BUSH, IRA JEFFERSON (1865–1939). Ira Jefferson Bush, frontier physician, was born in 1865 on his grandfather's plantation in Lawrence, Mississippi, the oldest son of Rev. Thomas Deloach and Emily (Price) Bush's ten children. He attended public schools and the University of Mississippi, and graduated in 1890 from Louisville Medical College. His first patients were from the cotton plantations of Alto, Louisiana, on the banks of the Boeuf River. After he had swamp fever, on the advice of his doctor to find a better environment for his health, he established a practice at Fort Davis, Jeff Davis County, Texas, in 1891. The army abandoned the post a few months after his arrival, and in 1893 Bush took over the practice of a medical school classmate in Pecos. There he served as surgeon for two railroad companies and was the county health officer. In the summer of 1899 he moved to El Paso. Hobbies of big game hunting and archeological exploration led him to visit Mexico frequently. He served several years as the company doctor for mining and lumber interests in Temósachic, Chihuahua, and elsewhere in Mexico, before returning to El Paso. As a close friend of [Francisco \(Pancho\) Villa](#), Bush served as chief surgeon general of the insurrectionist army during the [Mexican Revolution](#). He was a member of the El Paso County Medical Society, the State Medical Association of Texas, and the American Medical Association. He married Bertha Henderson in 1907. They had no children. Bush died on March 10, 1939, in an El Paso hospital” (<https://tshaonline.org/handbook/online/articles/fbu96>).

¹²⁵ In 1911, the TX Legislature created the 8th Circuit Court of Civil Appeals. Its first Chief Justice was W. M. Peticolas who: “the son of attorney A. B. Peticolas, was born June 19, 1873, in Victoria Texas. He was a graduate of the University of Texas School of Law and moved from Victoria to El Paso in 1898. He became a charter member of the El Paso Bar Association. Chief Justice Peticolas was sworn in on June 14, 1911 when he was 39 years of age, making him the youngest appellate court chief justice in the history of Texas, a record he still holds” (<http://www.elpasolaw.com/Small%208th%20Court%20Centennial%20Program.pdf>). In 1902, he was 28-years-old.

¹²⁶ “The Phoenix ladies who participated in the deliberations of the convention of the federation of woman’s clubs at Prescott returned home yesterday morning. Their names are Mrs. A. J. [Alfred James] [nee Anna D.] McClatchie [1860-1941], who is president of the federation; Mrs. J. H. [James Harvey] McClintock, Mrs. D. B. [Dwight Bancroft] [nee Maie Bartlett] Heard, Mrs. B. V. Cushman, Mrs. B. A. [Benjamin Austin] Fowler, Mrs. H. F. [Herbert Furwiler] [nee Lida Parce] Robinson and Mrs. H. W. Hamilton.””As I said a year ago, the problems involved in advancing and establishing the material interests of our territory are more than sufficient to wholly absorb the time and energy of our men, and it therefore devolves upon us in large measure to see to it that science, history, literature, music, art and all the refinements of civilization be not neglected amid the stress of new environment. More than this, municipal housekeeping, development of our educational system, equitable legislation for women and children, care of the immorally defective, scientific housekeeping and home-making and the preservation of our archaeological heritage of our Indian legends, and of our pioneer history, all await and greatly need the attention that it is our special province to bestow, and that as an organized body we have the power to give.”

¹²⁷ Dr. Scroggs became Tempe’s first fire chief under a new ordinance, but in April 1903 he resigned to move to CA (<https://www.tempe.gov/government/fire-medical-rescue/about-fire-medical-rescue/history-of-the-tempe-fire-department>). He became the Chief Medical Examiner of the Pacific Athletic Club in Los Angeles (<https://www.newspapers.com/newspage/50764004/>).

128 "J. W. Parks has discovered an old cave in the Gila range, some twelve miles from Whitlock ranch, that has been at one time the home of some prehistoric line, who inhabited that portion of the country, says the *Solomonville Bulletin*.

"The locality is very much isolated, and it is likely that it has never before been visited by white men. Mr. Parks was rounding up some cattle on the range and ran across a small musk hog, and in following it was led into an immense cavern in the side of the mountain which would comfortably hold a hundred people.

"That the cave has been inhabited there is no doubt, as Mr. Parks found evidences to show that it was at one time the home of some tribe of people. In the far end of the cavern he found several pair of bear-grass sandals that looked as though they had been used many years ago. The horn of a mountain sheep was also found, belonging to species of sheep that has long been extinct. Mr. Parks also came across other evidences of strange people, but as the cave is now infested with musk hogs much has been destroyed.

"During a brief time spent in the canyon Mr. Parks found a great many of these strange caves, a number of which he visited. All have been inhabited at one time, but now are the lair of the musk hog, a species of the peccary.

"Many of these little animals were killed, and Mr. Parks brought the upper jaw of one down to Solomonville. The tusks were some three inches in length. These animals are very vicious and will attack a man when they are disturbed in their hiding places. A dog will not tackle them under any circumstances. With their long tusks, which they use with deadly effect, they make a hard fight."

¹²⁹ “Mention has been made of the change of management of the Hyde Exploration company of New York and New Mexico, by which J. W. Benham has secured control. Mr. Benham has been connected with the company about two years. At the time of the late visit to Phoenix of Mr. George W. Hadley the deal was pending and he said that if it should be consummated Mr. Benham would shortly be eligible to membership in the Millionaire’s club. An eastern exchange, speaking of the change of management, says”

“A deal has just been consummated whereby the stores of the Hyde Exploring expedition of Albuquerque and in New York city have been sold to a syndicate of which J. W. Benham of New York is the head.

“For some time, the Hydes have been desirous of being relieved of the care and responsibility of their mercantile interests. This is given as the reason for this last deal, and likewise for the recent sale of the big Farmington store to a corporation known as the San Juan Store Co., of which J. B. Bouck, former Hyde manager at Farmington, is the head.

“This last deal closes out all the interests of the Hyde people in New Mexico, as well as in the mammoth Indian store on Twenty-third street in New York city, which continues under the efficient management of Mr. Benham, head of the new company.

“Mr. A. B. [Amasa Bemis] McGaffey [1870-1929; a Vermont native who became a wealthy magnate in NM after his move to Albuquerque in 1891], who is heavily interested in the new concern, will continue to manage the local store as heretofore. Mr. McGaffey will leave in a few days for New York to confer with Mr. Benham concerning minor matters connected with the transfer of the properties. The transaction was practically concluded last Wednesday.

“This action on the part of the Hyde Exploring expedition, of which Mr. B. T. B. [Benjamin Talbot Babbit] Hyde [1872-1933] of New York is the head, do not mean that the famous expedition will no longer be identified with the territory of New Mexico. The Hydes will in the future devote an increased amount of money and more time to archaeological and ethnological research in the southwest, unhampered by the necessity of attending to a large mercantile trade. Scientific work is hereafter to be the object of the expedition, which will at all times have the interests of New Mexico at heart.

“J. W. Benham, the head of the new concern, is well known in New Mexico. From 1885 to 1905 [sic] he was in the cattle business extensively out at Holbrook, Ariz., together with Mr. W. C. [Will Croft] Barnes. Later he went down

¹³⁰ Collard in 1903 was an assayer and assistant manager of the Gold Nugget Mining Co. of Bisbee, AZ, in which Henry Collard was president and general manager (*United States Investor*, Vol. 14, p. 2019).

¹³¹ "The Phoenix free museum has just issued the first bulletin of a series proposed to be issued from time to time giving to the scientific world such facts as may be discovered or thoroughly established representing the archaeology of this part of Arizona.

"Though it is well known that Arizona contains more of interest to the ethnologist and archaeologist than any other part of the southwest, the work of the explorer has only been spasmodic, and the results of it have been scattered through all the museums of the world, leaving no complete collection, no systematic records of all that has been learned. The purposes of the free museum were largely to form a nucleus for systematic work or systematic compiling and preserving of such information as may be obtainable, and the bulletin idea has been adopted as a part of its work. The bulletins are in pamphlet form and sold at a trifling price, this first issue having been copyrighted.

"This bulletin is entitled "The American Canal Systems and Pueblos of the Salt River Valley." The matter was prepared by H. R. [Herbert Ralph] Patrick, a competent civil engineer, who has resided here since 1878, and who has a fondness for ethnological study. The text of the bulletin is accompanied by a map, showing all the ancient lines of canals in the valley and all the ancient pueblos that have thus far been found. The little publication is the result of an infinite amount of work on the part of Mr. Patrick and there is probably no man in the world better fitted to have performed it. The nature of it offered no remuneration, and it was necessarily inspired by personal enthusiasm. There are others perhaps equally as enthusiastic, but none have lived here so long, making a constant study of the subject, and who have devoted so much valuable time to tracing these old canal lines and village sites, not only with the eye, but with technical instruments, that accuracy in note taking might be secured. The work is valuable for scientific reference, for it is a work that cannot now be done. The cultivation of so large a portion of the valley has wiped out a great many of the canal lines that were plainly in evidence with Mr. Patrick made his surveys.

"And the study of the old canal systems is certainly an interesting one, made especially so by comparison with the canal systems of the present. There are many, no doubt, who, while knowing this valley, was once peopled by an ancient race, have no knowledge of the canal systems, and it will be news to them to learn that such an interesting publication can be procured."

¹³² "A bill has passed the National Congress, placing all old ruins and antiquities in Arizona, and New Mexico and other partys of the Southwest, under government control. The Secretary of the Interior may withdraw from entry the lands on which they are located and preserve and protect them from despoliation. In this work, he will be assisted by the Smithsonian Institute and the various scientific organizations interested in this work [see Thompson 2000].

"The law is aimed at the "pot-hunters," as they are familiarly called, who have been devastating the ruins and other remains of extinct civilization and races in the western territories in a most ruthless manner to obtain mummies, pottery and other articles of antiquity for sale to museums and curio dealers. This has been one of the recognized industries of New Mexico, Arizona, Southern Utah, Southern Colorado and other parts of the southwest. In several cities are large establishments filled with all sorts of plunder. Carloads are shipped eastward every few weeks. Enormous quantities have been shipped to Europe and sold. The shelves of public and private museums in this and other countries have been stocked with articles of more or less archaeological and ethnological value which have been picked up among the ruins. Several big dealers send out expeditions regularly to replenish their supplies. Parties of college students and other amateur scientists make annual tours of investigation, and have brought home vast quantities of relics. And professional archaeologist are constantly making excavations for the purpose of securing collections and studying antiquities, without regard to the damage they do or the interests of other students who may enter the field for the same purposes hereafter. Enormous destruction has been done; many important ruins of prehistoric ages have been entirely obliterated. Temples, dwellings, fortifications and other structures which were in a fairly good state of preservation have [been] destroyed by dynamite, merely to obtain curios to sell in the market, and so rapid has the destruction been that, unless something is done, within a few years more the remains of prehistoric races and the Spanish occupations of the southwest will be practically destroyed."

133

“....

“As usual with Mr. Patrick he kept his eyes open for things archaeological which is his chief diversion and in securing information concerning and relics of the past ages as well as anything interesting in the way of natural history specimens or curiosities, as he has the natural instinct of a collector. He says that though it has been his objective point on many expeditions, on this trip he managed to reach the old Casa Grande ruin for the first time since he built it a few hundred years ago. He says it is a wonderful exhibit and is well cared for by the government custodian in charge [Frank Pinkley]. He wanted to bring it away with him but the man wouldn't let him have it and beside it is too big to move. He found a fine stone hatchet nearby but the custodian [Frank Pinkley] properly disarmed him and placed it in his own collection at the ruin.

“Mr. Patrick, as local antiquarians know, once made a survey and map of the irrigating ditches made in this [Salt River] valley by the ancients and traces of which were very plain in the days before there was much cultivation here. He has always contended that similar ditches must have been run from the river to the vicinity of the Casa Grande structure but all previous travelers with whom he has talked have told him there were none in evidence. Mr. Patrick has now vindicated himself by finding the outlines in places of the ditch that he knew must be there, the borders being very much in evidence in a few places. He traced the ditch nearly all the way from the river to the ruin and where the borders were obliterated he outlined its former course by a trail of vegetation more luxuriant than elsewhere, indicating that it was better supplied with water when there was any water at all in the country. He also found another ditch on a lower level between the ruin and the river and that at one time must have been a large canal twenty-feet or more across the bottom. In places the borders are still in evidence as high as a man's head. In addition to those there are many smaller ditches evidently of a comparatively modern origin that he thinks were made by Mexicans about forty years ago. He says though that the ancient ditches seem to have been more perfectly laid out than any of them for the watering of the largest possible tracts of land under them. Asked how he could determine a very old ditch from one more modern he said there were various evidences but the most notable one is the fact that along the old canals he nearly always finds arrowheads, stone implements, peculiar bits of broken pottery and other things that are lacking in the vicinity of the newer ditches.”

134

R. D. French was apparently the son of George W. French (1833-1920), who was still living in San Diego, CA, at the time of his father's death (<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/113811990/george-w.-french>).

¹³⁵ A graduate of Harvard College in 1903, F. A. Golder in 1906 accepted the position of secretary for AZ of the American Folk-Lore Society (*Journal of the American Folk-Lore Society*, 1906, 19(72): 85. He soon published "A Kadiak Island Story: The White-Faced Bear. *Journal of American Folk-Lore*, 1907, 20(79):296-299.

¹³⁶ Mrs. Blount was the wife of the Principal of the Phoenix High School; she lived on a ranch near the Scott homestead at Scottsdale, AZ, where a school was established in 1896 (<https://scottsdalehistory.org/Little-Red-Schoolhouse>).

¹³⁷ "J. Ernest Walker, who recently returned from a visit to the scene of the operations which he is conducting in the regeneration of the Casa Grande valley, yesterday gave an interesting account of the work of restoring and preserving the ruins of Casa Grande. As is generally known the government at the last session of congress appropriated \$3000 for this work and it was put into the hands of Prof. J. W. Fewkes of the bureau of ethnology and head of the Smithsonian Institution's archaeological expedition to Arizona.

"About two-thirds of the appropriation has been expended and a great deal has been done by the twenty-five or thirty Indians who are working under the personal direction of Professor Fewkes.

"They have recently uncovered an unsuspected wall 419-feet long and 240 feet wide, enclosing the ruins. The base of the wall has been exposed and is now being cemented in order to preserve it against the ravages of the weather and time. The wall is four feet high but Professor Fewkes thinks it was originally at least ten feet in height.

"The road from Florence to the station of Casa Grande ran for thirty years over an angle of this wall and directly under the road there was found in the angle, a few days ago, a large olla, the largest ever unearthed in this part of the country. It is of a slightly different shape from that of the ollas of later date, the bowl being greater proportion to the height. The olla was in a good state of preservation.

"There have also been recently found seven ceremonial chambers of the form of an inverted oven of the old-fashioned pattern, in the bottom of some of the chambers where found ashes, supposed to be relics of the last sacrificial ceremonial.

"Work on what will probably be the most interesting discovery of all is now in progress. In the center of the grounds a slight depression was observed and that is being cleared out, disclosing a hole of great diameter. It is thought by Professor Fewkes that this will turn out to have been the source of water supply of the Indians or prehistoric dwellers in Casa Grande. It was probably an ancient well of great depth, into which the water carriers descended by a circular stairway.

"There has been found a great wealth of pottery and relics of a forgotten age, in the course of the investigations which are being conducted by Professor Fewkes."

¹³⁸ [This account is largely copied from the *Arizona Republican's* account by J. Earnest Walker] "Interesting discoveries are being made at the Casa Grande ruins by Professor J. W. Fewkes of the United States bureau of ethnology, and head of the archaeological expedition from the Smithsonian Institute, exploring these ruins.

"It will be remembered that more than a year ago the government appropriated \$3,000 for this purpose. Of this sum \$2,00 has already been spent with good results and several interesting discoveries were made.

"Under the direction of Professor Fewkes a gang of thirty Italians [?!] is employed in digging about the ruins where the early Indians or prehistoric races dwelt and many curios have been unearthed during the past few months.

"A wall 409-feet long and 240 feet wide has just been unearthed enclosing the ruins. The existence of this wall had never before been suspected. It is now being cemented to preserve it against the ravages of the weather and time and will be one of the curios of those interesting ruins, which are known all over the country. The wall is four feet in height and it is the belief of Professor Fewkes that originally it was ten feet high.

"In traveling over the road from Casa Grande to Florence many vehicles have passed over an angle of this wall. It was in this angle that the largest olla ever found in this country was unearthed. The olla was in a good state of preservation. It differed slightly from other ollas, as its bowl was in greater proportion to its height than are others.

"Seven ceremonial chambers were also discovered in the ruins. In the bottom of several of the chambers ashes, which are supposed to be relics of the last sacrifice[al] ceremonies, were found.

"At the present time, a great hole in the center of the ruins is being cleared out and it is the belief of Professor Fewkes that this was the reservoir from which the supply of water was obtained by the early dwellers."

¹³⁹ "...."

"Dr. Fewkes, the scientist, spent several months here last summer investigating the ruins around Flagstaff. He was very favorably impressed with the Black Canyon ruins on the little Colorado River. He says that these ruins are in a very much better state of preservation than the famous cliff dwellings in Walnut Canyon. He will ask the government to create a national park and place them in charge of a custodian and will also ask for an appropriation of \$3,000 to do excavating work on these ruins. In order to interest the government in this work it will be necessary for the county and town to lend financial support in the way of building good roads and arranging for transportation facilities for tourists."

¹⁴⁰ "Mention was made in yesterday's issue of the lecture of Dr. J. Walter Fewkes, Tuesday afternoon at 2:15 in the Presbyterian church. Though the lecture will be given under the auspices of the Woman's Club, the subject to be treated of is of such general interest the club has unselfishly made the meeting an open one and invites all who are interested to be present both men and women. It is assured that there will be a large attendance of women and it is sincerely hoped that a large number of gentlemen who are interested in such matters will make it a point to be present also. Dr. Fewkes is a recognized authority on the subject of which he will treat and it is a rare opportunity to hear him.

"In this connection, it is a pleasure to present herewith a paper by W. E. [Warren Eliphalet] Rollins [1861-1962], the well-known artist who painted the picture of the Grand Canyon recently bought by President [Edward Payson] Ripley [1845-1920] of the Santa Fe railroad. Mr. Rollins is particularly devoted to the study of Indian life and matters archaeological. On the invitation of Dr. Fewkes he spent three weeks at Casa Grande during the doctor's labors there and became so much interested in the old ruin and its surroundings as well as in the life of the present-day Indians, that he almost forgot his painting. Anyway, he has offered this paper, not as a presentation of facts new to the scientific world, but as facts not of general knowledge among the people. It is his impressions of Casa Grande and the recent excavations and is designed merely to "Whet the appetite" for the things that Dr. Fewkes will have to say. The paper follows:

"It is evident from long observations and the testament of early explorers, the Salt and Gila river valleys were at a time in the remote past inhabited by a numerous thriving and communal people. That the culture of the people was far in advance of other existing migratory tribesmen is attested by the presence of ancient disintegrating walls, old irrigating canals and communal wells seen scattered over the territory bordered by the Salt and Gila rivers.

"Perhaps the most famous ruin known to the southwest and surely the one more closely identified with the early history of Arizona is Casa Grande, situated in Pinal county in southern Arizona. The ruin lies about twelve miles from Florence and is located a little more than a mile from the left bank of the Gila river.

"Casa Grande was given its name by the celebrated Jesuit Father Eusebio Francisco Kino who discovered and described the great house during his early Christianizing pilgrimage across the deserts of the southern Arizona about 1694.

¹⁴¹ "The open session of the Woman's club yesterday afternoon in the Presbyterian church was another of those delightful events in which the general public was privileged to enjoy a profitable hour or two as the result of the activity of the women in a matter of general interest. Dr. J. Walter Fewkes of the Smithsonian Institution was the feature of the program and for over an hour he entertained a large assemblage that included a great many gentlemen as well as a large proportion of the club women of the city, in a lecture on the Prehistoric People of the Salt and Gila River valleys.

"The meeting was called to order as usual by the president, Mrs. B. A. [Benjamin Austin] Fowler and after the routine business it was turned over to Mrs. Dwight B. Heard, chairman of the history department under which this particular session was conducted. There was some particularly good music and most of it was Indian music, most appropriate of any for the occasion, the discussion of the prehistoric, which is connected with the historic by the aborigines of today, chronologically, if in no other way. And it is well to add here that according to men who make that a study, that is about the only way, for it is about as hard to logically connect the aborigines with the former civilization as with the present.

"The first number was a piano solo by Mrs. [William Emmanuel] Defty whose selection was "From an Indian Lodge," by Edward McDowell.

"Then came a series of numbers by Bernard Jackson, a student of the Indian school, a native of the Yuma tribe, who sang, chanted, and danced to the manner of his tribe while Mrs. [Maie Bartlett] Heard [1868-1951] explained to the audience the meaning of the various songs and dances. The first number was a "deer" chant, which is supposed to be given by the natives on the occasion of an eclipse of the moon. A 'fish' song is supposed to portray the fears of the fish at a time when according to the story a great fire approached their watery home and they feared extermination. There were other numbers including a dance that was very entertaining.

"The lecture of Dr. Fewkes as may be supposed covered a wide range for the subject is a comprehensive one. No effort will be made to give even a synopsis of the lecture though one or two things will be referred to. The doctor told mainly of the things he had seen rather than of theories of what might have been. He said the [Tonto] cliff dwellings in the vicinity of Roosevelt are valuable exhibits and almost all this valley region is rich in archaeological interest. He believes however that the ruins of the Salt River valley are perhaps the most

¹⁴² Drane had been a private "Company B, Snider's Battalion, Missouri Cavalry, Missouri, Confederate States of America." He had come to the Salt River Valley in 1898 and for a quarter century lived in Mesa and pioneered in the valley Masonic activities.
(<https://www.findagrave.com/memorial/43921119/james-erasmus-drane>).

¹⁴³ "Dr. J. Walter Fewkes, of Washington, D. C., who is well known here, having made many trips to this country in the interests of the Smithsonian Institute, came down from Flagstaff Saturday. He and Mrs. Fewkes, who have been visiting here for some time left on No. 8 Sunday morning for their home. The doctor reports having discovered some vast ruins in the northern part of the Navajo Indian reservation. They are in an almost perfect state of preservation considering the number of years they have been abandoned. He expects to go out there again next summer and do some work on them." In the *Holbrook Argus*, October 8, 1909, Image 2, col. 4, adds that Mrs. Fewkes had been visiting with Mrs. F. M. [Francis Marion] [nee Catharine Jane Brobst] Zuck [1845-1938] for the past two weeks. Mrs. J. C. Zuck was the Proprietor of Zuck's Hotel, The Holbrook, advertising Clean Rooms, Clean Beds, Nice Parlor, Popular Prices (*Holbrook News*, October 15, 1909, Image 2, col. 2).

¹⁴⁴ "Flagstaff, Oct. 7—(Special)—Dr. J. Walter Fewkes of the Bureau of American Ethnology, Washington, D. C., has just returned to Flagstaff from a trip to the Navajo Indian reservation where he went for the purpose of exploring certain cliff dwellings which had been reported being of more than ordinary interest. Stephen Janus, superintendent of the Indian agency at Tuba, accompanied Dr. Fewkes from that point, and together they visited several canyons in the extreme northern portion of the Navajo country that have been seen by very few white men. In fact, so little is known of this particular region that even many of the Indians did not know of the existence of cliff dwellings there.

"Dr. Fewkes states that he and Mr. Janus found a large number of dwellings in various stages of ruin, and that in one canyon they discovered some unusually large dwellings in an excellent state of preservation. The doctor pronounces these the best preserved and among the largest of any in the United States, and an effort will be made to have them designated as a national monument, and cared for under government supervisor. These cliff dwellings although about 200 miles from Flagstaff are best reached from this point, and the road is fairly good to within a few miles of them, with water holes at convenient intervals and an excellent spring at the dwellings—*Republican*."

¹⁴⁵ “Miss Sharlot Hall, territorial historian, cut her visit to southern Arizona short on account of duties that were more urgent here and returned a day or two ago, expecting to visit southern Arizona again a little later in pursuance of her former plans. Asked yesterday if there was any news in her office at present that should be placed before the people, she replied that there is nothing at this time that she cared to speak about specifically, except to make a proper acknowledgement of a few gifts that have been made recently to the territory, and of which she is the proper custodian for the time being.

“What she had particularly in mind were two pottery dishes, a perfectly preserved prehistoric slate, a piece of cast glass and three fine stone hammers, contributed to her keeping by J. [Joseph] A. Porterie, who says they came from a mound south of the river; and the collection of a number of meat stones, hammers and small stone balls used by the Indians in playing games, contributed by Miss Henrietta Robinson. These gifts are appreciated and Miss Hall says she desires to make the liberality of the donors manifest. They will be placed with many others of a like nature. In connection with this it is timely to remark that the office of historian also carries with it authority for receiving and caring for anthropological, ethnological and archaeological specimens until such time as the territory can maintain a museum.

“Respecting news in her office she says she does not seek publicity, but desires every person to know that the office is free and open to all and that all records are there, as fast as compiled, subject to such inspection as may be desired and for all proper purposes. She wants the co-operation of everybody in the collection of data and historical facts and incidents. Particularly is she desirous of securing as many manuscripts, recitals and stories of pioneers as possible told in their own way and over their own signature or by their own dictations. She is also securing as fast as possible and filing separately, all the pictures, biographies and other papers that she can secure, relative to the pioneers and their activities.

“It is not designed to reproduce all these in a territorial history; in fact many documents she has are of a confidential nature, placed in her custody merely for their historical value. It is quite likely that many of the stories of pioneers, relating to certain events will differ in some respects, and if published as history might be confusing, but from the great mass of them all the important facts can be gleaned and established by the corroboration of other papers. It is recognized that memory is faulty and a pioneer reciting some incident of a

¹⁴⁶ “Burnham returned to North America and for the next few years became associated with the Yaqui River irrigation project in Mexico. While investigating the Yaqui valley for mineral and agricultural resources, Burnham reasoned that a dam could provide year-round water to rich alluvial soil in the valley; turning the region into one of the garden spots of the world and generate much needed electricity. He purchased water rights and some 300 acres (1.2 km²) of land in this region and contacted an old friend from his time in Africa, John Hays Hammond [1855-1936], who conducted his own studies and then purchased an additional 900,000 acres (3,600 km²) of this land—an area the size of Rhode Island. Burnham together with Charles Frederick Holder made important archaeological discoveries of Mayan civilization in this region, including the Esperanza Stone (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Frederick_Russell_Burnham).

¹⁴⁷ Born in OH in 1866, Diehl came to Phoenix in 1893 where he was the owner-operator of the Phoenix Shoe Store until he retired in 1929. He was chairman of the trustees of the First Presbyterian Church of Phoenix and was active in the YMCA and Boy Scouts. He founded the Merchants and Manufacturers Association and was its first president. He was married to Mary Frances Estabrook, who was from OH, on September 26, 1906. He served in the AZ House in 1931 and was twice city treasurer of Phoenix. For 25 years he was treasurer of the Arizona Museum in Phoenix (McClintock 1916, p. 391; *AZ Republic*, June 14, 1951, p. 14, c. 2). About 1910 he discovered a prehistoric shrine in the Camelback Mountains which had prayer sticks he sent to the Smithsonian Institution. In 1925, he accompanied a party to the Estrella Mountains where they relocated a cave first seen in c. 1904 by Ernest Ford. In it Ford had found 16 "war arrows." In 1925, they found four more as well as mesquite "war clubs," prayer sticks wrapped in cotton cloth, some of which were in groups of 16 or 24, and what Diehl thought was the remains of an altar (*AZ Republican*, November 12, 1925).

¹⁴⁸ Born in Morgantown, WV in 1859, Hough received an AB from WV University in 1883, an AM in 1884, and a Ph.D. in 1894. His first field experience was in AZ with Jesse Walter Fewkes, 1896-1897. He married Jennie Myrtle Zuck of Holbrook, AZ, in 1897. At the US National Museum, he was an aid, 1886-1894, assistant curator, 1896-1910, becoming Curator of Ethnology in 1920, and Head Curator in 1923 (*Who's Who in America* XI, 1920-21, p.p. 1400-1401; DAB Supplement 1, pp. 435-436; Neil Judd in *American Anthropologist* 38[3]:471-481).

¹⁴⁹ Cooley did so. Hough (1914, *Bulletin 87, US National Museum*, p. 80) reports that: "There is shown in figure 167 (Cat. No. 262721, U.S.N.M.) a joint of reed filled with herbs, thousands of which are found, but rarely encircled with a woven cincture as in this example. The cincture consists of a carefully woven band of white cotton, having at the ends three cords for wrapping the band securely around the cane. This cincture stands for the girdle worn by those who offered the cigarette and may point to the character of this portion of the costume of the ancient inhabitants of this region. The specimen was collected from a cave near Phoenix, Arizona, by F. E. Cooley."

¹⁵⁰ The *AZ Gazette* for May 30, 1911, reports the bells were found by Lossing's employee Walter Willa at the base of a mound a mile west of the Fairgrounds [at 19th Avenue and McDowell, and so probably Las Colinas Mound 3 or 4] while extracting earth for grading a road: "they came from the floor of what had once been one of the seven big houses." Lossing's ranch was 1.5 miles west of the Fairgrounds.

¹⁵¹ Will Henry Robinson (1919:17) says that one of the bells, the one "fashioned out of fine copper wire coiled into shape and fused-solid piece" was then owned by Dr. E. [Earl] H. Parker of Los Angeles.

¹⁵² Frazer was the secretary of the [1869-1960] Arizona State Highway Association (of which T. G. [Thomas Gilbert] Norris was president) in 1913 and secretary to Governor Campbell in 1917 (*Arizona Republic*, March 13, 1917, p. 6).

¹⁵³ John Alexander Rockfellow in 1902 moved to Tombstone and then soon became Superintendent of Schools in Tombstone for four years and then a professor of mathematics at the University of Arizona for two years (http://www.arizonahistoricalsociety.org/wp-content/uploads/library_Rockfellow-John.pdf).

¹⁵⁴ H. P. Greene in 1914 was the Secretary of the Phoenix Trades Council (*Arizona Republican*, September 22, 1914, p. 6).

¹⁵⁵ Bloxton was a station on the Benson-Nogales branch of the Southern Pacific RR; it was named by Denton G. [Gregory] Sanford [1865-1884] for his brother-in-law Robert V. [Vinton] Bloxton [1839-1920]. Sanford's ranch was later called the Circle Z Ranch, and it seems likely that "Sanford Peak" (which is across the Sonoita Creek from it) is now the Circle Z mountain (Barnes 1921:314; <https://www.circlez.com/about-us/history/>).

¹⁵⁶ "J. D. Goodman, owner of the New Moon ranch, about ten miles from Safford in the foothills of the Graham mountains, is the possessor of a collection of ancient curios obtained in the vicinity of his ranch, which is probably unequaled in Arizona.

"Students of archeology, in looking over the collection, might be able to tell from the appearance and material of the old bowls and other objects, what manner of people manufactured each, but it is almost an assured thing that the same people did not fashion all the objects. Stoneware, earthenware, flint arrowheads by the peck, the foot of an old god, and other curiosities, vie for the attention of the beholder.

"Chief among the collection is an old stone metate, in perfect condition, which was found by Mr. Goodman as he was irrigating his farm, about four years ago. It has evidently been hewn out of a solid boulder of malapai, and has not a single defect. Three legs support it, the one in the rear being longer to give the desired slope to the utensil. The malapai grinding stone was also found, with which the ancient Indians rubbed the dried corn into flour on the smooth surface of the grinder. Mr. Goodman has had a photograph of the discovery taken and has sent it to the Smithsonian institute at Washington D. C. The officials there, in replying to Mr. Goodman's letter, stated that as far as could be seen from the photograph, it was the most perfect specimen of the stoneware of the ancient Aztecs, that has ever been found.

"Another curio is an old earthenware bowl, found broken into many pieces among a pile of mouldering bones. The bones were turned under by the plowshare, after Mr. Goodman had extracted the pieces of pottery from the heap. He has had the bowl reconstructed by gluing the pieces together. A design in black outline is burned into the outside of the bowl, which was evidently, from the circumstances under which it was found, used to contain the bones of the dead as a sort of coffin in preparation for burial.

"A small distorted foot with four toes, of earthenware, is another find turned up by the plow on Mr. Goodman's farm. A thorough search failed to reveal any more of the image from which it was broken. It is supposed that the foot was broken from an old Aztec idol.

"Flint arrowheads have been found all over the ranch and in its near vicinity. At some time or other in the remote past, the New Moon ranch, sometimes called the Moonshine ranch, must have been the center of an old Aztec village of considerable size. Those with a fever for digging into the bowels

¹⁵⁷ George Lamont Cole: "Ordained Mechanical Engineering ministry, 1869. Pastor Olivet, Michigan, 1869, Frankfort, 1871, Charlevoix, 1872, Jonesville, 1875, Rockford, 1876, Cannonsburg, 1877, Plainwell, 1879, Paw Paw, 1881, St. Joseph, 1884, Long Beach, California, 1887. General secretary 14th General Conference Epworth League, 1890, also superintendent Long Beach Chautauqua Assembly.

"Pastor Epworth Church, Los Angeles, 1892, Santa Paula, 1895, Burbank, 1896, 1897. Has given a portion of each year, from 1892, to research work in the American southwest, making a special study of the ruins of the ancient cliff dwellers and of the life, manners and customs of the Pueblos. Has lectured extensively on these subjects before schools, colleges, institutes, etc.

"Has furnished archeological and ethnological collections for the museums of Bethany College, Lindsborg, Kansas, the Northwestern University, University of Wisconsin, Museum für Volkerkunde, Berlin, Germany, Museum of the Southwest, Los Angeles, California, Heye Museum of Archeology, New York City, etc. Curator of Museum, Venice, California Home: Los Angeles, Calif. (https://prabook.com/web/george_lamont.cole/1106398).

¹⁵⁸ Wetzler, who married Evelyn Solomon, was the son-in-law of Isadore Elkan Solomon and brother-in-law of Charles Freudenthal Solomon, Harry Freudenthal Solomon, and David Goldberg (<https://www.geni.com/people/Julius-Wetzler/6000000020977198021>). See "Jewish Pioneering in the Southwest, A Record of the Freudenthal-Lesinsky-Solomon Families," by Floyd S. Fierman, *Journal of the West*; and "The Drachmans of Arizona, Arizona Jalapenos," by Floyd S. Fierman, *Jewish Archives*, XVI(4): 135-160.

¹⁵⁹ Born in PA, Richardson was one of the organizers of the Standard Oil Company and came to southern Arizona in 1883 (https://books.google.com/books?id=vnSsP_GeTqMC&pg=PA49&lpg=PA49&dq=%22Rollin+Rice+Richardson%22&source=bl&ots=h22_pm_KaH&sig=XXGm9W4ssvFAHjHQIgYtfbUZRPw&hl=en&sa=X&ved=0ahUKEwjA6NDTqoPbAhUJiqwKHRe6B1gQ6AEIUDAI#v=onepage&q=%22Rollin%20Rice%20Richardson%22&f=true).

"In 1891, Civil War veteran and rancher R.R. Richardson began investing in mines in the Santa Rita and Patagonia mountains. In 1893, Richardson began to develop a portion of his ranch, where the new railroad crossed Sonoita Creek, into a town, eventually named Patagonia after the nearby mountains (<http://patagonia-az.gov/about/history/>).

¹⁶⁰ “An aboriginal ceremonial bowl, which, when exhumed near Patagonia, about thirty miles northeast of Nogales, recently contained the bones of a pre-historic human being, soon will be placed in the state museum, according to C. [Con] P. Cronin [1871-1932], state [law and reference] librarian. The bowl and its contents are regarded as one of the most interesting discoveries of recent years, from an archaeological standpoint.” [Cronin and Estelle Lutrell [1870-1950], U of AZ Librarian on November 12, 1926, founded the Arizona Library Association and Cronin was elected its first President (https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Arizona_Library_Association).]

¹⁶¹ Personal communication from J. Scott Wood, formerly Tonto Forest Archaeologist, about this article: The Indian Hill Ruin in Miami has always intrigued me, cuz there's really no information about it. It sat on the ridge up above the Library and was literally obliterated between 1905 and 1915, as the story implies. My impression of the site is that it originally looked a lot like Togetzoge and was laid out in a similar manner and was probably about the same size. The ridge is narrow at the end and wider at the back. When they built the high school, which was on the wider part of the ridge, where the Christina Apartment Building is today, they leveled the ridge top, surrounded it with a concrete retaining wall out to the end, used the ruin and its contents to fill and level between the retaining walls and folks carried off what was left over to use for other building projects in the town, much as the article states. So today, there is nothing left of the site; terraforming and pot-hunting and a century of construction and reconstruction in the area have removed nearly every trace. From what I've been able to gather, it was Gila Phase, but I don't know if it had any earlier component and any outlier structures in the vicinity have pretty much suffered the same fate. It appears to have been the primary settlement in the Miami area; there were others on the other side of the drainage, lost to mining, of course, but as far as I know most of those were much smaller, at least until you get out of the Bloody Tanks Wash drainage and over toward Miami Wash. Still, the whole place has been so devastated so early by mining and construction that it's impossible to know what all was going on in and around Miami. So, the comically racist stuff at the end notwithstanding, this article is probably about as much information about the site as you will ever find.

¹⁶² Rush, the editor of the Times Publishing Company, was the author of *Greenlee County: The Wonderland of Arizona*, 1922.